

Division BX1491

Section .A2C3

v.25



Publications
of the
Catholic Record Society
Vol. XXV

THE Catholic Record Society was founded
10 June 1904, for printing Registers and other
old Records of the Faith, chiefly personal
and genealogical, since the Reformation in
England and Wales.

*All Rights reserved
by the Society*



Father Philip Thomas Howard, O.P.
later created a Cardinal
From the original at the Dominican Priory at Hinckley

CATHOLIC
RECORD SOCIETY

Publications. 25

DOMINICANA

Dominicans. Great Britain.



CARDINAL HOWARD'S LETTERS,
ENGLISH DOMINICAN FRIARS,
NUNS, STUDENTS, PAPERS
AND MISSION REGISTERS.

LONDON
1925

PRIVATELY PRINTED FOR THE SOCIETY
BY J. WHITEHEAD & SON LTD., LEEDS

TABLE OF CONTENTS

No. I

	PAGE
LETTERS OF PHILIP HOWARD, FR. THOMAS, O.P. IN RELIGION, LATER CARDINAL NORFOLK, 1645-1694. <i>Contributed by the Very Rev. Bede Jarrett, O.P. Translations from the Italian by Mrs. Yates ; and (at the end of the Volume) from the Latin and French by the Rev. Peter Reader, O.P.</i>	
Introduction - - - - -	I
1. Cardinal Pamphilio to the Bishop of Cremona, 17 July 1645 - - - - -	3
2. Cardinal Antonio Barberini to Thomas Turco, General O.P., 18 July 1645 - - - - -	5
3. Cardinal Francesco Barberini to the Earl of Arundel, 19 July 1645 - - - - -	6
4. The Countess of Arundel to the Earl, 29 July 1645 - - -	7
5. Prospero Meocci to the Earl of Arundel, 2 Aug. 1645 - -	7
6. Cardinal Monti to Cardinal Pamphilio, 2 Aug. 1645 - -	8
7. Henry Howard to the Earl of Arundel, 9 Aug. 1645 - -	13
8. The Earl of Arundel to Cardinal F. Barberini, 12 Aug. 1645 - - - - -	13
9. Cardinal F. Barberini to the Earl of Arundel, 12 Aug. 1645 - - - - -	15
10. Sir Kenelm Digby to Cardinal F. Barberini, 10 Sept. 1645 - - - - -	15
11. Protest of Philip Thomas Howard, 18 Sept. 1645 - -	17
Translation - - - - -	258
12. Congregation of Propaganda to Abbot of St. Anastasia, 23 Sept. 1645 - - - - -	18
13. Sir Kenelm Digby to the Earl of Arundel, 7 Oct. 1645 -	18
14. The Nuncio at Brussels to the Countess of Arundel, 20 Oct. 1645 - - - - -	19
15. Petition of Henry Howard to the Holy See [— Oct. 1645 ?] - - - - -	20
Translation - - - - -	258
16. Henry Howard to the Earl of Arundel, 7 Nov. 1645 - -	22
17. Philip Thomas Howard to the Earl of Arundel, 22 Jan. 1646 - - - - -	22
18. Petition of Philip Thomas Howard to Dominican General Chapter regarding English, Scotch and Irish subjects [1650] - - - - -	23
Translation - - - - -	260
19. Presentation of Philip Thomas Howard for priesthood, 22 Aug. 1652 - - - - -	23
Translation - - - - -	261
20. Deed relating to Philip Thomas Howard's estate at Folkingham, Lincolnshire, 31 Oct. 1655 - - - - -	24

	PAGE
21. J. B. de Marinis, General O.P., to Philip Thomas Howard,	
30 June 1657 - - - - -	26
Translation - - - - -	261
22. Philip Thomas Howard, appointment as Prior of Born-	
hem, 15 Dec. 1657 - - - - -	26
Translation - - - - -	261
23. The same to Dean D'Haens, 25 Dec. 1658 - - - - -	27
Translation - - - - -	263
24. Permission from the General to dispose of his personal	
property, 28 June 1659 - - - - -	28
Translation - - - - -	264
25. Appointment as a Vicar General of the Order, 24 July	
1661 - - - - -	29
Translation - - - - -	264
26. Philip Howard to Cardinal Rospigliosi, 26 June 1662 -	30
Translation - - - - -	266
27. His approval of Visitation of the English Franciscans,	
17 July 1662 - - - - -	31
Translation - - - - -	266
28. His report to Cardinal F. Barberini on an English Bishop	
being appointed, 18 Nov. 1667 - - - - -	32
Translation - - - - -	267
29. Same to Same, 26 June 1668 - - - - -	35
Translation - - - - -	270
30. Same to William Leslie, 3 July 1668 - - - - -	36
31. Same to Cardinal F. Barberini, 18 Sept. 1668 - - - - -	49
Translation - - - - -	271
32. Same to Same, 4 Dec. 1668 - - - - -	51
Translation - - - - -	272
33. Same to Same, 30 April 1669 - - - - -	52
Translation - - - - -	273
34. Same to Cardinal Altieri, 1 July 1670 - - - - -	53
Translation - - - - -	274
35. Same to Cardinal F. Barberini, 1 July 1670 - - - - -	53
Translation - - - - -	275
36. Same to Same, 1/11 Aug. 1670 - - - - -	54
Translation - - - - -	275
37. Same to Same, 22 Aug. 1670 - - - - -	55
38. Same to Same, 18 Nov. 1670 - - - - -	56
Translation - - - - -	276
39. Same to Same, 13 Feb. 1671 - - - - -	56
40. Same to Cardinal Altieri, 23 June 1671 - - - - -	57
41. Same to Cardinal F. Barberini, 23 June 1671 - - - - -	58
Translation - - - - -	276
42. Same to Same, 1 Sept. 1671 - - - - -	59
43. Same to Same, 23 Feb. 1672 - - - - -	60
Translation - - - - -	277
44. Same to Cardinal Altieri, 13 July 1672 - - - - -	61
45. Same to Marshal de Bellefond, 29 Dec. 1673 - - - - -	61
Translation - - - - -	27

TABLE OF CONTENTS

vii

	PAGE
46. Same to Cardinal F. Barberini, 1 Jan. 1675 - -	62
47. Same to Same, 12 Jan. 1675 - - -	63
48. Same to Same, 13 April 1675 - - -	64
49. Same, as Cardinal, gives receipt for money sent by Cardinal Paluzzo Altieri, 14 June 1675 - -	64
50. His letter of thanks to Cardinal Altieri, 15 June 1675 -	65
51. Cardinal Howard to Cardinal F. Barberini, 5 July 1675	66
Translation - - - - -	278
52. Same to Same, 15 June, 1675 - - -	66
53. Same to William Leslie, 28 July 1675 - - -	67
54. Queen Catharine to Pope Clement X, 13 Aug. 1675 -	68
Translation - - - - -	278
55. Grant from Pope Clement X to Cardinal Howard, 4 Sept. 1675 - - - - -	68
56. Cardinal Howard's gift of goods to Dominican Nuns at Brussels, 5 Oct. 1675 - - - - -	70
57. Same to the Earl of Norwich, 23 Oct. 1677 - - -	70
58. Same to Henry Duke of Norfolk, 30 Aug. 1681 - -	71
59. Same to Athanasius Chambers, O.S.B., 16 Jan. 1683 -	73
60. Same to Charles Whytford, 3 Feb. 1683 - - -	74
61. Same to Mr. Winster, 20 Jan. 1684 - - -	75
62. Inventory of goods left by the Cardinal to Dominican Nuns at Brussels, 5 July 1683 - - -	75
63. Cardinal Howard to Jane Duchess Dowager of Norfolk, 11 March 1684 - - - - -	76
64. Same to Lady Catharine Howard, 22 April 1684 -	77
65. Same to Jane Duchess of Norfolk, [31 ?] April 1684 -	77
66. Same to Same, 16 Sept. 1684 - - - - -	78
67. Same to Dean Perrott <i>vere</i> John Barnesley, 13 Jan. 1685 - - - - -	79
68. Same to Athanasius Chalmers or Chambers, O.S.B., 30 June 1685 - - - - -	81
69. Same to Same, 15 Jan. 1687 - - - - -	82
70. Same to Mother Barbara Boyle, O.S.D., 20 Dec. 1687	82
71. Same to Queen Mary, — Dec. 1688 - - -	84
72. Same to Mgr. L. Innes, 30 Aug. 1688 - - -	84
73. Same to Same, 18 Jan. 1689 - - - - -	85
74. Same to Same, 27 Nov. 1690 - - - - -	86
75. Same to Same, — July 1692 - - - - -	86
76. Same to Same, 25 Nov. 1692 - - - - -	87
77. Same to Same, 24 Feb. 1693 - - - - -	87
78. Same to, 11 May 1694 - - -	88
79. Cardinal Howard's Will, 9 June 1694 - - -	89
80. Same to Pope Innocent XII, 11 July 1694 - - -	92

ADDENDA.

Contributed by R. Cecil Wilton, by permission of the Duchess of Norfolk.

1. Philip Thomas Howard—"Pippitt" to the Hon. Charles Howard, 23 May 1662 - - - - -	93
2. Same to Same, 24 Nov. 1665 - - - - -	94

No. II

	PAGE
ENGLISH DOMINICAN PAPERS. <i>Contributed by the Very Rev. Robert Bracey, O.P.</i>	
Introduction - - - - -	95
A. Authentication of Miraculous Appearance of Cross at Death of Thomas Worthington, — Oct. 1619 - -	96
B. Worthington pedigree - - - - -	99
C. Historical Note on Bornhem. Licence by King Philip of Spain to establish the Community at Bornhem, 9 March 1658 - -	101
D. Pardon by King James II of Lionel Anderson <i>alias</i> Thomas Monson, O.P., for returning into England, 8 April 1686 - - - - -	104
E. The Duke of Marlborough grants Fr. Grymes <i>vere</i> Graham protection for Bornhem, 18 May 1706 - -	105
F. Miraculous Cure of the Son of King James II, from convulsions, <i>circa</i> 1706 - - - - -	106
G. Visitation by the Provincial, Fr. Thomas Worthington, of the English Province, 28 Aug. 1708 to — Sept. 1710 -	107
H. Visitation and Confirmations in the North of England by Dr. Thomas Dominic Williams, O.P., V.A.—N.D., 1728, 1729. <i>Enlarged and annotated by Joseph S. Hansom</i> - - - - -	110
I. Thomas Bruce, Earl of Ailesbury, to the Prior of Bornhem, proposing to found Anniversary Masses for himself and the Countess, 7 Aug. 1734 - - - - -	117
J. Fr. Antoninus Hatton to Fr. Benedict Short about Regulars and Retreats, 27 May 1771 - - - - -	118
K. Account of Bequest by Edward Jesup, 11 June 1771 -	119
L. Dominicans of Bornhem and Louvain invited to take possession of the two English Colleges at Bruges, on the suppression of the Jesuits, 30 Sept. 1773 -	120
Edict of Empress Maria Theresa on same, 8 Oct. 1773 -	121
M. Prior of Bornhem to Fiscal of Flanders on a profession, 1 Dec. 1774 - - - - -	123
N. French Officer to Prior of Bornhem regretting conduct of his soldiers, 26 March 1793 - - - - -	124
O. Duke of Wellington to Fr. Woods on disabilities of religious, 20 March 1829 - - - - -	125
P. Obituary of English Dominicans, 1661–1827 - -	126

No. III

ENGLISH DOMINICAN BOOKS AND PAPERS. <i>Contributed by Very Rev. Bede Jarrett, O.P.</i>	
A. Addresses in England - - - - -	137

	PAGE
Accounts, Appointments and Admissions to Order, 1667-1748 - - - - -	137
B. Same, 1748-1793 - - - - -	154
C. Students' Book, 1763-1810 - - - - -	164
D. Pope Urban VIII to Dominic de la Fuente, O.P., on his coming to England, 13 April 1624 - - - - -	172
Gregorio Panzani's note on numbers of Seculars and Regulars in England, 1635 - - - - -	172
Russell Pedigree - - - - -	172
Same displayed - - - - - facing	172
Clothing and profession of Reginald Michaelis, 1626-27	173
Profession of Martin Russel, 1657 - - - - -	173
Fr. Edward Bing to the General, O.P., 2 Jan. 1698, <i>re</i> Friars in England - - - - -	175
Fr. Vincent Torre to King James II, 20 Jan. 1687 -	175

No. IV

RECORDS OF DOMINICAN NUNS OF THE SECOND ORDER. *Con-
tributed by the Prioress and Community of Carisbrooke.*

Introduction, by V. Rev. Robert Bracey, O.P. - - -	176
The Foundation at Vilvorde and Brussels, and the first Nuns, from 1661 - - - - -	177
Divine Favours to Sister Frances Peck, 1680 - - -	180
Memorandum of Sacrilegious theft of the Monstrance in 1709, by Sister Anne Busby - - - - -	183
Particulars of more Nuns - - - - -	185
The Method of daily occupations - - - - -	189
Elections of Superiors, 1661-1755 - - - - -	191
Obligations of prayers for benefactors - - - - -	192
Full particulars of Nuns, 1661 - - - - -	198
Father John Baptist Verjyce appointed Superior at Vilvorde	216
Cardinal Howard's bequests to the Convent - - -	217
Rhyme commemorating the Jubilee of Mother Anne Busby's career, 5 June 1715 - - - - -	220
The Profession Book, 1661-1797 - - - - -	225
The Council Book, 1730-1794 - - - - -	230
Particular events relating to the Nuns leaving Brussels owing to the French Revolution, 1792 - - - - -	238

No. V

FRIAR WILLIAM IDENTIFIED AS THE REV. WILLIAM LISTER, O.P., FROM A LETTER OF THE REV. ROBERT FISHER TO THE REV. CHRISTOPHER BAGSHAW, D.D., 1597-8. <i>Contributed by the Very Rev. Bede Jarrett, O.P.</i> - - - - -	242
--	-----

No. VI

REGISTERS IN FLEMISH BY THE REV. JAMES DOMINIC DARBYSHIRE, O.P., AT STANDISH AND BORWICK HALL, LANCASHIRE, 1728; GIFFORD HALL, SUFFOLK, 1728; AND UGBROOKE HALL, DEVON, 1736-55. *Contributed by the Very Rev. Bede Jarrett, O.P.* - - - - - 247

No. VII

REGISTERS OF THE DOMINICAN CHAPLAINCY AND MISSION AT THE TURVILLE SEAT, ASTON-FLAMVILLE, LEICESTERSHIRE, 1759-1767. *Contributed by the Very Rev. Edwin Henson.*

Notes on the Mission. *Contributed by the Rev. Walter Gumbley, O.P.* - - - - - 253
The Registers - - - - - 255

No. VIII

REGISTERS OF THREE BAPTISMS BY FR. JOHN AMBROSE WOODS, O.P., 1798-9, AT CARSHALTON, SURREY. *Contributed by Joseph S. Hansom* - - - - - 257

No. IX. APPENDIX TO No. I

Translations of Latin and French Letters included in No. I. *Contributed by the Rev. Peter Reader, O.P.; but not entrusted to him in time to appear after the originals* - - - - - 258

INDEX. *Compiled by Mrs T. E. Martin* - - - - - 280-299

ILLUSTRATION

PORTRAIT OF FATHER PHILIP THOMAS HOWARD, O.P., LATER CREATED A CARDINAL. *From the original at the Dominican Priory at Hinckley* - - - - - Frontispiece

ENGLISH DOMINICAN RECORDS.

No. I.

LETTERS OF PHILIP, CARDINAL HOWARD, 1645—1694.

CONTRIBUTED BY THE VERY REV. BEDE JARRETT O.P.

INTRODUCTION.

The letters of Philip Thomas Cardinal Howard O.P. here collected can be grouped chiefly under five headings: the first one concerned with his vocation to the Dominican Order and the huge mass of difficulties which beset his following of it; the second refers principally to his work in establishing the English Province, which had never wholly lapsed, on a foundation which should secure its regular continuance; the third to his repeated petition, in accordance with the marriage settlement of Queen Catharine of Braganza, to be raised to the episcopal dignity; the fourth to his answers to correspondents who consulted him in his official position as Cardinal Protector of England and Scotland; the fifth to the family affairs of the Howards.

A full account of the Cardinal will be found in *The Life of Philip Thomas Howard O.P., Cardinal of Norfolk* by the Rev. Fr. C. F. Raymund Palmer O.P. published in London by Thomas Richardson & Son, 1867. It is now out of print but copies are not infrequently to be met with in secondhand catalogues. Philip was born on Sept. 21st, 1629 at Arundel House during the time that Rubens was living there, painting the portrait of the Earl, Philip's grandfather (cf. *Rubens*, by Max Roose, French translation pp. 307, 310 etc.). He was the third son of Henry Frederick Howard who was the sole surviving son of Thomas Howard, Earl of Arundel and of Alatheia daughter and sole heiress to Gilbert Talbot, Earl of Shrewsbury, and who married Elizabeth Stuart, daughter of Esmé, Duke of Lennox. At the age of eleven his name was entered as a Fellow Commoner at S. John's College, Cambridge, but there is nothing to show that he ever resided there. In 1642 the Earl went abroad into Holland with Queen Henrietta Maria to escort Princess Mary to her husband William of Orange. As soon after, the Civil War broke out, the Earl was joined on the continent by his Countess and the grandchildren. After some time at Antwerp, the Earl with some of the children went on to Italy, where at Milan Philip became acquainted with Fr. John Baptist Hackett, an Irish Dominican teaching theology in the Priory of S. Eustorgio. Here the boy asked to be allowed to become a Preaching Friar, but it was not till the family had moved to Piacenza that he got leave from his grandfather to return to Milan, without however declaring the real purpose of his journey. From Milan Philip and the Irish Friar went to Cremona where in the Dominican Convent he received the habit. The following extracts from the Registers (*De Rebus Conventus Cremonensis*, edited by Domaschino O.P. Cremona 1767) are the official account:

1645. June 18—28.

Die 28 Julii [Junii] 1645, F. Thomas Horvardus, Anglus, qui in sæculo vocabatur Princeps Philippus . . . recepit habitum clericalem in hoc Conventu S. Dominici Cremone, nomine Provincie Angliae, et

Conventus Londinensis, hora 14 praefate diei.

Ita est. Ego Fr. Vincentius Gallentius a Piceleone
Mag et Prior.

1645-6. Feb. 17-27.

Predictus Fr. Thomas Howardus acceptus fuit in Consilio Patrum et Capitulo Fratrum unanimiter ad affiliationem hujus Conventus S. Dominici de Cremona die 27 Februarii, 1646.

Ita est. Ego Fr. Gallentius a Piceleone, Prior.

1646. Oct. 9-19.

F. Thomas Horvardus, de quo p. 16, emisit suam solemnem Professionem nomine Conventus S. Dominici de Cremona in Conventu S. Clementis Ord. nostri in Urbe, die 19 Octobris, 1646.

But between these dates must be read all the letters numbered 1-17. They describe the attempts on behalf of the Howard family to prevent the step which was looked on as derogatory to the dignity of the name Philip bore and likely to induce Parliament to confiscate the lands and goods of the House of Arundel.

Once a Dominican he endeavoured to interest his Order in the English Province and then to get the Province itself on a more regular footing. His ordination took place in 1652 at Rennes; in 1654 he went to Paris and in 1655 to Flanders, to establish if possible in the Low Countries a house of observance where the English friars might be trained for the home mission. That year he came to England to consult the English Dominicans, especially their head or Vicar-General, Fr. Thomas Catchmay O.P. Most of the time was spent in London. In October 1656 Sir John Reresby (*Memoirs* edited by J. J. Cartwright, p. 35) found him in Brussels, so that he must that year have returned to Flanders and on December 15th, 1657 he was instituted first Prior of his new foundation at Bornhem. After the death of Cromwell Fr. Thomas came to England in 1659 on secret business for the restoration of Charles II; but his fellow-agent Richard Rookwood, first Jesuit, then Carthusian, betrayed the venture; the Cheshire insurrection was discovered and suppressed; and Fr. Howard had to escape disguised among the retinue of the Polish ambassador. When the Restoration occurred Fr. Howard followed Charles to London, and eventually became first Chaplain to the household of Queen Catharine of Braganza. Meanwhile earlier in 1660 he had founded a convent of Dominican Nuns first at Vilvorde and later at the old Pin House (Spellekens) near Brussels. On the death of Lord Aubigny (his mother's brother), Fr. Howard succeeded him as Grand Almoner. In this position, according to the marriage treaty between Charles and his Queen (cf. letter No. 28), he should have been consecrated Bishop; but the matter was delayed as the correspondence here printed shows. In 1667 he was in Holland with the royal embassy to establish peace between the two countries and thence went to Bornhem. He returned to London that same year, and there remained till in 1669 he went abroad again to Flanders on the Queen's affairs. May however found him back again in London till the Declaration of Indulgence raised such a stir (in which he was personally involved because he had printed some Pontifical bulls on Rosary indulgences in English books of piety) that in September 1674 he fled to Bornhem. Apparently Charles II had had some hand in the delay of Fr. Howard's consecration as Bishop, thinking England not to be ripe for such a step; but this objection was only operative so long as Fr. Howard remained in the kingdom. Overseas there was nothing to be feared. Hence on May 27th, 1675 he was created Cardinal Priest, partly it is said by the influence of Fr. John Baptist Hackett, actual

Confessor to Pope Clement X. A letter from his brother, Henry, Earl of Norwich, addressed to him soon after his arrival in Rome is printed in Tierney's *History of the Castle and Town of Arundel* (Vol. II, p. 530). This letter gives the names of Mr. Hay and Mr. Thomas Grane under which disguise the brothers continued to correspond. But the Cardinal's chief interest apart from his family affairs was the position of Catholics in England and Scotland, whose Protector he was from 1680 to 1688 (cf. *Les Derniers Stuarts*, the Caryll papers, edited by Campana di Cavelli, Vol. II, p. 158 and p. 505). According to Burnet who in 1685 visited him in Rome (*History of his own Times*, p. 423, London 1883) Cardinal Howard "told me that all the advices writ over from thence to England were for slow, calm, and moderate courses . . . But he saw violent courses were more acceptable and would probably be followed" and added that the Cardinal told him the missionaries were not well enough equipped in "true English. They came over young and retained all the English that they brought over with them, which was only the language of boys: But their education being among strangers they had formed themselves so upon that model that really they preached as Frenchmen or Italians in English words." There are also two letters addressed to the English secular clergy on March 15th, 1680 and April 7th, 1684 which are printed in Dodd's *Church History*, Vol. III. For an accusation of Jansenism against him by Prior Hitchcock O.S.B. see *ibidem* (p. 392). Finally eight letters will also be found on pp. 78-91 of that scarce volume: *A collection of Letters and writings relating to the horrid Popish plott printed from the originals in the hands of George Treby*, published by order of the House of Commons, London 1681.

Cardinal Howard assisted in the conclaves of Sept. 1676; Oct. 1689; July 1691. On June 9th, 1694 he wrote his last will and died in Rome June 18th of that same year (14 *kal. Julii* as his tombstone records). There are several engravings and portraits of the Cardinal, including two paintings at Arundel Castle, one at Wardour Castle, and one formerly at Bornhem and now at S. Peter's Priory, Hinckley. There is also a miniature in the National Portrait Gallery in London. A medal in his honour is noted in Mudie's *English Medals*. He was buried in the Dominican Church of S. Maria Sopra Minerva.

The editor acknowledges with gratitude the help which he has received in preparing these letters for publication, especially from the Rev. John Hungerford Pollen S.J. and the Very Rev. Robert Bracey O.P. Permission to print letters 67 and 80 (to which he was directed by Canon Raymund Stanfield) has been graciously granted by the Cardinal Archbishop of Westminster; and by the Duchess of Norfolk for letters 57, 58, 63-66, and Addenda; and by the Rt. Rev. Rector of Blairs College, Aberdeen, for letters 53, 59, 60, 61, 68, 69, 72-8. These last were kindly copied for the editor by Canon Peter Butti for whose careful work therefore he is deeply grateful. Finally, to Mrs Gates he owes the translation of the letters from the Italian. B.J.

I. CARDINAL PAMPHILIO TO THE BISHOP OF CREMONA. Rome, 17 July 1645.

Bundle of Contemporary Copies, S. Dominic's, London.

Copia di lettera del Card^e Pamphilio (nipote de Sua Santita) al Vescovo di Cremona.

M^{to} Ill^{mo} et R^{mo} Sig^{re} come frat^{llo}.

E stato rappresentato alla Santita di N^{ro} Sig^{re} ch'un nipote del S^{re} Conte d' Arundelia gran Maresciallo del Regno d' Inghilterra

sia stato persuaso, per non dir sedotto da un Padre Dominicano Hibernesse a vestir l' habito della d^{ta} Religione senza che per se stesso il giovane sud^e habbia mostrato di havere a cio alcuno propensione. Onde hanno supplicato la Santita sua a degnarsi, che si vegga se veramente egli sia mosso per vero spirito di devotione (al quale non si pretende ripugnare) o pure in vigore di quelle persuasioni che tosto suaviscono al pregiudicio bene spesso della riputazione di chi diede luogo alla persuasione. Pertanto ordina Sua Beatitudine che V. S. si contenti di far condurre in sua casa il detto Cavaliero e trattenendolo in essa senza nessuno de' Padri del detto ordine o altri a nome loro li possa parlare, vada osservando e splorendo con la solita sua prudenza e destrezza, s'egli si sia mosso da vero spirito, con avisore a me quello che in esso conoscerà, senza lasciarlo scortare da lei sin tanto che io non le dia parte della risoluzione che pigliera Sua Beatitudine doppo aviso che da lei haura. E se a caso li Padri del Convento, dove si trova il detto novitio, facessero resistenza di consegnarlo liberamente a V.S. Vuole Sua Beatitudine che ella si vaglia delle censure e d'ogni altro remedio che stimera piu opportuno et efficace, etiam con invocare l'ajuto del braccio secolare, dandosi a V.S. per tale effetto ogni piu ampla facolta, non obstante qualsivoglia Consuetudine, privilegio (etiam apostolico) o altra simile constitutione, che potesse fare il contrario. Così dunque ella la seguira con ogni prestezza et io per fine da vivochoire la saluto. Roma 17 di Luglio 1645.

Come frëllo Aff^{mo}

Card^e Pamphilio.

Di V.S.

I.

Translation.

Most Illustrious and Most Reverend Lord, with fraternal greeting.

It has been represented to His Holiness the Pope, that a nephew of the Earl of Arundel, Grand Marshal of the Kingdom of England, has been persuaded, not to say forced by an Irish Dominican Father, to don the habit of the said Order, without the said young man having shewn himself to have any inclination thereto. For this reason His Holiness has been petitioned to allow him to be watched to see if he be really moved by the true spirit of devotion (to which we do not pretend he is insensible), or rather by the vigorous persuasion that often influences, to the prejudice of the reputation of him who gives the advice: Therefore His Holiness desires that your Lordship would be pleased to have the said Gentleman brought to your house, and keep him there, without any of the Fathers of the said order, or others in their name being permitted to speak with him, continue observing and sounding him with your usual prudence and sagacity to see if he be moved with a true spirit, while advising me of that which you will learn about him, this without allowing him to perceive it until the time arrives for the decision which His Holiness will take, after receiving the information he will have obtained from you.

In the event of the Fathers of the Convent where the said novice is at present, openly resisting his removal to your Lordship, His Holiness desires that you make use of Censures, and of every other

method which you consider most suitable and efficacious even to calling in the aid of the secular arm to this end; giving your Lordship the most ample power to carry this into effect, notwithstanding any sort of Customs, Privilege (etiam apostolico) or other similar Constitutions which could make for the contrary. So, then will you kindly act with all despatch; and in ending, I salute you with all my heart. Rome 17th of July, 1645.

Your Most Affec^{ate} Brother
Card^{al} Pamphilio.

Di. V.S.

2. CARD. ANTONIO BARBERINI TO THOMASO TURCO, MASTER GENERAL OF DOMINICAN ORDER. Rome, 18 July 1645.

Bundle of Contemporary Copies, S. Dominic's, London.

Copia di lettera del Cardinale Antonio Barberino (Protettore del Ordine de Predicatori) al Rev^{mo} Prē Thomaso Turco Generale de l'ordine de Predicatori.

Rev^{mo} Prē.

Rendava a Vra. Patir^{ta} la presenta il Sig^{re} Prospero Meocci Gentilhuomo del Sig^{re} Cardin^{le} Barberino che sua Ecc^{ze} spedisce in Lombardia per il buon successo del affare ch'ella intendona dalla lettera dell' Emin^{za} sua istissa; poi che so bene io so che non doverei vfa Patir^{nita}, tuttavia perche ella riconossa la premura mia ancora in queste sodisfattioni dell' Emza. S. in negotio che riguarda ancora il servitio de Cattolici del Regno d'Inghilterra di cui Sua Em^{za} e Protettore io la prego ad operare con la piu destra et efficace maniera che potra e stimerà necessaria perche il negotio succeda con le promesse, quiete e taciturnita che sona possibile, tanto piu che in questa conformita si interviene l'autorita di Nro Sig^{re} come Vra Pat^{ta} intendera a bocca dal Sig^{re} Meocci medesimo e qui resto pregandola dal Sig^{re} Iddio ogni prosperita quale non dubito che non lassira di incontrare al possibile la sodisfattione del Sig^{re} Card^{le} mio fratello di che restiro tenuto molto a Vra Patir^{ta} Rev^{na} Di Roma li 18 luglio 1645.

Come frālo Aff^{mo}

Prē Gen^{le} de Domenicani.

Il Card^{le} Anto. Barberini.

2.

Translation.

Copy of the letter of the Cardinal Antonio Barberini (Protector of the Order of Preachers) to the Most Rev. Father Thomas Turco, General of the Order of Preachers.

Most Rev^d Father.

In Reply to Your Paternity, I present to you Signor Prospero Meocci, Gentleman to the Cardinal Barberini, who was sent by His Excellency into Lombardy for the successful issue of the affair, about which you have understood from His Eminence's own letter; further, though I know well that I should not trouble your Paternity, yet, because you recognise my great eagerness to satisfy His Eminence in a matter which has reference to the helping of the Catholics in the Kingdom of England, of whom His Eminence is the Protector, I pray you to work in the most tactful and efficacious manner that you are able to, and which you consider necessary, so

that the affair may fall out according to promise, and as peaceably and secretly as is possible, all the more so because in this disposition the authority of His Holiness intervenes, as your Paternity will hear from the mouth of this same Sig: Meocci; and here I conclude, praying for you to God, that you may have all prosperity, while in the meantime I do not doubt that you will not cease from meeting in every possible way the desires of the Cardinal, My Brother, for which I shall be much beholden to Your Paternity. From Rome the 18th July 1645.

Y^r Most affectate Brother

To the Father General of the The Cardinal Anto. Barberini.
Dominicans.

3. CARDINAL FRANCIS BARBERINI TO THE EARL OF ARUNDEL.
Rome, 19 July 1645.

In Bundle of Contemporary Copies, S. Dominic's, London.

Copia di lettera del Cardinal francesco Barberini (Protettore d' Inghilterra) al Sig^{re} Conte d' Arundell.

Ill^{mo} et Ecc^{mo} S^{re}.

Non poteva da me adirsi piu inaspettato accidente di quello e successo al S^r filippo Nipote di V.E. pero come e provenuto da una singular pietà di q^{to} S^{re} quale spero che con l'ajuto divino et con la particular considerazione discovvera qual sia miglior servitio della Religione Cattolica, dara a V.E. occasione di condonare all' eta tenera, et insieme di compatire all' imprudenza d' altri usando dell' innata sua generosita. Al molto opero del S^r Cavalier Digby non ho tralasciato di concorrere con il mio puoco sapere et puoco valore. Invio il S^r Prospero Meocci mio gentilhuomo accio assista e serve in tutto occorenza. Mi rallegro ancora che il S^r suo Nipote che qui dimorava si sia ben presto ricuperato dal male quale l'ha qui travagliato dolendomi in si buona occasione della di lui qui stanza io non l'abbia servito come per la sua nobilita et per le personali rarissimi qualita merita da tutti. Baccio a V.E. le mani. Roma 19 luglio 1645.

D.V.E.

S^{re} Conte d'Arundell.

Serv^{re}

fras. di Barberini.

3. *Translation.*

Copy of the Letter of the Cardinal Francis Barberini (Protector of England) to the Earl of Arundel.

Most Illustrious and Most Excellent Lord.

I could not admit to myself a more unexpected accident than that which has occurred to Sig. Philip, nephew to Your Excellency; however, from the singular piety of this gentleman, who I hope with the Divine Aid, and with further consideration, will discover how best he can serve the Catholic Religion, it will give to Your Excellency opportunity to pardon his tender years, and, at the same time show indulgence to the imprudence of others, who have worked upon his innate generosity. With all the work done by the Cavaliere Digby I have not omitted to help with the slight knowledge and power that I possess.

Above all, Sig: Prospero Meocci, my gentleman, will assist, and remains near in case of need. I rejoice still further that your nephew, who lived here, has recovered so quickly from the illness that upset him, but regret much that with such a good opportunity as that of his staying here with me I should not have been able to serve him in the manner in which, with his nobility, and the rare and wise qualities of his personality he deserves to be treated by everyone. I kiss your Excellency's hands. Rome 19th July 1645.

Your servant

Fras. de Barberini.

D.V.E.

The Earl of Arundel.

4. THE COUNTESS OF ARUNDEL TO THE EARL OF ARUNDEL. Antwerp, 29 July 1645.

Bundle of Contemporary Copies, S. Dominic's, London.

A copy of y^e Countesse of Arundels letter to my Lord her husband.

My deerest harte, I receaved yesterday your letter of the 29th of June with the sadest newes (as with all reason you expresse it to be unto you and is no lesse to me) of Philip though so much comfort we have that there cannot be lesse then one whole yeares time to worke with effect his returne, for which a letter to the Marques of Velada will I hope be sufficient for he being informed of the case, it cannot but be esteemed a thing due in al justice, to have him taken away from those who have in such maner receaved him: the Marques cannot but in honor and justice effectually order and use his authority in it; and if he finde it needefull that of y^e Nuntio's theare, but if nothing else shall serve I am resolved (if I can get moneys to free my selfe from this place) to goe myself in person (to free you from such an affliction) and to effecte it, and even follow the Pope's letter for that purpos, rather then it should not be done: for God his sake, my harte, lett us not afflict our selves, wee shall assuredly have redresse as I find to be the judgment of the most pious and prudent men of all sortes who all condemne utterly such proceedings of theyrs to w^{ch} my prayers to our Lord Jesus for all happines to us & all ours, I rest

y^r most faytfull loving wife

Antwerpe 29 July 1645.

A. Arundell & Surrey.

5. SIGNOR PROSPERO MEOCCI TO THE EARL OF ARUNDEL. Milan, 2 August 1645.

Bundle of Contemporary Copies, S. Dominic's, London.

Copia di lettera del Sig^r Prospero Meocci al Ecc^{mo} Sig^r Conte d'Arundell.

Illr^{mo} et Ecc^{mo} Sig^{re} Proñ Colmo.

Ho stimato mio debito dar conto a V. Eccll^{za} come d'ordine del Sig^r Card^{le} Barberino mio Sig^{re} sono stato con diligenza spedito a Milano al Sig^{re} Cardinale Monti accio sua Emin^{za} con ogni prestezza operasse che il Sig^{re} filippo Arundel fosse levato dal Convento di Cre-

mona e condotto oppresso Sua Em^{za} con dimorare ivi sin tanto che sua Santità commandi quello si debba operare e già otto giorni sono che sua Sig^{ria} Ill^{ma} si ritrova appresso detto Sig^r Cardinale il quale con ogni diligenza lo fa servire e custodire in uno appartamento contiguo al suo per potere invigilare che persona alcuna senza suo ordine gli parli et ha di già l'Em^{za} sua più volte investigata la volontà del detto Sig^r filippo ma l'ha trovata molto costante nella di lui detirminazione et per non haver altro che soggiungere all'Ece. Vostra mele dedico humill^{so} servitore con farle profondissima riverenza. Milano li 2 Agosto 1645.

D.V.S. Ill^{ma} et Ecc^{ma}.

Devot^{issimo} et obb^{mo} Ser^{re}
Prospero Meocci.

5.

Translation.

Copy of the Letter of the Sig^r Prospero Meocci to His Excellency the Earl of Arundel.

Most Illustrious, most Excellent and most worshipful Lord.

I have considered it my duty to give an account to Your Excellency of, how, with the orders of the Cardinal Barberini, my master, I was sent with diligence to Milan, to the Lord Cardinal Monti to the end that His Eminence might act with all possible haste in the removal of Sig. Philip Arundel from the Convent of Cremona, and in taking him to live with him until His Holiness commands what is to be done. The noble gentleman has been eight days already at the said Cardinal's, who has had him attended to and guarded with the greatest care, in an apartment next his own, so as to be able to watch carefully that no one speaks to him without his orders, and His Eminence has already examined him several times, trying to discover the will of the said Sig: Philip, but has found him to be very constant in his decision; and not having anything further to add to Your Excellency I dedicate myself to you with the most profound respect. Milan the 2 August 1645.

Your most devoted and most
obedient Servant
Prospero Meocci.

6. CARDINAL MONTI TO CARDINAL PAMPHILIO. Rome, 2 Aug. 1645.

In Bundle of Contemporary Copies, S. Dominic's, London.

Copia di lettera del Cardinal Monti Archivescovo de Milano al Em^{mo} Cardinal Pamphilio nipote del Papa Innocenzio X^o.

Em^{mo} e Rey^{mo} Sig^r mio Oss^{mo}.

Il Prê Prior di Cremona giovedì matino mi consigno con la lettera del Prê Gẽile il nipote del S^{re} Conte Arundel che ha Preso l'habito di S. Domenico et io lo tengo qui meco havendoli assignato un gentilhuomo che gl' assista di continuo con altra servitu oppertano in modo che non tratta con lui alcuno fuori di casa, tri meno si da adito a Prê di S. Domenico, ne meno d'altra Religione. Questo Giovenetto finisce 16 anni a settembre, mostra buona indole et inclinatione, e non manca di buon giuditie. In diverse conferenze nelle quali gli ho parlato dello Stato suo, gli sono andato suggerendo

che la piu importante deliberazione che l'huomo faccia è quella di pigliar stato che pero doveva esser la piu maturata dal tempo, dalla considerazione e dal cons^o de piu sensati, massime in un giovenetto, nel quale l'esperienza tanto necess^a non concorre quando ben concoressero l'ingegno e la Perspicacità. Che se ogni deliberazione intorno allo Stato proprio richiedeva tanto di consideraz^{ne} quanto piu quello dello stato Religioso. Per i legami stretti che seco porta e per la forza che fa alla propria volonta et inclin^e e cio per tutto il tempo della vita. Che desiderano saper se a questa sua gran risolut^{ne} havesse proceduto un longo spatio de tempo et se la comunicaz^{ne} del suo Prê Confessore per esaminar lo Spirito e per provarlo con quei mezzi et esercitii che i Prudenti Confessori vogliono premettere a si gravi deliberazⁿⁱ. Egli m'e andato rispondo che sono poco meno di tre anni, che la lavor de farsi Religioso che li haverebbe eseguita mentre era in Fiandra a non haverlo perall' hora ritenuto il rispetto di Parenti. Che col suo Confessore in Anversa comunico il Pensiero che inclinava ad esser Carmelitano, ma per che de Carmelitani del osservanza d: fiandra non ve ne sono qui che enuto in Domenicani animati anche a cio del Prê Regente di S. Eustorgio Ibernese, che fu quello che lo condusse da Milano al Novitiato di Cremona, dove e stato un mese. Che il suo fine e desiderio era di habilitarsi nella Religione a poter poi ajutare la conversione de suoi Parenti e Paesani. Io gli sono andato replicando che la mutaz^{ne} de Carmelitani in domenicani poteva dar motivo per dubitar di altra variaz^{ne} col tempo e provate le sveltezze della Relig^e massime nella tenerezza della sua eta. Che in ogni stato poteva promover la sua salvazione et in quello di secolare giovar anche molto in Inghilterra a Catt^{el} e alla conversione d'Heretici col suo esempio e col suo buon Zelo, e che l'insinuarsi a cio gli riuscirebbe forse meglio con la spada al fianco, che col Capuccio in testa. Gli ho anche detto ch'agli Alunni del Colegio Helvetico non suol concedere licenza di farsi Religioso per esser piu utili fuor di Religione nel lor Paese. Che da questa sua resolutione mal rappresentata e mal intesa potriano forse i Catholici d'Inghilterra ricever qualche danno; che se egli maturasce un par d'anni q^{ta} elettione assicurarebbe piu, e se gli altri, di che fusse buona soda e stabile. Con questi e simili concetti io son ito in diversa occas^{ne} esplorando la qualita del suo spirito, e la sodezza della sua vocazione et egli con poche parole m'è andato rispondendo che nello stato di Religioso potrebbe far molto piu in servitio delle anime. Che se aspettasse altro tempo per entrar in Religione, non era sicuro di poter lo poi fare, ondè non voleva aspettar piu. Io gli ho poi detto che potendosi per le ragioni significategli dubitare dello spirito che l'haveva mosso alla deliberazione conveniva che egli facesse buona consideraz^e sopra il mio discorso, e non gli darse pensiero l'haver quell' habito intorno, poiche oltre all'esser in Novitiato luogo e tempo di prove e nel principio di esso, egli di gia si ritrovava fuori del Convento in mia Casa di Pienoliberta e non havena che riparare che la Santita di Nro Sig^r gli farebbe . . .

[*mutilated*] Padre in questa occasione. Per ultimo non ne ritraendo altro gli disse, che si metesse avanti a Dio con indifferenza e

facesse conto di dover far hoggi ex integro la resolutione, dello stato suo e Pregasse Dio, che lo illuminasse per elleger, che piu gli convenisse, Rispose che lo farebbe. Havendolo poi io intirpellando se havesse ben pensato a motivi che io gl' havevo anteposto Risposi de si ma che tutta via stasa in voler continuar nella Religione e replicando io che questa era resoluz^e che ricercaria molta considerazione. Soggiunse che per considerare gli restavano Undeci mesi di Novitiato. Questo e quanto in varie congiunture e nello spatio di sette giorni che é appresso di me Io non ho potuto ritrarre, ma veder se con piu liberta trattando an altri havesse dati piu chiari inditii de suo spirito, Io ho mandato tre volte a parlargli un Oblato Prefetto de gli Essercitii Spirituali huomo di virtù, che si solea dall' ord^e e che per esplorar lo Spirito di chi tratta di prender Stato Eccles^{co} haqualche talente é lume. Questo mi ha referto di trovarglo assai Constante nel suo Proposito e che quando parla di potersi render instrumento habile alla conversione de Parenti e Paesani, sempre di giubilo e d'allegrezze, che questa è il suo magg^{re} desiderio et il fine che doppo la salute propria ha havuto in farsi Religioso et ancorche questo buon sacerdote haurebbe desiderato con piu longe preparationi maturita questa elett^{ne} ad ogni modo egli la guidica buona soda et da esser favorita etc. Ho doppo anche stimato bene di fargli parlare dal Penitentiero Mag^{re} di questa Metrop^a che fu gia Preposto da gli Oblati, huomo di Spirito e di buon ginditio, questo gli ha anteposti varii motivi e difficolta tentando lo spirito di lui, alli quali mi dice che hà risposto con poche parole, ma con sodezza che quantunque nel Secolo potesse far del bene, era piu sicuro di farne nella Religione: Che l'osservanza delli Cenobii non e difficile a chi ha stabilito con Dio il negotio dell' anima sua: e che gli incontri di Persecutione e disgusti sono nel secolo che nella Relig^e e dice che li concludse d'haver stabilito di perseverar nella resolutione fatta accoracià che si voglia onde afferma anche egli di credere, che la Vocazione sia da Dio. Il mio Gentilhuomo che gl' assiste mi riferisce di scoprire in lui ottima inclinatione, amor al habito, e desiderio di ritornare al Novitiato. Si continuava cosi sino alla risposta et ordini di N^{ro} Sig^r Ma io, tutto considerato, tenga poca speranza di che se ne sia per cambiar almo. Riverisco vg. Di Milano a 2 Agosto 1645.

D. V. Emin^{za} Reve^{za}
S^{re} Card^l Pamphilio.

Humill^o et obb^{mo} Ser^{ve}
Ces^{re} Cardinal Monti.

6.

Translation.

Copy of the letter of Cardinal Monti, Archbishop of Milan, to the Most Eminent Cardinal Pamphilio, nephew to Pope Innocent X. My Most Eminent, Most Reverend and Most Honoured Lord.

On Thursday morning the Father Prior of Cremona brought the nephew of the Earl of Arundel, who has taken the habit of S. Dominic, to me, with a letter from the Father General, and I am keeping him here with me, having assigned to him a gentleman who will assist, with the other servants, to work in such a way that no one outside the house has any dealings with him, not even giving access to the Fathers of S. Dominic or to other religious bodies.

This youth, who finishes his 16th year in September, shows a good nature and disposition, and is not wanting in good sense. In several discussions which I have had with him in which I have spoken to him of his own condition I suggested to him that the most important judgement that a man makes is that of the position he shall take up, a judgement, however, that must be matured by time, by thought, and by the counsel of the wisest, especially in the case of a youth in whom the necessary experience cannot be present, however well he be equipped with genius and clear thinking. If every question regarding one's own state required so much consideration how much more did that of the religious state? On account of the strict bonds which it entails, and the violence that it does to one's own will and inclination, and that too for the whole length of one's life. I wished to know if this great resolve of his had been maturing for any length of time, and if he had spoken with his Father Confessor to examine his soul and to prove it with those aids and exercises which prudent Confessors would insist on in the face of so grave a resolution. He replied that for a little under three years he had felt the desire to make himself a Religious, he would have carried it out when he was in Flanders but for the regard he bore to his parents. That only to his Confessor in Antwerp did he communicate the idea that he wished to be a Carmelite but because there were no Carmelites who held the Flemish observance here, he entered the Dominican Order, encouraged thereto by the Father Regent of S. Eustorgio, an Irishman, who had conducted him from Milan to the Novitiate at Cremona, where he remained for a month. That his chief object and desire was to qualify himself in Religion so as later to help in the Conversion of his parents and fellow countrymen. I answering him told him that his having already changed from the Carmelites to the Dominicans gave reason to doubt that there might be other changes with time, proving the vacillations in religion so usual at his tender age. That in either state he could promote his own salvation, and as a secular help a great deal with the Catholics in England and in converting heretics with his great zeal, and that the appeal to them might perhaps be greater with the sword at his side, than with the cowl on his head. I have also told him that the license to make themselves monks was refused to the Pupils of the Swiss College as they would be more useful in their own country out of religious orders. That if his decision were badly represented, or not rightly understood, perhaps harm might be done to the Catholics of England, that if he waited for a couple of years this choice would assure himself and especially others, that it was good, wise, and steadfast. With these and similar ideas I was there on several occasions testing the quality of his mind and the firmness of his vocation, and he, in few words replied that he could do far more in the service of souls in the garb of a religious. That, if he were to wait for another time to enter the cloister he was not sure of being able to do so, wherefore he did not wish to wait any more. I then told him that, it being possible, for the reasons given, he might feel doubtful of the spirit which had moved him to the resolve, it was

fitting that he should give good consideration to my discourse and he was not to worry himself because he was wearing the habit, since, it was the Novitiate itself that was the place and time for proving himself, and the real meaning of it; more than that he was already outside the convent in my house, in full liberty, and would only have to go to His Holiness who would [mutilated] Father on this occasion. At last, without withdrawing anything, I told him that he should put himself before God with an open mind, and should try to-day to make, *ex integro*, the decision as to his position and that he should pray God that He give him light to choose and to show him what was right for him to do. He replied that he would do so. Having then enquired of him if he had well considered the reasons which I had placed before him, he replied, yes, but that all the same, it remained his desire to continue in the religious life and I answered him that this was a resolution that required much consideration. He added that there remained another eleven months of his Novitiate to consider it. This is as much as in several meetings and in the space of the seven days which he has spent with me, I have been able draw from him, but it is to be seen if with more liberty, discussing with others, he may give a clearer indication of his mind. I have sent him an Oblate, Prefect of Spiritual exercises, three times, to converse with him, he is a man of intellect, raised above the ordinary and for examining the mind of one who thinks of entering the Ecclesiastical state has both talent and light. He reports that he finds him sufficiently firm in his intention and that when he speaks of being an instrument capable of converting his parents and people, he is always moved with joy and happiness and this is his greatest and final desire, after his own salvation, that he has in entering Religion; above all this good priest wished that he could have had a longer preparation in order to perfect his choice but in any case he considers him to be good, steadfast, and to be much favoured. I have also thought it well, to have him addressed by the Major Penitentiary of this Metropolis, who is besides the Rector of the Oblates, a man of spirit and good judgement, he has also placed before him various reasons and difficulties, probing his mind, which he tells me he has responded to with few words, saying with firmness that however much good one might do in the secular life, one was more certain of doing it in the religious. That the monastic observance is not difficult to one who has established the affairs of his own soul with God, and that persecution and disillusion are to be met with in the secular as well as in the religious life, he declares he has come to the conclusion to remain firm in persevering with the resolution already arrived at, in short that he wished to affirm that he believed also himself that his vocation was of God.

My gentleman in waiting, who was attending on him reports that he finds in him the greatest inclination, love of the habit, and desire to return to the Novitiate. We continue thus, until we receive the answer and the orders from His Holiness, but, everything considered, I hold out little hope that there will be any change of

soul. Saluting you till I see you again. From Milan on the 2nd of August 1645.

To Your Most Eminent Reverence
the Lord Cardinal Pamphilio.

Your most humble and
obedient Servant
Ces^{re}, Cardinal Monti.

7. HENRY HOWARD TO THE EARL OF ARUNDEL. Milan, 9 August 1645.

Bundle of Contemporary Copies, S. Dominic's, London.

A coppey of M^r Henry Howards letter unto his Grandfather y^e Earle of Arundell.

Deare Grandfather,

I have bene this morning with his Eminence, who indeed hath used mee with all ye courtesey and civility possible, pressing me much to be his guest, telling mee I should be very ille accommodated in my Inne: this afternoone hee sent mee a present of con-fettures in a greate boxe w^{ch} hearewith I have sent unto your Ex^{ce}. I was also presented with eight bottles of wines, w^{ch} if I could have had any convenience of sending, I would have also sent: But to returne to our former businesse; my brother Philippe is kept by y^e Cardinall heere in a very hy esteeme, having a very noble appartament in the Cardinal's owne Pallace; he dines by him selfe, yett the Cardinall is with him some howers every day: his Emin^{ce} tould me he had used and would use all y^e diligence possible fully to explore his mind, putting all the difficulties possible before him, and yett could not move him in y^e least manner: no body is suffered to speake with him without the Cardinales knoledge, who is very strict in letting any Dominicane or any suspected person from them come neare him. I had also two or three howres talke with him in the Garden alone, & I think tould him as much and as many and as strong reasons & persuasions as I could possibly thinke of; & could not move him in any thing, onely when I chidd him for his disobedience, and tould him how unkindly your Ex^{ce} tooke it at his hands, hee seemed to be somewhat mooved to heare how much your Ex^{ce} greeved for his losse, yett not with the least intent ever of quitting his habite, telling me how fully he was resolved to continue his firme purpose during life; I shall not fayle to take with him and doe the best I can to persuade him to reason, to the which now I find him very averse and obstinate, and in the meane time most humbly crave your Excel^{cs} blessing, and ever remaine,

y^r Excell^{cs} most dutifull grandchild

Millane, this 9 of August, 1645.

Henry Howard.

8. EARL OF ARUNDEL TO CARDINAL BARBERINI. Antwerp, 12 August 1645.

Vatican Library, Barberini Collection, cod. Lat. 6795, fol. 23.

Em Sig.

La fanciullesca fantasia del mio nipote Filippo Howard astuta-

mente fomentata dalle pratiche & secrete corrispondenze del Frate Gio: Bap. Haquett Irlandese havendo prodotta in lui una risoluzione di pigliare l'habito di Domenicani senza saputa di suo Avo, sotto la cura di cui da fanciullo fu sempre allevato; non trovando io altro rimedio che ricorrere all'Autorita Suprema sopra [sic] di Loro. ho voluto dirizzarmi alla medesima Autorita per la persona di Vostra Eminenza et protestar' avant'ella che le leggi divine & naturali sotto velo di vocatione santa d'un fanciullo a me paiono dilute & per questo ch'io spero che non permettera che l'astutia svergogniata d'un frate, sotto consiglio dato al mio nipote & acquisto novo fatto al suo Ordine (come nella copia qui adiuntta si vide)* & indiscreto zelo d'un fanciullo rischino la vita di suo Avo di lui sempre tenerissimo et la ruina d'una famiglia. Questo prego vostra Eminenza di vedere ben bilanzata & procurar almeno ch'il mio nipote sia quanto prima cavato fora del monasterio & messo nei mani di qualche Signore Principale nel stato di Milano com'il Eccellentissimo Signor Governatore Marchese Velada persona per la Ambasciata in Inghilterra cognosciutissima & contra la quale exction essere non potra. Hor altri non suggerisco a Vostra Eminenza se non che il titolo Vostro di Protettore mi procurerà la giustitia & sarra sollecita del bene di lei che sempre se professerà.

Em^{mo} Sig^r

Anversa 12 Agosto
1645.

per servirlo

A. Arundell & Howard.

8.

Translation.

Your Eminence.

The childish whim of my nephew Philip Howard, cleverly fomented by the intercourse and secret correspondence of the Irishman, Father John Baptist Haquett, having produced in him a resolution to take the habit of the Dominicans without the knowledge of his grandfather under whose care he has been brought up, not being able to find any other remedy except that of applying to the Supreme Authority over you all, I wish to direct myself to that same Authority by means of Your Eminence, and protest before It that both the Divine and natural Law appear to me to have been transgressed under the pretext of the holy vocation of a child; and for these reasons, I hope that the shameful cunning of a friar who under the cover of counsel given to my nephew, acquires fresh property for his Order (as is to be seen from the copy adjoined), and the indiscreet zeal of a child risking the life of his Grandfather who has always been very fond of him, and the ruin of a family, will not be permitted.

This, I pray of Your Eminence to see put right and to secure that, at least, my nephew shall be extracted from the monastery, and placed in the hands of some distinguished gentleman in the state of Milan, such as His Excellency the Governor, the Marchese Velada, who is very well known to the English Ambassador, and against whom no exception can be made. I will not now add anything further to Your Eminence except to say that your title of Protector

* The enclosure alluded to is not joined to the letter now.

will procure me justice; and that, of your goodness, of which all men speak, you will urge on this matter.

Antwerp 12th August 1645.

Most Eminent Lord
at your serice
A. Arundell & Howard.

9. CARDINAL F. BARBERINI TO THE EARL OF ARUNDEL. Rome, 12 August 1645.

Bundle of Contemporary Copies, S. Dominic's, London.

Copia d'una altra lettera del Card^l Barberino al Sig^r Conte d'Arundell.

Ill^{mo} et Ecc^{mo} Sig^{re}.

Tengo due lettere di V. Ecc^{za} de 24 et 31 del passato tutte ripiene del suo singolare affetto verso di me, che se in qualche cosa mi e succeduto di servirla e stato molto poco, rispetto all'infinito desiderio che ne tengo et al merito suo; Gradisco e le rendo pero vive gratie delle cortesi espressioni che Ella in occasione d'haver inviato cosa in Lombardia il S^r Meocci mio Gentilhuomo prende à farmi; e se gli effetti corrisponduanno alla volonta che si ha di servirla io ne rimano pienamente appagato, mentre offerendomele per ogni altra sua occorrenza sempre prontissimo; resto et a V. Ecc^{za} baccio per fine le mani. Roma 12 Agosto 1645.

Ser^{re}

D. V. Ecc^{za}.

F. Card. Barberino.

9. *Translation.*

Copy of another letter of the Card^l Barberini to the Earl of Arundel. Most Illustrious and Most Excellent Lord.

I have received two letters from Your Excellency, of the 24th and of the 31st, of the past month, expressing great affection towards me. If I have succeeded in serving you, it has been very little in comparison with the great love I bear you, and your own merits. Accept my greetings and the deep thanks I offer you for the courteous expressions which, when you invited my Gentleman in waiting, Sig. Meocci to Lombardy, you took the opportunity of sending me, and if the results correspond to the good will I have to serve you I shall be content. In the meanwhile I hold myself ever ready to serve you on any further occasion: ending, I kiss the hands of Your Excellence and remain

Rome 12th August 1645.

Your Servant

F. Card. Barberini.

10. SIR KENELM DIGBY TO CARD. F. BARBERINI. Rome, 10 Sept. 1645.

R. T. Bundle 127, p. 78: Vatican, Barberini Collec. CVII, 3. Original.

Al Card: Fr: Barberini.

Stavo tutto il giorno hieri aspettando l'ordine del Sig^r Cardinal Pamfilio (secondo la promessa di S. Em^{za} la mattina) per il modo di trasportare qua il Sig^r Filippo Howard, a fin di darne conto à V. Em:

interne con la resulta della una audienza con S. S^{ta} et con S. Em. intorno à cio. Ma pare che se ne sia scordato. Et tanto io stetti indugiando per q^{ta} cagione, il dar parte a V. Em^{za} della loro resolutione (la quale era ancora imperfetta) che prima che io fossi fuoro di operanza d'haverne nuova, era divenuto troppo tarde per lo scriivere di lei al suo gent^o in Milano per q^{to} ordinario. V. Em: dunque si compiacià d'intendere hora per questa che S. S^{ta} lo truova perbene che si faccia venire quà il Sig^r Filippo: Ed il Card^{le} Pamfilio mi disse che gli pareva piu al proposito che arriuato quà quel Sig^{re} di V. Em. (per esser lei Protestore de n^{ra} nazione) se pure lei ne gustava: che altrimenti starebbe in palazzo suo, infino che si vedesse chiaro quale sarebbe, la resolutione sua intorno al'farsi Religioso. Credo bene che S. Em. havrà mandato a Milano l'ordine di farlo venire à Roma: et forse che tralasciò di farmene parte, per essere ch'io gli dissi che secondo la resolutione del modo del suo venire che piglierebbe sua Em^{za} io scriverei al Conte d'Arondel di mandare gente per servirlo et far le spese: Et pareua che non voleva che si desse q^{to} fastidio a Sua Ecc^{za} ma che sua Em^{za} pigliarebbe sopra di se la cura di questo. Del negotio della sua Ma^{ta} mi pare veramente che s'incamini bene: et S. S^{ta} promesse di dar speditamente la sua ultima resolutione intorno al denaro che vuol assegnare per l'esercito degli Hibernesi che ha d'andare in Inghilterra. Mostrando che ha piu inclinazione che il pagamento si faccia mesalmente, che non disborsando una maggiore somma tutt'a una volta. Dimando perdonò a V. E. del mio darle q^{to} fastidio, ma credeno che q^{to} scarta fascio le sarebbe manco importuna che lo andare in persona a Nicenila: il che fo per q^{ta} con ogni dovuta humiltà a di 10 di: Settembre, 1645.

Di V. E. P^{ma}

Devot^{mo} et obligat^{mo} serv^{re}
il cavaliere Digby.

10.

Translation.

To Card: Fr: Barberini.

I remained the whole day yesterday waiting for the orders of the Lord Cardinal Pamfilio (according to the promise given me this morning by His Eminence) as to the means by which Mr. Philip Howard was to be conveyed here, so that I might be able to give Yr. Eminence an account of what took place at the audience between His Holiness and His Eminence on the subject. But it appears that he has forgotten about it. I delayed for sometime in giving Yr. Em^{ce} the result of their decision (which was even then not completed) for these reasons, because, first of all I, myself was out of reach of obtaining news, and also because it had become too late to write to you, through your Gentleman at Milan in the usual way.

Your Eminence will be pleased, then, to understand, by this, that His Holiness thinks it well that Mr. Philip should come here, and Cardinal Pamfilio told me it seemed to him more suitable for the gentleman to be with Your Eminence (you, being the Protector of our nation) if it was not displeasing to you, but otherwise he could

remain in his own palace, until it is clearly seen what is his decision with regard to entering religious orders. I believe His Eminence has already sent the order to Milan for him to be sent to Rome; and doubtless he will not omit to inform me, so that I may be able to tell him of the arrangements decided on by His Em^{ce} for his journey, and write accordingly to the Earl of Arundel to send him people to attend on him and arrange for his expenditure.

It appears they do not wish to trouble His Em^{ce} with all this, but that Your Em^{ce} will undertake to see that he is cared for in a manner becoming to his position.

With regard to the negotiations with His Majesty they seem to me truly to go well, and His Holiness promises very soon to give us his ultimate decision as to the sum of money he desires to assign to the Irish army which is to go to England. He shows that he prefers that the payment be made monthly so that they may not have to disburse a large sum all at one time. Begging pardon of Your Em^{ce} for my giving you this trouble, but believing that this small packet will be of less disturbance to you than if I were to go myself to Nicenila:—With all submission and humility on the 10th day of September 1645.

From Your Most Estimable Excellency's

Most devoted and dutiful

Il Cavaliere Digby.

II. FORMAL PROTEST OF PHILIP THOMAS HOWARD AGAINST HIS REMOVAL FROM THE DOMINICAN ORDER. Milan, 18 Sept. 1645.

Original draft Archives, S. Dominic's, London, endorsed: *Protestato Fratris Thomæ, qua declarat se velle in ordine permanere* 1645.

Ego frater Thomas Houardus, Novitius Ordinis Prædicatorum, harum serie fidem facio me maturo consilio apud me deliberasse, iam a biennio et ultra, habitum religiosum suscipere: unde respuens tarda molimina, ne spiritui Sancto diutius resistere viderer, die 28 Junii hujus anni 1645 Cremonæ suscepī habitum fratrum prædicatorum in Conventu S.P.N. Dominici ad quod nullo humano motivo, seductione, suggestione, fraudulentia, vi, metu, levitate animi aut puerili vel juvenili affectu motus fui; sed peculiari devotione, voto et instinctu divini spiritus (qui cunctorum corda regit et gressus dirigit) salutī animæ meæ maxime consulens, ad evitandos mundi tumultus, et foetentem hæresum luem qua mea patria Anglia (proh dolor) misere scatet: Et cum hoc plena animi liberta effecerim, mei compos, et sexdecim pene annorum; si mihi iterum (quod Deus avertat) ordine apostolico aut quovis alio sub quocumque prætextu, intuitu puta probationis, vocationis aut mentis explorandæ extra meum ordinem sequestrari contingat: hisce meis (post beatorum pedum oscula) humiliter supplico et postulo a sua Beatitudine ut me liberari imperet et meæ religioni secundo restitui; protestans, vovens, firmiter et fideliter Deo meo spondens, me omnino velle in præfato nostro Prædicatorum ordine permanere et perseverare usque

ad mortem. In quorum fidem his manu propria subscripsi, Mediolani, apud Conventum S^{ae} Mariæ Gratiarum, die 18 Septembris, 1645.

12. THE CONGREGATION OF PROPAGANDA TO THE ABBOT OF S. ANASTASIA. Rome, 23 Sept: 1645.

MS. Bundle of Contemporary Copies, S. Dominic's, London.

Copia di lettera della sacra Congregatione de Propaganda fede al S^{re} Abbate di Santa Anastasia.

In questa sacra Congregatione de Propäg: fede tenuta ultimamente d'avanti a N^{ro} S^{re} s'è rappresentata alla Santità sua con le lettere di V.S. delli 5 Agosto l'istanza che fa la S^{ra} Contessa d' Arendell in proposito del S^r filippo suo nipote, che si suppone esser stato ammesso ultimamente al habito dei P^{ri} Domenicani in Cremona a persuasione d'un P^{re} Hibirnese della religione medesima, e se bene si erano già fatte diverse diligence in Milano per esplorare la volontà del detto figliolo, connetto per maggiorm^{te} sodisfare al desiderio della Sig^{ra} Contessa e piaciuto a sua Beatitudine ordinare che detto S^{re} filippo sia condotto a Roma a fine di tanto piu rigorosam^{te} esaminare la vocatione di lui. Devra V.S. rendere conta la Sig^{ra} Contessa della pronta disposizione che si ha giú di compiacerla nelle sue giuste domande, et e per fine me le offero. di Roma li 23, 7^{bre} 1645.

12.

Translation.

Copy of the letter of the Sacred Congregation of the Propäg: of the Faith to the Abbot of Saint Anastasia.

At the last Meeting of this Sacred Congregation of the Propäg: of the Faith which was held before Our Most Holy Lord, your letter of the 5th of August was presented to His Holiness, with the request made by the Countess of Arundel, with regard to her nephew, Mr. Philip, who is supposed to have been admitted, lately, into the Order of the Dominican Fathers at Cremona, through the persuasion of an Irish Father of that same Order, and although several attempts have been made at Milan to discover the will of this young man with regard to further satisfying the Countess's wishes, it has pleased His Holiness to command that the said Mr. Philip be brought to Rome, so that a more thorough examination may be made as to his vocation. Will you, Sir, let the Countess know of the ready desire which we all feel here, to comply with her most just demands, and finally, that we place ourselves at her service. From Rome the 23 Sept. 1645.

13. SIR KENELM DIGBY TO THOMAS EARL OF ARUNDEL. Rome, 7 Oct: 1645.

MS. Bundle of letters, contemporary copies, endorsed: *Litteræ Fratris Tho. Howard ad amicos etc.*, now at S. Dominic's Priory, London.

My Lord. (A Coppey of Sir Kenelme Digbys letter unto y^e Earle of Arundell.)

Be pleased to receave by this my dutifull acknowledgement of two of your Lo^{ps} one of the 18, the other of the 25, September: In

both of w^h y^r Lordship doth me much more honor than I can deserve: But certainly (my Lord) no man living desireth more than I to do y^r Lo: & y^r noble famely service. I have this morning spoken both with Cardinall Pamfilio & Cardinall Panzirola, to understand when they expect M^r Phillip here, & they both told me that Cardinall Monti his last letters assured them there should be no time lost in his sending hither, but that he should infallibly come by the first fitting & secure conveniency. And in truth, they expressed themselves exceeding sensible of M^r Phillip's forgetting himselfe to y^r Lo: & to his parents, & of the fryars impudency & other misse beseeeming proceedings, & bad me assure y^r Lo. that as soone as he shall be here they will do their utmost to serve you in this businesse, as being exceeding sensible of y^r case. Father Rector will do y^r Lo. much service herein both wth his advice & sollicitation; so doubtlessly will Cardinall Barbarin (in whose house I conceive y^r grandchild is to remaine) & as farre as my small talent reacheth, y^r Lo: is sure of my dutifull service as long as I stay here. Yet for the credit of the businesse (besides the efficacious helpe) it will be requisite somebody should be here wth imediate procure from y^r Lo: w^{ch} if you did thinke fitt to have y^r grandchild M^r Harry to be the person & that no other considerations checke att it I am very confident the businesse would thrive in his hands: for his great desiseion & the much esteeme he hath with all persons here will render him successfull in anything hee shall undertake, especially when he shall be accompanied wth so much reasen & justice. I will not longer trouble your Lo: but beseeching God to send you perfect health & happinesse, I rest

Y^r Lo: most humble & most obedient
servant

Rome 7 of 8^{ber} 1645.

Kenelme Digby.

14. THE NUNCIO TO THE COUNTESS OF ARUNDEL. Brussels,
20 Oct: 1645.

MS. Bundle of Contemporary Copies, S. Dominic's, London.

Copia di lettera del Illu^o Nuntio a Madama d'Arundel.

Mi e giunta questa mattina la lettera della S. Congregatione de Propaganda fede della mando copia a V. Ecc^{za} et perche della medesima restara servita di veder quanto la Santita di Nr^o Sr^e cerca di compiacere alle giuste domande di V. Ecc^{za} mi rimetto a quella, assicurandola che le dimostrazioni et diligenze che far usare la Santita di Nr^o Sr^e per sodisfare alli suoi desiderii non sono ordinarie come anco non sono ordinari li meriti di V. Ecc^{za}. Alla quale dando aviso d'havere incaminata la lettera che si compiaque inviarmi le settimane addietro per Emin^{mo} Pamphilio et Scritto in quella conformita Le rassego la mia hum^{ma} Servetu et le so hum^{ma} reverenza di V. Ecc^{za}. Illma. Hum^{mo} et dev^{mo} Ser.

Brusselles li 20, 8^{bre} 1645.

N.W.

14. *Translation.*

Copy of the letter of the Illustrious Nuncio to Madame Arundel.

I received the letter, this morning, from the S. Congregation of the

Propaganda of the Faith, of which I send a copy to Your Excellency, and I trust that this letter will help you to see how His Holiness Our Master, seeks to comply with Your Excellency's just demands, and I assure you that the proofs and diligence which His Holiness is using to satisfy your desires are most exceptional as are also the merits of Your Excellency whom I wish to advise that I have hastened on the letter which it pleased you to send me last week, to the Most Eminent Cardinal Pamphilio and I myself wrote in conformity with it.

I submit my most humble Service and reverence to Your Most Illustrious Excellency.

Your most humble
and most devoted Serv.
N.W.

Brussels the 20 8^{ber} 1645

15. PETITION OF HENRY HOWARD TO THE HOLY SEE, TO EXCLUDE
PHILIP THOMAS HOWARD FROM THE DOMINICAN AND EVERY
OTHER ORDER.

This is transcribed from a contemporary copy in the Archives at S. Dominic's, London, and is endorsed: *Em^{mo} et R^{mo} Card^{is} Capponio qua conqueritur de restitutione sui fratris Tho: Howard, pro Henrico Howardo Nobili Anglo.*

Em^{me} et R^{me} Dñe,

Henricus Howardus Thomæ Howardi, Primi totius Angliæ Comitis Nepos, humillime exponit Em^æ V.D. Comitem Avum suum conduxisse secum in Italiam Philippum Howardum quindecim annorum juvenem nepotem etiam suum et fratrem carnalem Oratoris ad linguam Italicam et alios mores nobilitate sua dignos perdiscendos. Substitit Comes Mediolani per aliquot spatium temporis ubi Philippus ex hac occasione contraxit familiaritatem cum Præfr: Joanne Baſta Hacqueto Hiberno Ordinis S^{ti} Dominici Religioso qui tenera Philippi ætate et propensione ad pietatem abusus rationibus humanis illexit illum non solum ut habitum S. Dominici temere assumeret sed etiam ut id insciis et insalutatis Parentibus repentino et juvenili impetu faceret, perperam adducto S. Thomæ Aquinatis exemplo. Quare cum D^s Comes Mediolano Placentiam se transulisset, Philippus impetrata facultate redeundi Mediolanum, ob nescio quem prætextum, suasu et opera ejusdem P. Hacqueti abivit inde Cremonam, habitum S. Dominici, nemine amicorum aut Parentum conscio assumpsit. Re autem postmodum cognita per ipsius Philippi et Hacqueti litteras, Comes graviter commotus est non solum propter incommoda et scandala quæ ex præpropere et temeraria status religiosi susceptione, cum nobilissimarum familiarum dedecore, aliquando oriuntur, sed etiam propter gravissima pericula quæ ex hoc Philippi consilio toti Howardorum familiæ imminet, ut omittam damna et calamitates quibus alii etiam pluri mi involvi possunt. Quapropter Comes omnem lapidum movit, ut Nepotem suum antequam res vulgaretur ab hac deliberatione revocaret. Verum juvenis, P. Hacqueti continuis litteris et aliorum suasionibus obfirmatus, Avi sui monita repudiavit. Visum ergo est

necessarium Romam confluere et opem Sedis Ap^{ic} implorare ad imminentia mala avertenda, cum certum sit hoc Philippi factum deferendum ad Parlamentum Angliæ, Parlamentumque gravissime commovendum contra Comitem et usque ad bonorum omnium proscriptionem et alias poenas corporales, si unquam Comes in Angliam redeat. His incommodis consideratis, Summus Pontifex Em^{mo} Card^l de Monte Archiep^o Mediolanensi mandavit ut Philippum ex Monasterio Cremonensi ad se advocaret, deteneretque, interdicto omni cum Patribus Dominicanis commercio. Sed cum hoc remedium parum feliciter succederet, Romam ergo visum est illum mittere ubi viciniore Summi Pontificis auctoritate commotus et accuratius simul instructus illas vocationes non esse estimandas divinas sed humanas potius et illusarias quæ filios ad Religiosos Ordines trahant cum gravissimo Parentum et familiæ damno et ruina, cum ad præcavenda vel depellenda hujusmodi mala secundum sacros Canones etiam teneantur e Religione egredi. Verum nunquam hactenus adduci potuit ut habitu sponte deposito Parentum suorum incolumitati consuleret, vivorum summa auctoritate et prudentia pollentium qui cum illo egerunt consiliis penitus rejectis. Cum ergo vix ulla spes supersit eum a proposito revocandi, dum habitum ordinis gerit et in Noviciatu progreditur et Præs Dominicanos tanquam Superiores suos agnoscit, aliunde vere necessit ad p^{ta} mala et alia præcavenda ut Comes possit authenticè probare et ostendere se authorem deliberationis Philippi minime fuisse sed egerime tulusse modisque omnibus conatum esse eum a suo proposito dimovere — Supernominatus Henricus humillime supplicat Emin^{ce} V. nomine totius familiæ ut qua ipsi speciali delegatione a summo Pontifice commissum est hoc negotium benigne velit opportunum remedium adhibere sive per decretum authenticum sive alio meliore modo quo constare possit etiam in foro externo quando Parlamentum contra Comitem velit procedere ipsum plane omnesque suæ familiæ a Philippi deliberatione immunes esse, ac contra ipsorum penitus voluntate. Supp^o ergo ut sequentia puncta decreto authentico Em^e V. pro sua aucte: qua specialiter gaudet firmare velit.

10^o Vt graviter precipiatur Superioribus omnibus Ordinis S. Dominici ne Philippum ulterius in Noviciatu progredi sinant, nec eum ullo unquam tempore ad professionem vel sacros ordines admittant sub pena nullitatis in profess^e, nisi habita licentia a Sede Apostolica et Parentibus satisfactis.

2º Vt idem Decretum ad alios etiam Ordines religiosos extendatur, quia eadem incommoda sequuntur cujuscumque ordinis habitum suscepit.

3º Vt si suum propositum profitendi in Ordine Sⁱ Dominici voto firmaverit, declaretur illud Apostolica auctoritate ablatum esse, obligationemque omnem vel nullam ab initio fuisse vel deinceps tanquam temere contractam eadem auctoritate Apostolica penitus cessare.

Quae omnia cum omni humilitate subjiciuntur summæ pruden-
tiæ et benignitate Em^æ V. Quam Deus etc.

16. HENRY HOWARD TO THE EARL OF ARUNDEL. Rome, 7 November 1645.

Bundle of Contemporary Copies, S. Dominic's, London.

A Coppey of Mr Henry Howard's letter to his Grandfather y^e Earl of Arundel.

Deare Grandfather,

Since my last letter unto your Excell^{ce}, I have solicited the businesse very hard and find by Cardinall Pamphilio that we cannot possibly have any comānd from y^e Pope to comānd my brother absolutely to bee excluded the Order; for Cardinall Pamphilio himselfe sayes it would bee an exteame scandale to the world that by mayne force hee should bee hindred from it if it be a trew vocation from God; Thearefore that, wh^{ch} I cheefely reach at, is that only y^e Pope will for the present be pleased to comānd his habite to be taken offe, and that he may only be excluded the Order at present untill his holinesse shall againe by expresse order give way unto it, I wishing that in the meane time he may bee sent unto Perugia or some other convenient place, wheare, for a few yeares hee may studey; and if it be a trew vocation from God (as hee sayes it is) then it will continue for ever Although hee bee for y^e present severed from y^e order, and thus much, I have very good hopes to obtaine, yett I feare that I can scarce hinder that, after some yeare's time wh^{ch} he must employ in studey, if his resolution and obstinacy continue, but that he will be then permitted by the Pope to enter againe; yett I thinke that if for y^e present I can gett off his habite and take him out of y^e Dominicans clawes, I shall doe very well; & I doe really assure your Exc^{ce} that this businesse is extreamely much more difficult then I could possibly imagine it ere I was a personall & eye witsesse of it. This is all that I can say of it at this present, wherefore I shall only most humbly crave your Exc^{ces} blessing & expect your comānds, who am and ever shall bee

y^r Exc^{es} most dutifull grandchild,

Rome, 9^{ber} the 7, 1645.

Henry Howard.

17. PHILIP THOMAS HOWARD TO THE EARL OF ARUNDEL. Rome, 22 Jan. 1646.

Bundle of Contemporary Copies, S. Dominic's, London.

A Coppey of Fr. Thomas his owne letter to his Grandfather y^e Earle of Arundell.

Deare Grandfather,

With this occasion of my deare brother Henry his returning backe unto your Excellence, I could not doe lesse then write these few lines unto your Excellence, to lett you understand how sorry I am that your Excellence taketh it so ille that I have made my selfe a frier, for God Almighty knoweth very well that I would never have done any such thing, if hee had not inspired and caled mee unto such a holy Religion, I make no doubt that hee will give me perseverance thearein, and your Excellence may bee assured that I doe not faile in praying daly both for you and all my parents; therefore humbly

craving your pardon both for this and all the rest of my offences & humbly desiring your blessing, I remaine alwaise. From our Convent of S. Sixto in Rome, this 22 of January, 1646.

your Excellence's most dutifull & obedient grandchild
 freyer Thomas Howard of the
 Order of the Preachers.

18. PETITION TO DOMINICAN GENERAL CHAPTER, ROME, 1650 BY
 PHILIP THOMAS HOWARD FOR FACILITIES TO RECEIVE
 ENGLISH, SCOTCH AND IRISH YOUTHS FOR THE ENGLISH
 PROVINCE.

This extract is a copy in the handwriting of Fr. Thomas Howard, though undated, preserved in Archives, S. Dominic's, London.

Rev^{mi} Patres,

Fr Thomas Howardus de Arundell Anglus humillime exponit quod cum paucissimi sint Ordinis missionarii in Regno Angliæ pro confirmandis Catholicis et hereticis ad fidem convertendis et pauciores extent extra Regnum ad missionem transmittendi neque ullum sit Seminarium in toto Ordine pro aliis ad habitum recipiendis, ideo obnixè supplicat Rev^{mos} Paternitates vestros ut vel Conventum aliquem ipsis pro Seminario concedere velint vel ad minus serio injungant A.R.P.P. Provincialibus diversarum Provinciarum et Prioribus Conventuum ut faciles se præbeant ad recipiendos juvenes Anglos qui se se offerent nostro habitu induendos: et orator non cessabit etc.

Unde in Capitulo Generali Romano, 1650, sic habetur: Admonitio ix: Admonemus P.P. Provinciales et Congregationum Vicarios ne difficiles sint in suscipiendis ad Ordinem juvenibus nationis Anglicæ, Scoticæ et Hibernicæ quando idonei se obtulerint, quin potius, servatis ex more servandis, tales benigne in Novitiatibus suarum Provinciarum sive Congregationum admittant ac pro suis Provinciis recipiant: qui post quam in regulari observantia ac studiis scholasticis competenter profecerint suis Provinciis ad fidem propagandam remittentur.

19. PRESENTATION OF PHILIP THOMAS HOWARD FOR PRIESTHOOD BY THE PRIOR O.P. OF RENNES, Aug. 22 1652.

Original document in Archives of S. Dominic's, London, docketed *Presentatio Fratris Tho: Howard ad Sacerdotium 1652.*

Illustrissimo ac Reverendissimo Ecclesiæ Principi, Fr Petrus Martin sacræ theologiæ professor, Conventus Boni Nuntii Rhodensis Ordinis Patrum Prædicatorum humilis Prior S.P.D.

Quia muneris nostri est Ecclesiæ bonum et fidei augmentum (quantum nostræ fragilitati conceditur) promovere; speramus christianæ Religioni nos incrementum non mediocre affuturum si Religiosissimus Princeps frater Thomas howard ordinis præfati professus in præbyterium ordinatus. Ideo de vestra in Christi gregis solita et sollicita charitate necnon singulari erga ordinem nostrum benevolentia certi non dubitamus dictum principem Fratrem

Thomam Howard Diaconum mittere ad Reverendissim^{am}. Vram Paternitatem ut consideratis a summo Pontifice concessis eidem dispensationibus ipsius ad sacrum presbyteratus ordinem promoveri dignetur et fidem facimus eum virum religiosissimum esse sanctæ obedientiæ filium nulliusque censuræ vinculo irretitum. In quorum fidem his officiis nostri sigillo munitis manu propria subscripsimus in dicto conventu Rhedonensi hic die 22^a Augusti an: Dñi 1652.

Loc.
Sig.

[Signed] Frater Petrus Martin
qui supra
Fr. Richardus Guillouzon
Secretarius.

20. DEED WHEREBY SIR FRANCIS STYDOLFE, KNT. AS TRUSTEE OF F. THOMAS HOWARD, EMPOWERS CERTAIN PARTIES TO RECEIVE AND RECOVER THE ANNUAL RENT CHARGE OF £97 : 10^s : 10^½^d WITH ARREARS ISSUING OUT OF THE HONOR, CASTLE, AND MANOR OF FOLKINGHAM, IN LINCOLNSHIRE. 31 Oct. 1655.

The original deed is in Archives at S. Dominic's, London.

To all trew Christian people to whom these presents shall come Sr Francis Stydolfe of Mickleham in the county of Surrey, Knight sendeth Greetinge in our Lord God Everlasting. Whereas the said Sr Francis Stydolfe standeth seised of one Annuitie or certaine Rent charge of Ninety seauen pounds tenn shillings tennpence halfpenny by the yeare Issueinge and Payable out of the Honnor Castle & Mannor of Folkingham in the County of Lincolne, In trust neverthelesse & for the benefit of the Hon^{ble} Phillipp Howard Esq third Sonne of the Right Hon^{ble} Henry late Earle of Arundell & Surrey deceased & the heires of his body. And whereas the said Honor Castle & Mannor of Folkingham is & hath beene for divers years by past in the tenure & occupation of ——— Earle of Lincolne or his Assignes. And whereas there is an Arreare of the said Rent which should yearly have beene paid by the said Earle of Lincolne or his Assignes or other tennants or occupiers of the said Hono^r Castle & Mannor of Folkingham And hath not bene paid to the said Sr Francis Stydolfe or his lawfull Attorney for these Seauen yeares by past. Now these p'sents witness that the said Sr Francis Stydolfe in pursuance of the trust reposed on him & at the expresse requeste & desire of the said Phillipp Howard & for the vse of the said Phillipp Howard Doth Graunt Assigne and sett over to Senior Bowman of Sarum in the County of Wilts & Roger Williams of Grays Inne in the county of Middlesex Gent All the said Arreareages of Rent & all Sums of money part & parcell thereof together wth all such benefitte & commodity as the said Sr Francis Stydolfe his Executors or Administrators can or may take or recover by reason of the non-payment thereof. And Further the said Sr Francis Stydolfe Doth by these presents Constitute appoint and in his place put the said Senior Bowman & Roger Williams & either of them to be his laufull Attorneys irrecovorable for him & in his name to aske leaue recouer take

& have of the s^d Earle of Lincolne or his Assigns or any other person tenante or occupier of the said Honor Castle & Mannor of Folkingham to the proper use & behoofe of him the said ¹Phillipp Howard his Executors Administrators & Assignes & every of them. All the said arreareages of the said Annuitie or yearly Rent Charge of Ninety seaven pounds ten shillings & tenn pence halfe penny & every part & pcell thereof. And in defaulte of payment of all or any part of the said Arreareages to Arrest Sue or implead the said Earle or other Tennant or occupier of the said Hon^r Castle & Mannor, his heirs Executors Administrators or either of them in any lafull Action Sute or plainte in any Courte or Courtes of the Commonwelthe of England ffor & in the name of the said S^r Francis Stydolfe his Executors or Administrators & Judgement & Execution thereuppon to take & have. And Attorney or Attorneyes for in & concerninge the saide premisses or any part thereof for and in the name of the said S^r Francis Stydolfe his Executors or Administrators to make & appointe And if need be to revoke & chainge & further to make doe & execute in the name of the said S^r Francis Stydolfe his Executors & Administrators all & every matter & thing whatsoever meete necessary & expedient for the Recovery Levyinge & taking of the said Arrearages of Rent or any part thereof. And the said S^r Francis Stydolfe doth hereby give full power & Authorety to the said Senior Bowman & Roger Williams & either of them to acquitt & discharge the said Earle of Lincolne or any other person or persons who shall be in Arreare for the said Annuitie or yearly Rent Charge or any part thereof for all the said Arreareages of Rent or any part thereof which they shall pay unto the said Senior Bowman & Roger Williams or either of them. And finally the said S^r Francis Stydolfe doth by these presents for him his heires Executors & Administrators Covenant & graunt to & with the said Senior Bowman & Roger Williams that neither he the said S^r Francis Stydolfe his Executors & Administrators nor either or any of them shall or will at any time or times after the date of these presents Revoke Añul or avoid or any way frustrate this present Letter of Attorney or any power or Authorety therein contained without the leaue & at the request of the said Phillipp Howard but shall & will from time to time justify avowe & maintaine the same & every matter & thing therein contained, And all & every Sute, Act, and Acts thing & things as the said Senior Bowman & Roger Williams or either of them shall & will at theyr Costs & Charges or at the Costs & Charges of the said Phillipp Howard make doe prosecute Sue or follow or cause to be made done prosecuted Sued or followed in about or concerneinge the premisses. In Witness whereof the said S^r Francis Stydolfe hath hereunto put his hand & Seale the last day of October, 1655.

Fr: Stydolfe

(L.S.)

Sealed and delivered
in the presence of us

Jo Griffith
Walter Stevens
George Daggitt

21. MASTER GENERAL DE MARINIS TO PHILIP THOMAS HOWARD.
A LETTER OF APPROVAL. Rome, 30 June 1657.

Contemporary Copy in Archives at S. Dominic's, London.

Epistola De Marinis ad Revd. Patrem Tho: Howard.

Rde. Pater Salutem. Pergratæ nobis fuerunt postremæ suæ 2 hujus ad nos datæ quibus suum nobis significat incolumen ex Anglia appulsum in Belgium; nec minus jucunda ac grata nobis erit sua quam in iisdem promittit, hic cum binis sociis præsentia. Quo fine iterum hisce obviam R^e V^e mittimus Paternam Benedictionem n^{ra}m ad prosperum iter, quod pro sua commoditate auspicabitur semper his repertura patulum amplexum n^{rum} et affectum quem tali suæ indoli debemus.

Quanta cum efficacitate P^{ri} M^{ro} Provinciali Inferioris Germaniæ commendaverimus negotium nostrum, quod loco opportuno in Belgio moliri intenditis R. V^e commodius ab ipsomet P. Provinciali intelliget eodemque tenore inclusas Istas ad P. Fr. Ambrosium Drüwé scribimus securi quod et iste hortatu n^{ro} Animabus pio operi pro Viribus collaborabit. Interim bene valeat, n^{ri}que et Sociorum quotidie meminerit ad Aram. Romæ 30 Junii 1657. R^e V^e Cons in D^{ño} subsignatum fr. Jo. B^{ta} de Marinis.

Mag^r Ordinis.

22. LETTERS PATENT OF PHILIP THOMAS HOWARD AS PRIOR OF
BORNHEM, 15 December, 1657.

Original document in Archives of S. Dominic's, London, docketed
Patentes Rudi Patris Tho: Howard pro prioratu 1657.

F. Joannes Baptista de Marinis S^c Theol^æ Professor Ordinis Prædicatorum humilis magister Generalis et servus in Dei Filio sibi dilecto R.P.F. Thomæ Howardo ejusdem Ordinis salutem et optimorum pro S. Religione conatum facundam prosperitatem.

Post orthodoxam Fidem e majori Britannia a seculo et amplius fœde proscriptam sicut complura millia sibi in ea natione servavit Deus, quorum genua curvata non fuerint ante Baal, ita religiososam Ordinis Prædicatorii stirpem radicitus illic exarescere non permisit, excitatis semper e vernacula ibidem juventute idoneis suæ arcanae providentiæ administris quorum ingenuus ardor, zelus, industria Dominicanam in Anglia propaginem tot licet persecutionem cladibus obrutam atque extritam non sineret interire. Inter nos neminem scimus qui Te felicius ætate n^{ra} laborarit, quandoquidem tuo indefesso connisu viriumque et facultatum alacri impendio libere ac palam ex præscripto S.S. Constitutionum vivere; Divino cultui, literarum studiis, ceterisque Professionis suæ functionibus vacare, Novitios (perenne Missionis Seminarium) educare ac Provinciæ n^{re} Angliæ quondam florentissimæ charas reliquias in spem meliorum temporum valeat conservare. Paro huic novo Bornheemensi Cænobio (quod harum serie acceptamus inque Prioratum ex nunc suppositis supponendis erigimus) tempestive de idoneo Capite ac Pastore provisum cupientes, in Te supernominatum absque longiori deliberatione oculos conjecimus qui quamvis requisitos ad Prioratum

annos in Ordine nondum attigeris virtute tamen ac iudicii maturitate deprehenderis ætatem longo intervallo prætergressus. Proinde absolventes te absolutum fore censentes ab omni vinculo excommunicationis et alio quocumque Ecclesiastico impedimento si quo forsitan obstrictus teneris (ad præsentium dumtaxat effectum consequendum) necnon dispensantes tecum in prædicto sufficientium annorum defectu, tenore præsentium nostri auctoritate officii Te, R.P.F. Thomam Howardum instituimus et canonice institutum declaramus primum Priorem Coñtus nři Bornheemensis, cum omni ea in Spiritualibus ac temporalibus facultate, jurisdictione, et auctoritate qua ceteri in ordine nři Priores Conventuales rite potiri consueverunt, tibi in virtute Spiritus S^{ti} et sub S. Obedientiæ formali præcepto mandamus, quatenus hoc officium et onus incunctanter suscipias debitaque integritate, zelo, et vigilantia satagas administrare. Sub eadem fřalis præcepti districtione injungimus universis ac singulis Fřibus nřis in eodem Conventu sub quovis titulo sive jam constitutis sive in posterum constituendis ut te tanquam suum legitimum Priorem agnoscant, ac tibi in omnibus religiose obediant in nomine Přis et Filii et Spiritus S. Amen. Non obstantibus in contrarium quibuscumque. In fidem his sigillo nři munitis propria manu subscripsimus. Romæ 15 Decembris 1657.

Fr. Jo. B^{ta} Marinis.

Hanc institutionem et supradictus Pater accepavit. 8 Aprilis mane circa septimas 1658.

Loco
Sig:

R^{ta} pag. 220
f. Leonardus Hansen, M^r
Provincialis Angliæ.*

Testis: fr. Joām Bap^{ta} Vreings

Commissarius et Vicarius Gen. ejusdem conventus.

23. PHILIP THOMAS HOWARD TO DEAN D'HAENS. PRIVILEGES OF THE ORDER, AND PAROCHIAL RIGHTS. Bornhem, 25 December 1658.

Extracted from *Annales* (p. 78) of Fr. Worthington, MS. in Archives at S. Dominic's, London.

R^{de} Ad^m Dñe.

Vestras 23 hujus recepi, hesterna die, trium vero quas facis RR. AA. DD. Vicarios Gřles destinasse vidi nullam. Propositiones quidem eorundem ad me nonnullas septimanis abhinc aliquot mihi exhibuit noster R. D. Pastor, ut subscriberem eis verum eidem properato respondi, propositiones nimirum illas esse tales, quibus ut subsignarem non esse penes me sed neque etsi subsignarentur obligatorias esse uti mortalium cuipiam esse perpendere lubenti manifeste appareret. Unde ut ingenue fateor haud sat possum admirari, quorsum RR. Ad^m DD. Vicarii Gřales minas nobis intendant, ni ex templo velimus cedere cunctis privilegiis, immunitatibus, exemptionibus, licentiis, facultatibus, indultis, gratiis que Ordini nostro ac nobis unquam a Sede Apłā concessis:

* It should be remembered that the office of Provincial of England was held as a titular office then by a member of the General's Council.

necnon hic et nunc omni munimento ac favori exinde renunciare in perpetuum. Quod quidem præstando (erubesco dicere) ne habitu quem gestamus solum sed et omni obsequio ad quod Catholici S. Matris Ecclesiæ tenentur, nos indignos redderemus, presertim qui per Dei Gratiam aptos nos fieri pro Apostolica missione in Patria anhelamus studemusque quod et motivum unicum est, cur (citra cujuspiam detrimentum) a quotidianis heterodoxorum atrocitatibus vinculisque, quibus ceteri confratrum nostrorum examinantur in hunc Asili locum nos subtraxerimus; quin et incitamentum potius favoresque ab viris prestolabamur Ecclesiasticis qualiter alii aliorum Ordinum religiosi religiosæque nostræ deplorandæ Nationis ab Ordinariis, Generalibusque Vicariis in suis respective locis, per Belgium, experti sunt. Sed et his addo quod sua Catholica Majestas suos conjicere oculos dignata sit in nos ordinemque nostrum Speciali modo, litteris namque repetitis Madrito: tandemque per suum concilium privatum, locum hunc in nos mandavit conferri, non ignorantibus etiam DD. Vicariis quippe quorum vota judicique (utimet fatentur) previe requirebantur. Sed neque ab ullo dici potest, nos hactenus fecisse quidpiam hic unde quispiam merito offendi queat, quin potius vestigia insecutos Prædecessorum nostrorum qui plurimis ante nos annis sine controversia ullo atque exconcessionibus tum fel. record. Urbani VIII, tum Rev^{mi} piæ mem. D. Triest, sicuti nos facimus, fecerunt. Ceterum ad evitandam prolixitatem, D.V.A.R. rem mihi erit factura gratissimam, harum ad RR. A. DD. Vic. Grâles contenta, si transcripserit, quibus addere placebit, quod usque dum Roma a N^{ro} R^{mo} Generali habuero responsum, alium quanquem dedi transmittere nequeo, rogans ut interea temporis patientiam nobiscum dignentur habere, vřcque D.A.R. fausta apprecans festa, et bonam sospitatem in multos annos. Maneo, A.R. Dne, Vřæ D.A.R. servus per omnia,

F. Philippus Tho. Howard, Prior.

Bornhemii, 25 10^{bris}, 1658.

24. PATENT OF PERMISSION FROM THE MASTER GENERAL FOR
PHILIP THOMAS HOWARD TO DISPOSE OF HIS PERSONAL
PROPERTIES. 28 June 1659.

Contemporary Copy from Archives of S. Dominic's, London.

Copia facultatis M^{ri} Generalis patri priori disponendi bonis propriis.

Fr. Joannes Baptista de Marinis S. Theol. Professor, Ordinis Prædicatorum humilis Mag^r Grâlis et servus, in dei filio sibi dilecto R. Pri. Fr. Thomæ Howard nři Coñtus S. Crucis Bornhemii priori salutem.

Confisi ingenuo tuo zelo quo desolatæ Provinciæ nřæ Anglicanæ rebus sensim instaurandis te super impendere quotidie pergis, necnon teneritudini conscientiæ tuæ, qua nunquam ea quæ religiosæ paupertatis solemnii voto adversantur quæres, vel admittes condescendum duximus supplici petitioni tuæ harumque serie et officii nři autoritate tibi Paterne indulgemus atque concedimus potestatem et licentiam disponendi de bonis paternis ac maternis deque aliis

quæ tibi legati, donationis, industriosæ acquisitionis aut quocumque legitimo nomine aut hactenus obvenerunt aut deinceps obvenerint, ita ut de his libere sub sola benedictione nra (quam ex nunc tenore præsentium damus) servatis dumtaxat aliis dejure observandis succurrere possis tum publicis necessitatibus prænominate tuæ Provinciæ et Conventus Bornhemiensis, tum aliis piis usibus, modo formaque quæ statui Paupertatis neutiquam aliunde repugnet. Et in fidem his sigillo nro munitis propria manu subscripsimus Neapoli in Conventu nro S.P. Dominici die 28 Junii 1659.

fr. Jo. B^{ta} de Marinis R^{ta} pag. 283

Loco Sigilli

f. Leonardus Hanser M^r Præalis Angliæ.

25. PATENT OF PHILIP THOMAS HOWARD AS VICAR GENERAL OF THE ENGLISH DOMINICANS. Rome, 24 July 1661.

Original document in Archives of S. Dominic's, London, docketed *Patentes Adm R. P. Vicarii Generalis Angliæ.*

F. Joannes Baptista de Marinis sacræ theol. Professor, ordinis Prædicatorum humilis Magister Generalis et Servus, in Dei Filio sibi dilecto, R^{do} Adm Patri F. Thomæ Howard, ejusdem Ordinis et conventus nri Bornheimensis Priori, Salutem.

Senescentis agricolæ laudibus ac felicitati admunerat S. Ambrosius lib. de Vid. quando is juvenili demum lapsus opere jamque maturior stivam aliis torquendam committere sinitur. Jam pridem hanc sibi felicitatem (ut nobis fide digno conatu constat) sibi expotavit R. Adm P. M^r F. Georgius a S. Thoma [Catchmay], noster in Anglia ferme a sexennio Vicarius Generalis, cui tanquam emerito ac sub istius officii molestissima sarcina jam sat diu gementi, cupitæ exonerationis solatium denegare non possumus, maxime dum Te ad manum habemus, cujus juvenile robur senili factum prudentia aliisque naturæ et industriæ dotibus instructum his sane temporibus visum est nobis apprime idoneum, cui laboriosa ac sudorifera dicti Officii stiva committatur, ut pote quæ deinceps non intra solam Angliam sed et in Belgio, ubi nrs Religiosis Anglis nova loca acquisiti et acquiris, cultura sulcisque perite ducendis debebit incumbere, ac labores duplicare. Itaque præsentium tenore supra nominatum P. Mag^m F. Gregorium [Georgium] & S. Thoma tanquam illo sexemni labore bene ac sine querela perfunctum minimeque invitum a præfacto Vicarii nri generalis officio (quod ei Idibus Novembris 1655 imposuimus) nunc tandem liberamus liberumque et absolutum declaramus. Exinde vero Te Priorem nri Conventus Bornhemensis, tametsi hoc tuæ modestiæ ac religiosæ humilitati grave molestissimum fore non ignoremus, ceududum nro aliorumque tacito voto ad hos agones destinatum, solo intuitu Religionis et communis Boni felicius promovendi isthoc officio duximus onerandum. Signe harum serie et officii nri auctoritate, ad præsentium effectum rite consequendum, absolventes te absolutumque fore decernentes ab omni vinculo excommunicationis et alio quocumque Ecclesiastico impedimento, si quo fortasse obstrictus tenearis, instituimus, damus, præficimus Te R. adm P. Priorem Bornhemensem F. Thomam Howard, institutumque, datum et præfectum declaramus nostrum Vicarium

Generalem super omnes nři Ordinis religiosas domus, Communitatis et personas utriusque sexus Anglicanę nationis tam in Belgio quam intra Magnam Britanniam quoque modo constitutas cum omni ea jurisdictione et auctoritate in spiritualibus pariter et temporalibus (etiam quoad erectionem Fraternitatum S^mi Rosarii et Nominis Jesu) quantam tuus habuit Prędecessor. Insuper cum expressa et plena facultate quoties opus fuerit visitandi, corrigendi, disponendi Monasteria ac Domus nostrarum sororum Anglicę nationis ad tuam curam et districtum (qui loca quoque Belgii ab ejusmodi Religiosis Anglis habitata complectitur) seu spectantes seu spectaturas atque ad hunc effectum dispensamus tecum super defectu ętatis ad regimen monialium requisitę, simulque potestatem tibi concedimus subdelegandi in omnibus supradictis eaque omnia pręstandi quę Prior Provincialis si coram adesset, vigore talis officii pręstare valeret Interim declaramus, te nihilominus esse ac manere nři Cōitus Bornheimensis Priorem usque ad consuetum ejus officii terminum, officio vero vicariatus tui generalis Diutius ad arbitrium duraturo. Porro ut inter tot curas, pericula, Sudores opportune te solari queant meritorum tuorum lucra ex obedientię thesauris multiplicanda, pręcipimus tibi in virtute Spiritus S^{ti} et sub S^ce obedientię formali pręcepto quatenus hoc munus et onus Vicarii nři generalis Anglicani irrefragabiliter in te suscipias, illudque ea quę par est vigilantia, integritate, ac zelo satagas administrare. Denique sub ejusdem formalis pręcepti districtione mandamus iis singulis et omnibus quibus te Vicarium ac Superiorem pręficimus, quatenus tibi in omnibus religiose pareant, debitaque reverentia et filiali subjectione obsequantur, in nomine Patris et filii et Spiritus S^{ti} Amen. Non obstantibus in contrarium quibuscumque. In fidem his sigillo nři munitis propria manu subscripsimus, Romę IX Kalend. Augusti, 1661.

Fr. Jo. B^{ta} de Marinis

R^{ta} pag. 33r

F. Leonardus Hansen Mgr Provincialis Anglię.

Loco
Sigilli

26. PHILIP HOWARD O.P. TO CARD. ROSPIGLIOSI. London, 26 June 1662.

R.O.R.T. Bundle 127, pp. 100. Bibl: Vat: Barberini CVII, 3.
A copy.

Etsi in Januario ultimo pręterito ausus fuerim E. Vřęe congratulari, desiderium tamen ardens vobis indicandi quemadmodum omni tempore et loco servus sim humillimus Vřęe Em^{ae} me impellit hisce secundo molestare vos, simulque reddere certiores quantum Regina Dña mea desiderat suam Sanctitatem et vos assecurari de sua perfectissima in illum obedientia, quantumque intersit bona inde correspondentia cōmodo suorum subditorum catholicorum, uti sua M^{tas} eidem S^{mo} nostro insinuavit statim post felicem assumptionem suam. Verum infortunium nostrum tale est, ut hactenus neque istarum, neque aliarum diversa continentium, quas ego ad Emin^m Card^{em} Franciscum Barberinum ad longum transcripsi responsum receperimus ullum; quasque (suppono) impertierat Vřęe Em^{ae}, et

simul consultastis de illis. Si alii fortasse melius vos informarunt quam ego, submitto me quoad hoc; continuationem tamen emendicare præsumo libertatis pristinae, quam Bruxellis arripui anno praeterito, cum deosculabar manus Em^{ae} V^{rae}, eadem me licet quae tunc repetente, nam etsi plurima hic magni momenti apud nos ulteriori apud nos considerari indigeant; tamen quoad concernit officium [*sic*] meum hic, quod non citius receperim potestatem ordinariam meo loco concessam, plurimum detrimentat bono familiae suae Mat^{ris}, a quo plurima magna concernentiae dependent; ut ex articulis matrimonii quos ad Em^m Card^m Franc^m Barberi [*sic*] transmitti videri est. Quanquam enim cura mea officiumque mihi non tribuat jurisdictionem ampliorem in personas, non de sacellanis familiaque ampliss^a suae Mat^{ris} alia qua malius habere posset supra easdem; hac tamen semel mihi a sua Sanct^o concessa (ut dudum quantum in ipsis erat ab utriusque Mat^{ris} in meis parentibus concedebatur) influentiam causaret multum boni praestandi in plurimis occasionibus; neque ullæ personae autoritativè praejudicaret, quam suae Sanctⁱ placeret in posterum impertire aliam. Spondeo namque E: V^{rae}, quod nec cupidus sum, nec ambitiosus immiscere me iis quae me non concernunt; cum autem manus habeam plenas rebus familiae Dñae meae, meisque propriis; cunctaque dispositioni suae Sanct^{is} V^{rae} quae Em^{ae} dum maneo.

Eminentiss^o Dñe

V^{rae} Dne

V^{rae} Eminent^{ia}

Humillimus Servus

P. Howardus de Norfolcia
et Arundell.

Londini, 26 Juni, 1662.

27. APPROBATION OF VISITATION OF ENGLISH FRANCISCANS BY
PHILIP THOMAS HOWARD. London, 17 July 1662.

R.T. Bundle 127, p. 103: Vatican Barberini Collec. CVII, 3.
Original.

Secundum mandatum suae Emiⁿae vidimus tum Commissionem Patris Commissarii Nationalis Belgiae cuidam Patri gravi Augustino Niffo ejusdem nationis datam in ordine ad Visitationem Provinciae V^{rae} Angliae Fratrum Minorum, et Capituli celebrationem.

Vidimus etiam ipsam Tabulam Capitularem pro more conceptam, concordatam, sigillatam ac subscriptam tum ab ipso Visitatore tum ac toto Definitorio quae etiam pro more solemniter fuit lecta, et cum magna pace acceptata ab omnibus Vocalibus dictae Provinciae.

Expendimus etiam rationes ex parte ipsorum suae Emiⁿae oblatas, quas legitimas et veras esse invenimus ac proinde omnia et singula legitime et canonice peracta fuisse judicamus.

Datum Londini in Residentia nostra hac 17 Julii 1662. Style Veteri.

F. Thomas Howardus Vicarius
G^ofalis Anglice Ordⁱs Praedicat^o
Fr Georgius de St Thoma magister
Theologiae et Socius.

28. PHILIP THOMAS HOWARD O.P. TO CARDINAL FRANCESCO BARBERINI. CONCERNING HIS ELEVATION TO THE EPISCOPATE. London, 18 Nov. 1667

R.T. Bundle 99, pp. 134-139: Propaganda. Vol. I. 596-600.

Eminentissime Domine.

Quod citius humanissimis quibus me ornaret Eminentia Vestra litteris 15 Jan^{rii} non responderim, inde obvenit quod nihil plane de praenominato in Vestris libro acciperem. Donec nuper cum legatis nostris Bredam in Hollanda trajecerim, indeque Bruxellas ubi placuit Ill^{mo}, iam ut confido Eminentissimo, Domino Rospiglioso suae Sanctitatis Internuncio praefatum mihi librum consignare, quemque meque huc detuli, Vestroque nomine juxta voluntatem Vestram obtuli, pro quo ab ista persona mihi injunctum est Eminentiae Vestrae gratias suas transmittere. Intelligenti, et sapienti pauca de his itaque in praesenti nihil amplius proferendum censui.

Verum praesens rerumstrarum status exigit ut libentius per hac pro illa qua mihi Eminentia Vestra solita est largiri licentia atque scribendi facultate cum Eminentia sua tanquam cum Protectore agam.

Scire ergo dignetur quod ab aliquot annis ante et post felicem M^{ti} suae restorationem caruit hoc Regnum ab absentia in Gallijs, et praesertim ab obitu Episcopi Chalcedonensis, Pastore quo antea frui solebat, quoque gaudet non solum vicina nostra Hollandia, sed et omnes aliae nationes ac Missiones quamvis ibi multo pauciores sint Catholici quam hic; ut non solum ob constantem Ecclesiae praxim spiritualiter vigentem in Episcopis constitutum, una cum Sacramenti Confirmationis necessitate sed ob alias etiam plures rationes optatum semper fuit ut idoneus inter nos Episcopus renovatus esset.

Quamobrem liquido iam Eminentiae Vestrae loquar affirmans quod cum alii hic ordinum Praepositi atque ego subscriberemus, Eminentiae Vestrae supplicantes ut Dignitas Cardinalis meum Avunculum de Aubigny conferatur, eoque pro votis non suadente huc interea traiecit. Ill^{mus} Internuncius Bruxellensis Veschi, utque tunc pro re natâ, praefatus Avunculus meus Vicarius Apostolicus constitueretur; proposuit Cui ille, crebro meo inductu, aegre tamen, S^{ti}ae Voluntati supplex se se dimisit. Attamen liceat Eminentiae Vestrae dicere expectabatur eodem tempore impositione hujus muneris minime obfuturam promotioni ad aliud. Cum que nonnulli praesertim ex Clero superiori ut in illorum potius daretur Episcopum: ille tamen huic non libenter acquievit eo quod plures id temporis exarent inter eos spiritus dissoni, qui tempore Defuncti Domini Chalcedonensis tot scandala dissidiaque spargerent ut idem D^{ñs} Calcedonensi relicta hac regione in Gallia commorari cogeretur, licet praedecessor ipsius omnium cum amore resolvit hic semper pie vivere non existentibus quidem tunc temporis in hac Missione tantis divisionibus inter saeculares et Regulares sed cunctis eidem operi alacriter consulantibus tanquam geminis filiis summi Pastoris Parentisque communis. Non construebatur Altare contra Altare quia non erat divisus Christus.

Atmodo uti nimis Eminentiae Vestrae compertum est penatum divisionis nostrae, obstetricante versutia communis humani generis inimici zizania in nobis seminaverunt, quae tametsi speciosis undique coloribus nostro tamen haud vulgari dispendio ita turgescens effecit, ac si in nobis divisus esset Christus, acclamantibus nonnullis ego sum Pauli. Haec aliaque perplura rationum argumenta, quae modo nimium proluxa ac molesta forent Eminentiae Vestrae, Avunculum meum eniterunt, ut eandem navim in qua Dominum Chalcedonensem conspexerat naufragium ob oculos patientem, nequaquam conscenderet. Alia itidem eaque praecipua ratio erat, si id quod desiderabatur suum fuisset sortitum effectum character ita eminens universorum animos facile induxisset ad id omne amplexandum quod a Sua St^e pro communi omnium bono per illum sub quovis titulo vest^a autoritate fuisset propositum, aut Demandatum.

Quantum vero ad alium titulum munus Episcopale ad Confirmationis &c. administrationem praerequisitum, id temporis ac loci congruum absque ulteriori strepitu adhiberi potuisset nec posset hoc ab aliquo male capi. Cum praenominatum munus Episcopale ipsi esset pro suo loco debitum, juxta articulum 8. Contractus conjugii regalis per quem M^{tas} Sua idem Conjugi suae modo concedit, quod Reginae Matri antea concessum est.

Verba autem istius articuli haec sunt: Quod Regina habebit Episcopum pro Archieleemosinario suo, qui omnem jurisdictionem, et auctoritatem pro rebus ad Religionem spectantibus necessariam habebit, qui etiam contra Ecclesiasticos sub ejus jurisdictione juxta constitutiones canonicas procedat.

| Et si quemquam praedictorum Ecclesiasticorum Curia Saecularis apprehendat ob crimen aliquod statum concernens, cujus contra illum facta sit informatio praefata Curia D^m Ecclesiasticum aut Ecclesiasticos ad Episcopum mittet una cum accusationibus et informationibus contra illum vel illos factis, ut illorum delicta illi innotescant, qui Privilegiarius, post illorum degradationem eosdem in manus dictae Curiae remittet, Pro cunctis vere aliis criminibus mittentur praedicti Ecclesiastici ad Episcopum vel ad illum quem is nominabit et cui tamquam ejus Vicario, qui eandem habebit potestatem, illud committet. Atque hoc in persona Episcopi Angolemensis Reginae M^{tr} Archieleemosinari observatum fuit. His spectatis praenominatus Avunculus adductus est ut adpraesens titulum Apostolici Vicarii acceptaret, tum ut infausta dissidia inter Cleros et Regulares sopiret, tum etiam ut nuperas inter ipsissimos Cleros dissensiones extingueret et mox eminenti illo auctus honore Romam recti tenderet tam ut suae Sanctitati debitas gratias responderet; quam ut inde Sanctissimo Domino speciatim vero Eminentiae Vestrae statum totius rei catholicae hujus nationis aperiret exponeretque, illoque interea in Urbe commorante vel alibi, prout ad majus suorum emolumentum expediret, me, qui tunc Regiae Capellae Decamus existebam, magnum ejus Vicarium cum universis qualitatibus in 8^o articulo iam praefactis, constitueret.

Illius enim praecipua mens erat illo dignitatis gradu Archieleemosinarii Serenissimae Reginae, istoque eminentiori ab S. potiri,

quibus insignitus plus se tunc temporis emolumenti ac incrementi rei catholicae Anglicanae allaturum putabat de foris existentem quam domi.

Aque haec Eminentiae Vestrae minime aperuissem nisi illa me fiducia, quam de Eminentia Sua tamquam de singulari Patrono ac Protectore meo, aequae ac nationis meae semper alui, adduxisset; atque etiam qui paucis, aut nemini, me excepto, arbitror Avunculum meum haec communicasse de quibus omnibus meae obligationis esse duxi in hoc rerum articulo Eminentiam Vestram reddere certiorum in puris, prout gesta sunt, terminis, praesertim cum ei pluribus iisque primoribus Catholicis atque Ecclesiasticis rogatus sim cunctas anteriores transactiones futurasque exigentias Eminentiae Vestrae latius exponere. His itaque aequae luculenter, et copiose ac Epistolae modus admitteret expositis, asserturus sum, quod ut audio nonnulli Eminentissimum Dominum Rospigliosum Parisiis in transitu suo adiverunt petiveruntque ut hic in Anglia instituatur Vicarius Apostolicus. Verum tamen unanimiter tam Ecclesiasticorum, quam primorum Catholicorum communitas humiliter sensit valde nunc inopportunum fore quidquam ea in re confectum iri, donec perspectum sit quam consistentiam res hic accepturae sint, licet enim in peiori quam antea gradu non sint, diversa tamen a praeterita illarum modo facies est. Atque adeo a majori parte tum Ecclesiasticorum tum primorum Catholicorum rogatus sum haec Eminentiae vestrae representari, nec non Eminentissimo Domino Rospiglioso, simul ac Suam Eminentiam attigisse Romam acceperim, ne forte bona immaturius faciendo plus inde mali quam commodi rei catholicae emergat.

Quando autem negotium hujusmodi conficiendi indicabitur opportunum, ego mea consueta utar licentia id Eminentiae Vestrae ac Cardinali Patrono indicandi prout mihi Bruxelles discedens injunxit, ac utrique in posterum aliquam certam rerum nostrarum notitiam probandi.

Id vero quod Universis hic vel maxime in votis est ut germanam rerum nostrarum informationem abhinc recipere dignemini, quam ut arbitramur illi melius ac verius praebere possunt qui hic continuo degunt, quam alii in exteris commorantes nationibus, quorum sane non tanti interest, quanti nostrâ quorum hic fortunae ac vitae omni persecutionis ictui expositae indies periclitantur. Hoc autem non dico quod ita me idoneum huiusmodi informationibus transmittendis existimem, sed ut illi solum fidei, quam in me deponere volunt Primores Nationis ac Religionis meae, justus sim. Addo tamen muneris mei functionem tum ad hoc me impellere, tum illorum omnium sensum notaque explorare, sine quorum notitia, credo, nec Sua Sanctitas, nec Eminentia Vestra hujusmodi quidquam apposite confectum iri judicabunt.

Itaque ut genuinus rei catholicae apud nos Status verius, ac luculentius Vobis innotesceret, nobisque vicissim sensus vester, ego pridem Illm^o Domino Internuncio Bruxellensi Vecchij, nec non Successori suo Dignissimo Domino Rospigliosi notificavi quempiam, meo judicio, Vestratem idoneum nobilemque ad nos, saltem ad tempus, transmittendum requiri qui habita cognitione rerum nostrarum prout in se sunt, easdem Sanctitati Suae lucido aperiat, velut olim

ac nuper tempore Reginae Matris nonnulli egerunt, testibus Eminen-
tissimo Domino Cardinali Rosetto, Ill^{mo} Pansani, Domino Couneo &c.
hucque incognito tanquam nobilis italus regionis visendae gratiâ
appellens is haud dubie, cuius nulla plane factio interesset veram
atque genuinam rei catholicae inter nos essentiam exploratam
haberet. Etsi praefatus Dominus nullo Sacrorum ordinum Charac-
tere sit insignitus, id equidem melius commodiusque illius muneri
foret, magisque, certus sum, gratus si ullo consanguinitatis gradu,
Suam Sanctitatem aut Eminentiam Vestram attinget. Frater
enim meus, et Ego illi in omnibus pro posse obsequentes erimus.
Quod si prope Pascha Bruxellas in Flandria attingat; Ego pariter
in eo id tempus ad mensem aut sex usque hebdomadas eo tendere
delibero, quoque eundem Dominum huc comitando felicem memet
aestimabo, Siu autem Parisios versus dirigat iter, familiarius ibidem
uti poterit Domino Patritio Coneo, commorante apud Eminentissi-
mum Dominum Cardinalem Antonium germanum vestrum. Dictus
enim Dominus Coneus est vir plane intelligens, spectabilisque, et ex
Elemosinarijs ordinarijs serenissimae Reginae nostrae, hacque in
Aula pernotus unde huc cum praefato Domino, me id postulante,
aut Eminentia sua iubente lubens trajiciet.

Deus optimus Maximus Vestram Eminentiam ad multos annos
conservet ob majus Ecclesiae Suae bonum et ad faciendum.

Eminentissime Domine.

Vestrae Eminentiae

Humillimus Servus

Phillipus Thomas Howardus de
Norfolcia, et Arundel.

Londini $\frac{16}{28}$ Novembris 1667.

29. PHILIP HOWARD O.P. TO CARD: F: BARBERINI. ON THE
SAME SUBJECT. London, June 26: 1668.

R.O.R.T. Bundle 127: p. 102. B.V.B. cvii, 3. Original.

1668 June 26.

Al. Card. F. Barberini.

Ultimis Emin^{ae} suae de septimo Januarii, quibus me honorare
dignabatur, cui non respondi, spe fretus nonnihil audiendi antehac
de humiliter a me recom^mendatis V^{re} Emin^{ae} in ultimis meis 19
Nov^r prout ultimae v^{rae} ad me praestabant spem. Sperabamus
quoque responsum antehac a sua Sanc^o earum quae Sereniss^a n^{ra}
ad Ipsum destinarat anno praeterito. Verum dilato utriusque
responso, veniam postulo ab Em^{la} V^{ra}, memores vos reddendi denuo
nonnullorum quae concipimus hic ob multos respectus, plurima pati
incom^moda eo quod citius non expediantur illinc in quem finem, ea
ad longum transcripsi d^{ño} Guilielmo Lesleo com^municanda parti-
culariter Emin^{ae} V^{rae} Emin^{no}que Card^{li} Rosiglosi quorum si per
V^{ram} protectionem ac favorem, citiorem expeditionem receperimus:
Em^{la} V^{ra} non solum adiiciet multiplicibus favoribus suis in me:
quin et in illos quibus honorem habeo inseruendi dum maneo.

Emin^{no} D^{ñe}

V^{rae} Eminentiae

Humillimus servus

P. Howardus de Norfolcia et Arundell.

Londini 26 Junii 1668.

30. PHILIP HOWARD O.P. TO WILLIAM LESLIE. London (?),
July 3, 1668.

R.O.R.T. Bundle 99, p. 162-177. Archives of Propaganda. *Anglia*, Vol. I. A copy, evidently alluded to in letter of June 26, 1668, therefore the date prefixed to this cannot be the date of writing.

Copia di lettera scritta dal Pre Howard al Leslie 3 Luglio 1668.

Ho scritto a V.S. alcune settimane sono mai e un pezzo che non ho ricevuto delle sue lettere, il che mi da fastidio massimam^{te} perchè non ho mai saputo da lei ch'habbia ricevuto una delle mie, in data delli $\frac{1}{2}$ di Gennaro passato, nella qua le era inclusa un'altra delle mie per il Sig^r Card^{le} Rospigliosi Nipote di S. Sta quale io pregauo V.S. di rendergli, mà non ho inteso nè da V.S. ne da lui niente di questo, ma desidero di saperlo, perchè in caso che la lettera sia persa, bisogna ch'io scriva un'altra ad med^{mo} Em^{za} del qualche prego V.S. d'avisarmi con le prime. Non havrei dato fastidio à V.S. tanto presto se non per ricordargli quanti grandi inconuenienti patimo qua dalle cattive informazioni che Roma riceue da certi impertinenti e pazzi per non dir peggio che la Cong^{ne} di Prop^{da} Fide, et altré impiegono qui con molto pregiuditio al nostro vero bene et unione mentre che le cose non caminando ordinatam^{te} in bona forma et in debito tempo arrivano poi li detti inconvenienti, li quali sono irreparabili. Parte di questi inconuenienti ho scritto à V.S. un pezzo fa, e suppongo che l'habbia comunicato pienam^{te} al Sig^r Card^{le} Fran^{co} Barberino, al quale ancora ho scritto per via di V.S. Ma nella sua ultima à me, delli 19 Nov^{bre} 1667, mi dice S. Em^{za} " Verum cum plene respondere in presentia D.N. epistolae quam medius tertius accepi et libenter legi, non possim; eget enim maturiori consideratione et communicatione." Et in verità così pare, perchè io non ho havuto sin hora altra risposta, quale forse giongerà fuori di tempo e di proposito quando qui non ci sarà necessita di essa almeno in questa forma, che si piglieranno le risoluzioni da altri informatⁿⁱ et in maniera che io sarò necessitato di non accettarla. Perchè se in debito tempo e con ordine non regolono questi affari da Roma, io non posso lasciare perire le cosarelle mie con non metterli ordinato sesto, come non bisogna, e richede la necessità di quelli Prōni à quali servo.

A questo proposito si compiacchia V.S. di ricordarsi, e riuedere quel che il Sig^r Conte mio frafello et io gl'habbiamo scritto verso li 15 Nov^{bre} passato et in altre mie a V.S. et all' Em^o Sig^{re} Card^e Fran^{co} Barberino, e V.S. potrà facilment^e immaginare che si maravigliamo assai, che dopo haver aspetato tanto tempo la Regina nostra Proña sia tanto poca considerata dalla Corte di Roma che non habbi riceuuto ne anco una risposta, almeno per civiltà alla sue Lettere, e che io non habbia ne anco riceuuta ne me sia stato mandato di la quelle facoltà et autorità che furno accordate e concesse alla detta Regina negl' articoli matrimoniali per bene de Cattolici e si come altri Predecessori di S. Maestà qui hanno riceussto, come anco quelli della mia qualità e posto, come io feci apparire à V.S. et al Sig^r Card^e Fran^{co} per li articoli matrimoniali, quale mandai a posta. Ande la Regina hauendo fatta tutto quello che dal canto suo dipende da lei, come è specificato chiarament^e nella mia patente segnata e sigillata da

essa Regina, qual patente contiene queste parole " Carlo Re per la grazia di Dio etc. si sappi che Noi di nostra grazia speciale, certa scienza, e mero motivo habbiamo concesso, ordinato e costituito, e con le presenti concediamo, ordiniamo, e costituiamo, il nostro fedele e m^{to} diletto Prê Filippo Howard nostro gran elemosiniere per hauer tenere offitiare e godere il detto offitio e posto di gran Elemosiniere insieme con tutti et onnimodi i profitti e precrainenze di posto, dignatà, beneficii, immunità, libertà, e privilegi qualsivoglia che appartengono ò hanno altre volte appartenute à qualsiuoglia in d^o posto, et offitio " etc. Et in quanto à quel che appartiene a q^{to} posto hauendo io specificatolo in particolare, come fu concesso nell' articoli matrimoniali et essendo esse quito ogni cosa qui per quanto spetta al Re et alla Regina, ne i Proñi del canto loro, non puole non recarci gran meraviglia e pigliare per disprezzo di essi che in tutto q^{to} tempo Roma non habbi fatto niente dal canto suo di quanto apparteneua a Lei in questo medesimo affare, quale non costa niente, e non pol portare pregiuditio veruno ne a cotesta Corte, ne a nessun altro. Ma se questo arrivo che io non merito quello che qui pare in una certa maniera mera guistitia e dovuto à me come anco alli Prône alli quali servo, invano aspettiamo maggiori favori, mentri si consulta tanto tempo e si delibera circa una cosa di poco rileuo.

Da questo procedere habbiamo tutto il di nuoui e graui inconuenienti, che accadono, ogn' uno facendo, stampando, e transigendo come li pare, e piace con dire che bisogna che se ne seruino di quelle Epicheie, le quali giudicano opportune mentre che dovrebbe hauer opportuna cura di noi ci disprezza, e non ci stima ne anco degni di quello che godono altri Christiani, alli quali mandano autorita e regole certe, per le quali si debbano governare, il che a Noi non si concede, se non in fare quello che riesce pui tosto di nostra ruina, che di vantaggio, Se la Diuina Prouidenza et la nostra Industria non ci saluasse quasi per miracolo di essa ruina.

Fra l'altre cose è comparso qui una lettera del Sig^r Cardinal Antonio Barberino, mentre era in Roma scritta più d'un anno fa per esser informato di qua da un pouero ridicoloso Prete secolare, al quale pare che la Cong^{no} di Prop^{da}. Fide habbi dato un viatico con autorità et instruttioni. Questa lettera ricorda al d^o Prete la sua obligatione di corrispondere e dar informat^{ne} di quà alla Cong^{ne} sudetta. Questa lettera essendo mandata per la posta andò per le mani di Dio sà quante Persone in Londra et altroue, per lo spatio di più d'un anno con questa soprascritta, et un gran sigillo del Sig^e Card. Antonio e le sue arme " Reu^{mo} D^{no} Walterio Routs^e Miss^{rio} Londinensi Londini." Questa dico lettera se per caso strano non hauesse hauuta buona fortuna di capitar sempre in mani amiche quanto gran rumore haurebbe potuto fare, se tanto quello, che era di fuori, quanto quello che era di dentro fusse stato veduto dalli nostri nemici, li quali havriano esaminato e glossato d^a lettera, e la persona al quale fu diretta, e cogionato non solo la rouina di lui, ma ancora danno notabilissimo di tutti li Cattolici particolarment^{te} in tempo di Parlamento.

Queste et altre simili espeditioni sono quelle che qui ricessiamo

sin hora, le quali c'imbrogliano e ci rovinerebbero se la diuina Prouidenza e la bonta del Re nostro Pröne e alcuni miei amici non ci saluassero dalla rovina.

Finalm^{te} per metter fine à quest' historia quello, al quale la lettera era diretta, la ricevette in Wallia doue stava, e doppo hauerla hauuta essendo passata per tante mani e per tanti luoghi, è uenuta à posta à questa Citta per rispondere ad essa, e dar informatⁿⁱ che si ricercano le quali ha date con quella semplicità e pazzia, che porta il suo cervello, e mentre il Sig^r Card^{le} e la Prop^{da} haueranno tali informatⁿⁱ circa le cose nostre, queste saranno intese senza dubbio molto bene, e noi simil^{te}.

Un' altro simile, anzi molto peggiore affare fu fatto alcuni anni sono quando un semplice Dominicano Irlandese fu mandato per questa strada per intimare una Commiss^{ne} à tutti li vescovi di quel Paese nella loro assemblea generale, il che egli esegui cosi bene fuor di tempo, e fuori di proposito che fu immediatam^{te} incarcerato in Dublino per ordine di Ormond, et ad instigat^{ne} d'un impertinentiss^{mo} frate francescano solam^{te} per hauer portato quella Commissione, e non ostante tutti li miei gran sforzi egli resta ancora incarcerato, e se io non hauessi mandatoli qualche sollieno di quà poteva perire.

Ma per emendare tutto questo un altro modo più stravagante che il primo fu mandato ultimam^{te} con una Commiss^{ne} Ampliss^{ma} et il quale, si come scrivono di là, è un gran amico di quello frate franciscano impertinentiss^{mo}, e consequentem^{te} bisogna che facci tutto il contrario alla sudetta Commiss^{ne} et ordini, et à quello che il Dig^r Card^{le} Franc^{co} Barberino desideraua e richiedea con la sua lettera circolare à tutti li Cattolici Irlandesi in nome di S. Santità, il che se cosi si continueranno, e si faranno peggiori quelle gravi discordie, mentre S. Santità impiega diuersi huomini li quali fanno tutto il contrario l'uno all'altro, et erigono altare contro altare, mentre quelli di Roma adoperano pazzi (se non spesso tristi) si come se V.S. sapesse il tutto lo vedrebbe, perche quelli che per via d'uno si manda, l'altro vi contradice, e se bene Noi mandiamo à Roma da qui vere e sode informat^{ne} tutto finisce in manda e remanda, expecta et re-expecta, e non si conclude molto anzi niente.

V.S. mi scusi se io sono cosi libero in dire tanto perchè se lei uedesse e sapesse tutto quello che io conosco, non mi biasimerebbe. Quia zelus Domus Dⁿⁱ etc.

Ma per concludere si compiacca di premire positivam^{te} il Sig^r Card^{le} Barberino, et il Sig^r Card. Rospigliosi, e quelli altri che V.S. giudicara necessario per sapere se sopra le basteuoli, e pieni informationi già mandate si vogliano compiacere di non differir più ma di spedire la concessione delli priuilegii etc. altre volte specificati e douuti "al Prè Filippo Hovvard gran Limosiniere della Ser^{ma} Regina," si come portano li articoli del Matrimonio particolarizzati à V.S. et al Sig^r Card^{le} Fran^{co} Barberino, et il mio fratello nella sua ultima à V.S. delli 15 9^{re} 1667. Massime che quello ch'è più necessario di esser spedito senza più dimora, e non costa niente à cotesta Corte e non pregiudica veruno, cioè che S. S^a si compiacca di concedere "al Prè Filippo Howard ut supra" un titolo di vescovo

in partibus con piena autorità sopra tutti li cappellani di S. Maestà, et altri servitori della sua famiglia ecclesiastici ò secolari, sicome portano gl' articoli di matrimonio et in quella forma, come per il passato, e per il pñte altri di questo posto alli Rè ò Regine, non essendosi Re Cattolico, godono con quello di più et oltre che si ricerca. Perchè questo luogo ciò richiede non essendo veruno che possi hauer autorità eccetto il gran Limosiniere sopra li detti Cappellani; onde si prega, che S. Santità per special gratia e favore si compiaccia di concedere la detta autorità di poter concedere facoltà di Missionario à qualsivoglia di detti Cappellani, si come il d^o Limosiniere giudicherà espediente.

Questo è tutto quello, che per il presente si desidera, non solo come dovuto al posto et al Re e Regina miei Prñi al quale servo, ma anche necessario, che si spedisca senz' altra dilatione per essere molti de detti Cappellani Preti secolari, che intendono le confessioni amministrano li sacram^{te}, e credono d'hauer autorità di farlo in virtù del potere dategli dal defonto Sig^r d'Aubeni in uirtù del suo offitio di gran Limosiniere, benchè lui non haveua altro autorità di S. Santità, ò d'altri che quella che il suo successore la adesso accordatoli dalla Regina Però il pñte gran Elemos^{te} non vuol confirmare tale autorità pretesa da detti Cappellani, non sapendo se ciò sia in poter suo di farlo e però ad maiorem cautelam humilm^{te} supplica che questi li sia concesso fra l'altre cose come sopra, altrim^{te} stando in pericolo di commettere sacrilegii in luogo d'amministrar' Sacram^{te}.

Oltre di questo sono quelli del capitolo qui, li quali pretendono d'hauer autorità di concedere Missioni ad altri ma non hanno q^{ta} autorità di concederle a quelli che sono cappellani della Regina.

Anzi qui generalm^{te} creduto che quelle del capitolo non sono Capitolo, come non essendo approuato da S. Santità ne da nessuno de suoi ministri, e consequentem^{te} che non hanno autorità di esporre veruno ò darli autorità di Missionario molto meno quelli che non furono mai esposti à tali funtioni d'hauer un vescovo.

Onde senza le sopramentovate autorità che supplico mi si mandino si continuerà à fare come si è fatto per il passato il che V.S. puol immaginarsi non esserne opportuno ne sicuro. E però etc. Or quanto poi ad una autorità generale sopra tutti qui, io ho scritto altre volte à V.S., che io non ho ambizione di q^{ta} perchè hauro da fare assai nelli negotii della Regina mia Prñna, la sua famiglia, e nelli miei altri affari. E l'altre cose richiedano forse oltiore consideratione. Ma come ho detto quello che si stima dovuto alla dignità della Regina mia Prona, e al mio posto, è così giusto, e chiaro, che non pare ni sia luogo ad altra consultat^{ne} massime che ogni cosa è stata essequita qui dal canto del Rè e della Regina, miei Profñi, onde è maraviglia qui e preso in parte poco amorevole, che si habbi in Roma così poco affetto e stima per noi come di non spedire, e francam^{te} essequire quello che dipende da Lei costa niente e non porta pregiuditio a veruno.

Ho stimato bene di mandar a V.S. lettere con sigillo volante, acciochè lei le legga le sigilli e le facci capitare in mano degl' Eñi SS^{ri} Card^{li} Rospigliosi e Barberino.

Auuerta V.S. che quanto scriuo lei non lo traduca verbatim, e giusto come io familiarm^{te} le scriuo, ma in bona forma, quia non omnia omnibus, et io scriuo a V.S. come amico pienam^{te} e chiaram^{te} acciochè lei se ne serva secondo che li negotii richiedono.

Uno delli Elemosinieri di S-a Maestà chiamato Russel sacerdote Inglese detto Vescovo di Portoalegri in Portogallo nominato da quella Maestà per andare in Portogallo per esser messo in possesso di quel Vescovato subito che il Papa concederà le bolle per quello e gl'altri Vescovati di quel Regno. Uno altro Elemosiniere sacerdote Ibernese ha hauuto questi giorni un'abbadia in Borgogna conferitali dal Marchese di Castel Rodrigo Gou^{re} di Fiandra che vale scudi per anno. Tutti due questi Elemosiniere ritorneranno à seruire ne loro posti, poichè questi avanzamenti non l'impediscano di essere qui almeno per la maggior parte di quel tempo della lora quartaria.

Prego V.S. à dirmi che cosa si farà circa quel Gentilhuomo che si designaua di mandar quà e quando egli verrà, desidero di saper questo un poco prima per non essere assente da questa Corte quando egli verrà, et io ho differito apposta d'andere quest' estate in fiandra, e così ancora penso di fare.

La prego à ricapitar questa lettera per il Sr Feral, quale V.S. potrà leggere prima sigillarla, e farla tiner, viene da un suo amico il quale desidera ch'io lo raccomandandi a lei, acciochè l'aiuti in tutto quello che potrà.

M'ero scordato d'un altro grand inconueniente cioè che la Cong^{ne} di Prop^{da} fide alcuni anni sono ha dato autorità al Prou^{le} de Capuccini Francesi di Parigi per mandar qui dodici Capuccini Francesi con autorità di Missionarii, il che non solam^{te} è interpretato in male qui, ma anche non ha hauuto prospero effetto, perchè due di essi sono Apostati, et il terzo ha fatto poco meno anzi si teme che fra poco farà l'istesso, perchè se bene erano Capellani della Regina Madre qui, e uiueuano con loro Superiore nella casa della di Lei cappella, lui non vuol vivere più con loro, ma doue li piace, e non vuol ritornare à francia ò altroue al suo ordine, benchè il Prou^{le} di Parigi gl'ha posto precetto formale di ritornare assicurandolo che tutto il passato sarà perdonato (poichè lui è stato accusato qui di diversi scandali) e la Regina Madre ha anco promessa della sua parte e della parte del suo ordine, che sarà riceuuto la con ogni carità et amore volezza possibile, e se lui non vuol restare in quella Prou^a di Parigi, hauerà franca permiss^{ne} di andarè in qualsiuoglia altra di francia, o altroue a gusto et elettione sua, ma lui vorrebbe in ogni modo esser Missionario qui, ò in Scotia, ò Irlanda, e non vuole obedire à suoi Superiori perchè pretende essere alla Cong^{ne} di Prop^{da} Fide, e consequentem^{te} non obligato ad obedire al altri, et tali simili discorsi, e però dice che egli vuol andar à Roma, et appellare alla S. Cong^{ne}, ma la verità è che egli vorrebbe vivere qui da libertino, come fece notoriam^{te} l'altro suo caro amico, vivendo scandalosam^{te} con una figliola francese qui, per la quale et altri miracoli fu richiamato in francia, e là trovò strada di far una buona somma di denari per il suo conuiuente, habiti et altre cose, quali per via d'una terza mano egli vende, et poi ricorse di nuovo quà et hora è andato a perfettionarsi in uno de'

collegii dell'Academia d'Oxonio, dove hora vive, ma quelli dell'Uniuersita non sono sodisfatti hora di lui, sicome da principio sperauano d'esserne.

L'altro è andato Iddio sà dove, et in simile maniera altri giovani Preti si comportano senza che nessuno possi correggerli, e qui il Re mio Profie è m^{to} male sodisfatto della Cong^{ne}, e di cotesti SS^{ri} che danno facoltà à Francesi et altri forastieri che vengono qui per spioni, ò libertà, come si puol prouare troppo euidentem^{te}, e come fu in tempo del suo Pre, quale si lamentò molto di cio, dicendo che suoi sudditi intendono assai bene francese, et altri linguaggi per sodisfare a tutti i Cattolici di qualsivoglia natione.

Intanto che io posso assicurar V.S. che se la sacra Cong^{ne} continua le medesime maniere qui, il R^e mio Profie, si come m'ha detto sarà sforzato di far tal dimostrat^{ne} che cagionerà gran strepito e scandalo con danno à Cattolici, poichè non pare conueniente di nesuna maniera, che siano mandati qui una mano di forastieri sotto titolo di Religione, la maggior parte di quali sono ò spioni, ò Apostati, come sono tutti li ministri delle Chiese di Francesi et Italiani qui, in fine non voglio dir più se bene ho da dire assai circa questi soggetti, ma aspetto con impazienza le risposte, e le risolutⁿⁱ di costà, e massime vorrei sapere se vorrà venire quel Gentilhuomo e quando.

Qui c'è un inviato dalla Republica di Venetia, il quale mi dice che l'Amb^{re} di Venetia è già in viaggio uerso q^{ta} Corte.

Devo ancora dire, come per mezzo mio, il Sig^r Sergente altrim^{te} detto Holland, il quale è stato segretario del Capitolo qui ha qualche tempo fà lasciato il posto di Segretario, et il Nipote di Dottor Leiburn è posto in esso, il che di ogni raggione spero che darà ogni sodisfattione il d^o S^r Dottor Leiburn il quale è auversario del d^o Sergente come essendo sospetto d'esser amico al Sig^{re} Bianchi, altrimente chiamato Blaco, et alle di lui dottrine, benchè il detto Sergeant dica di non fauorire le dette dottrine, anzi d'hauer stampato m^{ti} libri contro di esse. Ma come ouunque sia, io ho giudicato meglio che il Nip^{te} del Laiburn tenga il posto del Sec^{rio} del Capitolo (se però è capitolo vero) per molto raggioni, e particolar^{me} per far un accordo amichevole frà il detto Sig^{re} Dottor Leiburn, et i suoi fratelli quà, e per il bene del Collegio di Douay, quale per le loro discordie patisce assai, et è in pericolo di esser destrutto, ò perso, se non vi si inuigila meglio, e quelli del Clero qui desiderano che qualche Persona disinteressata, discreta, e di auctorità sia mandato là per visitarlo.

Devo ancora dire à V.S. che sono venute quà ultim^{te} due Abbadesse Inglese, una di Pontuaese in Normandia, l'altra di Gande in Fiandra con diverse altre monache sue di che la Regina mia Profia resta m^{to} scandalizata che tali persone escano così facil^{me} dalla su clausura per uenir qui in questo Paese sotto qualisiuoglia pretesto, particolar^{me} è frivolo, come sono, e sono stati qui già due altre volte m^{te} tempo, et alcuni di loro hanno già patito gran incomodità etc. talche non vogliono mai ritornare alla clausura.

Due o tre anni fa il Re mio Profie si lamento molto meco sopra il medesimo negotio, desiderandomi di metterci remedio à ciò perchè non solam^{te} era un scandalo di veder monache galoppanti (termine

datoli dal Re) in queste parte, ma anco, che se non rimediasse à ciò, lui sarebbe obligato a far qualche dimostrat^{ne} poco onorevole à loro, et a noi.

Io risposi a S. Maestà, che farrei le mie povere diligenze in cio, però, che io non havevo nessuna giurisdit^{ne} sopra di loro, consequent^{te} non potrei rispendere del successo, con tutto ciò scriuerei all' Internuncio di Fiandra e Nuncio di Francia, come feci in Fiandra per via del confessore delle mie povere monache à Wilword vicino di Brusselles il Prè Frà Vincenzo Torre, quale hebbe l'honore di parlare all' Em^o Rospigliosi in Brusselles di ciò, in conformità etc. et il medesimo promise di trattar con li S.^{ri} Vescovi di Fiandra, sotto i quali queste monache sono, affinchè, nessuna di loro ritornasse qui in q^{to} paese; come forsi di detto l'Em^{mo} Rospigliosi si ricorderà, quando V.S. gli parlerà di ciò in nome mio.

Il Nuntio di Parigi ni mandò anco dire il medesimo, ma fuit error peior priore, poichè ritornano più è più, e se non si metta qualche remedio efficace ben presto ho paura che non solam^{te} queste non ritorneranno ben presto, ma anco che molte altre della Nazione d'altri conventi galopperanno anco quà sotto simili pretesti, poichè se è lecito a queste di farlo, sarà anco ad altre di far il medesimo, non mancandoci pretesti per pigliar l'aria fresca del proprio paese.

Mando à V.S. questa per via dell' inuiato di Venetia, come per più sicura et espedita. Scrivo queste altre lettere dirette al G^ñale et altri P.P. acciochè V.S. giudicandolo bene possa fare con loro amicitia più stretta e più particolare.

Resto etc.

30.

Translation.

Copy of the letter written by Father Howard to Leslie,

3 July, 1668.

I wrote to your Lordship several weeks ago, but having received no letters from you for some time it has troubled me very considerably, because I have never been able to know from you if you had received a letter of mine, dated 10-20 of last January, in which I enclosed another of mine for the Lord Card^{al} Rospigliosi, nephew to his Holiness, which I begged of your Lordship to deliver to him, but I have heard nothing, either from your Lordship or from him with regard to it. I wish to know, because, in the case of the letter having been lost, I must write another to His Eminence, wherefore I pray your Lordship to give me information with regard to the first. I would not have troubled your Lordship so soon, if it were not to remind you of the great inconveniences we suffer here from the bad information received at Rome from certain impertinent people, and fools, not to say worse, whom the Congregation of Propaganda Fide, and others, employ here with much prejudice to our welfare and unity, while affairs here do not proceed in the well ordered fashion they should do, and in due time arrive the aforesaid annoyances which are quite irreparable. I wrote to your Lordship some time ago with regard to some part of these annoyances, and I suppose that you have communicated them fully to the Lord Card^{al} Fran^{co} Barberino, to whom I too have written through your Lordship.

But in his last to me, of the 19th Nov. 1667, His Eminence says to me "*Verum cum plene respondere in presentia D.N. epistolae quam medius tertius accepi et libenter legi, non possim; eget enim maturiori consideratione et communicatione.*" And in truth, so it seems to me, since up to now I have received no other response. A reply perhaps may arrive too late; and purposely so when there is no further need for it here, at least in its present form; they will then form their decision from other information and in such a manner that it will be necessary for me to refuse to accept it. Wherefore if they do not regulate these things in Rome, in due time, I cannot allow my lesser affairs to be ruined because they are not put in good order as they should be, and as the needs of those masters whom I serve, demand.

In this connection it may please your Lordship to remember and to look again at that which my brother, the Earl and I wrote to you, about the 15th of last Nov^{ber}, and at other letters of mine to your Lordship and to His Eminence the Lord Cardinal Fran^{co} Barberini; and your Lordship will easily be able to imagine that we marvelled much that after having waited so long, our Mistress the Queen should have been so little considered at the Court of Rome that she has not even received an answer, if it had only been out of courtesy for her letters; nor have I had sent to me from there any of the powers and authorities, accorded and conceded to the said Queen in the Articles of her marriage settlement, for the good of Catholics, and the same as the other Predecessors of Her Majesty have received before over here, and also those relating to my own standing and position, as I pointed out to your Lordship and to the Lord Cardinal Fran^{co} in the matrimonial articles which I sent him for this purpose. Also the Queen has, on her part, done all that she has undertaken, as is specified clearly in my patent, signed and sealed by the Queen herself, the which patent contains these words: "*Charles, King by the Grace of God, etc., let it be known that We, of our special grace Sure Knowledge and Good Will have conceded, ordered and appointed and with these presents do concede, order and appoint our faithful and much loved Father Philip Howard to be Grand Almoner, to have, hold, and enjoy, the said office and post of Grand Almoner together with all and every profit, and precedence of the post, dignity, benefit, immunity, liberty and privileges, whatsoever belong or have at other times belonged to any one having the same post and office,*" etc. As regards what appertains to this post, I have specified the particulars as they were conceded in the Articles of Matrimony, the King and Queen having discharged their part, but not their [Roman] Lordships theirs, it cannot but cause them great surprise and resentment that, in all this time Rome has done nothing of what was due on her side in this affair, the which costs nothing and cannot cause prejudice either at the Court there or anywhere else.

But if it does so happen that I do not deserve that which appears to me certainly only mere justice, and due to me, as well as to those whom I serve, then so much time and deliberation are spent over this subject of so little import that the greater issues are awaited in vain.

Through this way of proceeding we have all the annoyances and grave inconveniences that can befall us, everyone working, publishing, transacting affairs just as he likes, and contenting himself with saying that he must serve himself by such devices as he judges most opportune; while really they should be taking the opportunity of caring for us, whom they despise, and whom they do not consider even worthy of enjoying that which other Christians have, to whom they send authority and fixed rules by which it is possible to govern. These not being conceded to us leads rather to our ruin than to our advantage and if it were not for Divine Providence and our own industry it would be only a miracle that could save us from this ruin. Among other things a letter from the Lord Cardinal Antonio Barberini has been discovered here written more than a year ago when he was in Rome, asking a poor ridiculous secular priest to whom it appears the Congregation of Propaganda Fide gave a permit with their authority and instructions, to give him information about things over here. This letter reminds the said Priest of his obligation to correspond and give information from here to the aforesaid Congregation.

Having been sent through the post, this letter passed through God knows how many hands in London and elsewhere for the space of more than a year, with this superscription "Most Reverend D^{no} Walter Routs^e, Missionary at London, London," sealed with a great seal of the Lord Cardinal Antonio's with his arms on it.

This letter, if by the strangest luck, it had not the good fortune to fall every time into friendly hands, what an excitement it would have caused if besides that which was written outside, the inside also, had been seen by our enemies, who having examined and commented on the letter, and the person to whom it was directed, would have caused not only his ruin, but incalculable damage to all Catholics, particularly if Parliament were sitting! These, and similar dispatches are what we receive up to the present, which might well embroil and ruin us, and if it were not for Divine Providence, and the goodness of the King our Master, and of several of my friends, we should not be saved from destruction.

Finally, to end all this story, he, to whom the letter was addressed, received it in Wales where he was living, and after having let it pass through many hands and in many places, he has come here to this City on purpose to answer it, and give the desired information, which he has given with all the simplicity and foolishness of which his brain is capable, and the Lord Cardinal and the Propaganda, having received such information as this about our affairs, these will no doubt be well understood, and we ourselves in the same manner.

Another similar, or indeed, a much worse affair occurred, some years ago, when a simple Irish Dominican was sent over here to give notice of an Order to all the Bishops of that country in their general assembly, his execution of which was so ill timed and badly planned, that he was immediately imprisoned in Dublin by the orders of Ormond, and at the instigation of a very impertinent Franciscan friar, merely because he brought the Order, and notwithstanding my great

efforts, he still remains in prison and had not I sent him some succour from here, he might have perished.

But to improve on all this in a still more extravagant fashion than before, they finally sent over a Commissioner with full powers, who, they write me from there, is a great friend of that most impertinent Franciscan friar, and with the result, that he acts exactly in opposition to the aforesaid commission and orders, and to that which the illustrious Cardinal Francisco Barberini desired and asked for in his circular letter directed to all the Irish Catholics in the name of His Holiness, so that if they continue like this they will make those unhappy discords even worse, while His Holiness employs various people who all act against each other, erecting altar against altar, while those in Rome make use of fools (and very often of scoundrels), so that if Our Most Holy Lord knew all, he would see that what one sends by one, is contradicted by another, and if we send from here what is true and wise information, it all ends in sending and re-sending, waiting and more waiting, and hardly anything is accomplished, in fact nothing.

I beg your Lordship to excuse me being so free in my speech, but if you could see and know all that I know, you would not blame me. "Quia zelus Domus Domini," etc. But to conclude, will you be kind enough strongly to urge the Lord Card. Barberini and the Lord Card. Rospigliosi and others whom your Lordship may judge necessary. If the above and other information already forwarded, be sufficient, I beg you will not defer further, but hasten on the concession of the privileges, specified already, and owing, "to Father Philip Howard, Grand Almoner of Her Most Serene Majesty the Queen," which is the style employed in the Articles of Matrimony, details of which were given to your Lordship, to the Lord Cardinal Franco Barberini, and to my brother in my last letter to your Lordship of the 15th Nov^{ber} 1667.

Above everything it is most necessary that this be forwarded without further delay, it costs that Court nothing, and is not to the prejudice of anyone; that is to say if His Holiness will only be pleased to concede "to the Father Philip Howard, ut supra," the title of Bishop in partibus, with full authority over all the chaplains of Her Majesty, and other servants of her family ecclesiastical or secular, as directed, and in the same form as are expressed in the Articles of Matrimony, so that, as in past times, so now in the present, those who hold this post under the King and Queen, the King not being a Catholic Sovereign, shall enjoy with those mentioned above, the privileges we ask for now and any further ones to be conceded. For this country is one that requires it, there not being anyone, except the Grand Almoner, who can have authority over these said Chaplains; wherefore I pray that His Holiness may by special grace and favor, be pleased to concede me authority to grant missionary faculties to any of the Chaplains whom the Almoner judges suitable. This is all that for the present is required, as due to my position, and to the King and Queen, my Patrons, whom I serve. But it is also necessary to expedite matters without further delay; because many of these

Chaplains are secular Priests, who hear Confessions, administer the Sacraments, and believe that they have the power to do so in virtue of the authority given them by the late Lord D'Aubigny, by reason of his office as Grand Almoner, whereas he had only the same authority granted by His Holiness and by the Queen, as is held by his successor now.

On that account the present Grand Almoner will not confirm the pretended authority of the said Chaplains, not knowing if it be within his power to do so, and for that "*ad maiorem cautelam*," he humbly begs that this be given him with the other requests, otherwise he stands in danger of committing sacrilege instead of administering the Sacraments.

Besides this, there are some of the Chapter or so-called Chapter here, who pretend that they possess the power to authorize Missionary work for some of the other priests, but they cannot do so for the Queen's chaplains.

Indeed, it is generally believed that those calling themselves the Chapter, are not really a Chapter at all, since they have not the approval of His Holiness nor of any of his ministers, and consequently they have not the power of putting forward anyone or of giving authority for Missionary work, still less to those who have never been appointed to such functions by a bishop.

Therefore, without the above mentioned authority that I ask for, things will have to continue as they have done in the past which your Lordship may see for yourself is neither convenient nor safe. And on that account, etc.

With regard to a general authority over everyone here, I have written at other times to your Lordship that I have no ambition for this, because I have enough to do in managing matters for the Queen my Mistress, and her family, and with my other affairs. There are also other things perhaps require further consideration. But, as I have said, what is esteemed due to the dignity of the Queen, my Mistress, and to my position, is so just and so self-evident, that there seems no need for any further discussion, especially as everything has been performed on the part of the King and Queen, my patrons, so that everyone is surprised here, and it is not taken in good part, that in Rome so little affection and esteem is held for us, that they will not send, or frankly execute, what depends on them; it costs nothing and is prejudicial to no one.

I have thought it as well to send your Lordship's letter with an open seal, so that you may read it, seal it, and give it into the hands of Their Eminences Cardinals Rospigliosi and Barberini.

I must warn your Lordship that what I write to you is not to be translated verbatim, and just as I write it familiarly; but should be put into the proper form, *quia non omnia omnibus*; for in writing to your Lordship as a friend I put it fully and clearly so that you may make any use of it that the negotiations require.

One of the Almoners of Her Majesty, called Russel, an English priest, was nominated by Her Majesty Bishop of Portoalegri in Portugal and sent into Portugal to be put in possession of his Bishop-

ric, directly the Pope grants the Bulls for him and the other Bishoprics of that Kingdom. Another Almoner, an Irish priest, has lately received an Abbacy in Burgundy, conferred on him by the Marchese di Castel Rodrigo, Governor of Flanders, which is worth many scudi a year.

Both these two Almoners return to serve in their posts here, so that these promotions do not prevent their being here, for at least the greater part of their quarter's duty.

I pray your Lordship to inform me what should be done with regard to the Gentleman whom it was proposed to send here, and when he will arrive. I desire to know this in good time, so as not to be absent from this Court when he arrives and I have purposely deferred my visit to Flanders this summer, and propose to still do so.

I beg you will place this letter in the hands of Signor Feral. Your Lordship can read it before closing and sealing it; it comes from one of his friends who wishes me to recommend him to you, so will you help him in every possible way?

I have remembered another great cause of annoyance which is that the Congregation of Propaganda Fide gave permission, some years ago, to the Provincial of the Franciscan Capuchins in Paris, to send over here, twelve French Capuchins with Missionary faculties; this has not only not been well received here, but also has not had the desired effect, because two of them are Apostates, and a third is not much better and it is feared he may shortly go the same way. Although Chaplains to the Queen Mother here, they lived with their Superior in the house belonging to their Chaplaincy; this man will no longer live with them, but where he pleases and will not go to France or other houses of his order, although the Provincial of Paris has sent him a formal command to return, assuring him that all his past life shall be pardoned (although he has been accused of many scandals). The Queen Mother has also promised on her part and also on that of his order, that he shall be received with all charity and kindness possible, and if he does not wish to remain in that Province of Paris, he has free permission to go where he likes in France or elsewhere, at his own taste and choice; but he insists on being a Missionary either here or in Scotland or Ireland, and will not obey his Superior because he pretends he is under the Congregation of Propaganda Fide, and consequently is not obliged to obey others, and the like talk; moreover he says he wishes to go to Rome, and appeal to the Sacred Congregation. But the truth is he wishes to lead the life of a libertine here, as did a dear friend of his who led a notoriously scandalous life with a French girl, for which and for other surprising things, he was recalled to Paris and there found means to raise a good sum of money on his companion's clothes and other things, which he sold by a third party, and since has returned here anew and now has gone to take a course of study to improve himself, in one of the Oxford Colleges where he is living now, but those who belong to the University are not so pleased with him as they at first expected to be.

The other has gone, God knows where; and in the same way there are other young priests who behave so that no one can correct them.

Here the King my Master is very dissatisfied with the Congregation, and with those prelates who grant faculties to the French and other foreigners that come here as spies or to range at will, as can be proved only too easily, and as was done in the time of his Father; and he grieves much on this account, saying that his own subjects understand enough French and other languages to satisfy all the Catholics belonging to any nation whatsoever. In the meanwhile, I can assure your Lordship that if the Sacred Congregation continues in this way here, the King, my Master, as he has already said to me, will be forced to take some steps in the matter, and this will cause tumult and uproar, and do great harm to Catholics, because it does not seem right in any way that there should be sent here a handful of strangers, in the name of Religion, the greater part of whom are spies, or apostates, as are all who serve the French and Italian Churches here. Finally, I do not wish to say any more since I have already had enough to say on these subjects, but I am awaiting with impatience the answer, and the decision from over there, and above all to know if that Gentleman is coming and when he will come.

A messenger from the Venetian Republic tells me that the Ambassador from Venice is already on his journey to this Court.

I must further say, on my own behalf, that M^r Sergente, *alias* Holland, who was Secretary of the Chapter here, some time ago, relinquished his post of Secretary, and the nephew of Doctor Leiburn [Leyburne] has taken it, who I hope will give satisfaction from every point of view; the said Doctor Leiburn is an enemy to the said Sergente, as he is suspected of being a friend of M^r Bianchi [White], otherwise called Blaco [Blacklow], and to all his doctrines, although the said Sergente declares he does not favour these doctrines and indeed has published many books against them.

But, however this may be, I have judged it better that the nephew of Leiburn should hold the post of Secretary to the Chapter (if it truly be a Chapter) for many reasons, and especially to encourage friendly relations between Dr. Leiburn and his brothers here and for the good of the College of Douay which suffers greatly through their quarrels, and is in danger of being destroyed, or lost to us if we do not see to it better and the Clergy here desire that some disinterested person who is discreet and with authority should be sent to visit it.

I must further inform your Lordship that lately two English Abbesses have arrived here, one from Pontuaese [Pontoise] in Normandy, the other from Ghent in Flanders, with several other of their nuns, so that the Queen my Mistress, is much scandalized that such persons can so easily leave their cloisters to come to this country, for whatever excuse they like however frivolous it may be; and having been already twice here for long periods, several of them have become so disturbed that they will never return to the Cloister.

Two or three years ago the King my Master, complained to me very much of this same business, desiring me to see to some remedy for it, because not only was it a scandal to see nuns gadding about (a term applied by the King to them) in these parts, but also, if it

were not put a stop to he would be obliged to make some example which would be of little credit to them and to us.

I replied to His Majesty, that I would do my best with regard to the matter, but that having no jurisdiction over them, I could not answer for my success. All this I wrote to the Internuncio of Flanders, and the Nuncio of France, as I had done before in Flanders through the means of Father Francis Vincent Torre, the Confessor of my poor nuns at Wilword [Vilvorde] near Brussels, when he had the honour of speaking with the most Eminent Cardinal Rospigliosi in Brussels about the matter, in conformity, etc. And he promised to treat himself with the Lord Bishops in Flanders under whom these nuns are, so that, none of them be allowed to return to this country; as perhaps the said Most Eminent Cardinal Rospigliosi will remember when your Lordship speaks of it to him in my name.

The Nuncio in Paris sent to tell me the same thing, that "fuit error peior priore," because they keep returning; and if some efficacious means is not found very soon many belonging to convents of our nation will come gadding over here on the same pretexts. So that if it is allowed to those to do so, others will follow in the same way, not being without a reason for desiring a change of air from their own countries.

I send this to your Lordship through the messenger to Venice, as it is safer and more expeditious. I send these with some letters directed to the General and other Fathers, so that your Lordship can the better judge how to make a closer and more certain friendship with them.

I remain, etc.

31. PHILIP THOMAS HOWARD TO CARD. F. BARBERINI. London, 18 Sept. 1668. ON THE SAME SUBJECT AS LETTER 28.

R.T. Bundle 127, pp. 112-114: Vatican Barberini Collec. CVII, 3. Original.

al Card. F. Barberini.

Mox trium vřarum favorem agnoscere obligor binas quarum (eas scilicet de 7 Julii et 11 Augusti) simul a triduo tantum recepi; aliamque tertii Julii heri, eo quod Abbatissa Clarissarum Anglarum Rothomagensis, cui ab Emin^{tia} Vřa destinabatur, eam diu apud se retinuerat, imaginemque et lřas ad Regem diuersis tradiderat personis, per quas tandem a paucis ad manus deferebantur Suae Ma^{tias}; hinc inculpandus ego quod non tradebantur ocyus, Nihilominus Ma^{tias} sua pro Imagine (quam facit plurimi) nec non pro vřa suis memoria, festinatas rependet gratias; uti in responso eiusdem ad vos (quod sollicitabo) mox videbitis. Inclusus suae Emin^{ae} ad nřam Sereniss^m de 7 Julii ipsi tradidi quantocius, benignissime acceptavit et respondebit illis.

Vřa vero 11 Augusti, praeterquam gratias pro eis agere responso non indignissent; ne in se continuissent Regii matrimonii articulos, a me ad suam Emin^{am} transmissos, nunquam ad vos pervenisse. Quod eos autem qui meum tangebant officium, scripsi ad vřam Emin^{am} 19 Nov^{bris} 1667, quando respondebam vřis in quibus vobis

placuit mihi notitiam dare de libro Georgii Pachymeus; meisque iisdem (ut opinor) respondistis 7 Januarii subsequentis, pro quo in ultimis meis de 26 Junii currentis gratias vobis persolui quam plurimas, et modo ultimas responsorias vřas 11 Augusti ad illas recepi. Verum si pristinae meae perierunt, tangebant multa, et inter reliqua septimum hunc articulum contractus matrimonii Regis.

Concordatum item est quod Serenissima Angliae Regina, totique familiae suae libere permittetur Romanae Catholicae Religionis exercitium; quem in finem in omnibus Palatiis seu domibus Regiis in quibus Majestati suae placuerit quovis tempore commorari, Sacellum habebit aut locum alium huiusmodi ritibus peculiariter destinatum; idque eodem plane modo quo Reginae Majestati, etiamnum superstite, olim erat permissum; Tales item sacellanos et Ecclesiasticos, numero et qualitate penes se habebit, quales habuit praedicta Regina, et cum iisdem privilegiis et immunitatibus. Pollicetur insuper Magnae Britanniae Rex, se conjugii suae nullas molestias daturum, nec ab aliis dari passurum de rebus ad Religionem et conscientiam spectantibus.

Totum quod plenius in articulo 8. contractus Reginae Majestatis explicatum est, ad quem Reginae moderna contractus referuntur ut supra; Verba autem praefati articuli sunt haec. Quod Regina habebit episcopum pro Archi-Eelemosinario suo, qui omnem jurisdictionem et auctoritatem pro rebus ad Religionem spectantibus necessariam habebit; qui etiam contra Ecclesiasticos sub eius jurisdictione juxta Constitutiones canonicas procedat, et si quemquam praedictorum Ecclesiasticorum curia saecularis apprehendat ob crimen ad quod statum concernens cujus contra illum facta sit informatio, praefata Curia dictum Ecclesiasticum aut Ecclesiasticos ad episcopum mittet, una cum accusationibus ac informationibus contra illum, vel illos factis, ut illorum delicta ipsi innotescant, qui privilegiatus, post illorum degradationem eodem in manus dictae Curiae remittet. Pro cunctis vero aliis criminibus mittentur praedicti Ecclesiastici ad episcopum, vel ad illum quem is nominabit, et cui tanquam eius Vicario (qui eandem habebit potestatem) illud committet etc. Atque hoc in persona episcopi Angolemensis Reginae Matris Archi-Eelemosinarii observatum est, cumque omnia hucusque ex parte suarum Majestatum, quantum in ipsis est, debite exolvantur, quod per vestrum favorem, a S. Sanctitate identidem fieret, erat petitio mea; uti frater meus et ego specialiter magis, tunc temporis ea de re scripsimus Domino Lesleo; et ego eisdem diversis temporibus post quod suppono dudum impertivit Vestrae Eminentiae, cuius et favorabilem resolutionem vestram praestolor, praesertim cum res hic apud nos a paucis aliis adeo incompositae sint, ut ad tollendas confusiones tot, tali remedio efficaci erit intendendum, ut Regi non displiceat et conducat bono Ecclesiae membrorumque eius, unicum votum Eminentiae Vestrae.

Vestrae Eminentissimi Dominationis
famuli obsequentissimi

Phi: Tho: Howardus de Norfolcia.

Londini 18 Sep: 1668.

32. PHILIP THOMAS HOWARD TO CARD. F. BARBERINI. London,
4 Dec. 1668. ON THE SAME SUBJECT.

R.T. Bundle 127, pp. 115-117: Vatican: Barberini Collec. CVII, 3.
Original.

Eminentissime Domine
Patrone Colendissime.

Vestras 17 Novembris simul cum facultatibus quas ad me trans-
mittere placuit suae Eminentiae recepi, plures etsi et ampliores a
multis supra annis habuerim. Quod speciatim modò, et tanquam
requisitum desiderabatur, erat, quod sua Sanctitas talem conferre
dignetur Potestatem ac dignitatem in Archieleemosinarium Reginae
modernae, qualem habuerat Reginae Matris, iuxta conditiones
contractus matrimonialis eiusdem, prout conventum etiam est in
contractu huius Serenissimae nostrae. In quem finem in ambobus
meis, scilicet 9^{bris} 1667 et Septembris anni currentis utriusque
Reginae articulos inserui; supponendo in eiusmodi (ad minus)
casu, characterem meum, personamque (ad quam unice spectabat)
eque ac illius dignam fide; eoque magis quod nullum mihi inde
emolumentum acrescat, praeter exactam officii mei expletionem,
ad quod ratione officii eiusdem obsequii in suam Majestatem, nec
non utilitatis Catholicorum in genere et in particulari servorum
Catholicorum Regis ac Reginae obligabar. Qui famuli Catholici
modo numerosiores magisque qualificati quam unquam, pluris sunt
aestimandi, quam ab iis reputantur, qui fortè non credunt vel norunt
ut res sit. Nec lædit hoc, aut praejudicat alicui; cum totum fuerit
dudum practicum et mandatum ad placitum executioni (quan-
tum in utriusque Majestatis meaque potestate latuit) quod exple-
tionem articulorum ex parte nostra; tantummodo restat infectum,
quod a suae sanctitatis favore pro complemento negotii dependet.
Item affirmo Eminentiae Vestrae, ni putassem gratum Suae Sanctitati
negotium istud, nec antea toties, nec modo fuissem vobis ita impor-
tunus. Et licet meâ, aliorumque plurimorum sententia, non solum
hoc, sed et alia multa fieri debuissent in ordine ad nostra negotia
hic; nisi tamen supremi Pastoris nostri voluntas, Protectorisque
Eminentissimi conquaderent patientiam habeamus oportet. Ego
interim liberavi animam meam.

Ad satisfactionem tamen veritatis eorum quae antehac ad
Eminentiam Vestram transcripsi, utriusque Reginae articulos ad
vos mitto; quos secretarius Statusmet, pro me exscribi fecit ex
originali et Registro, quosque in praesentia Excellentissimi Domini
Legati Veneti, suiue secretarii ipse ad invicem comparavimus, uti
Eminentiae suae videri est. Utque perspiciat Eminentia Vestra,
quomodo sua Majestas quantum in ipsa, cuncta persolverat; copiam
misso authenticam ad vos, Patentum suarum mihi, conformiter
quibus practicavi semper, ac practico omnia contenta articulorum
matrimonii, quantum in me est, reliquum vero donec per vestrum
favorem a sua Sanctitate obtinuero efficere non possum. Quod

totum est in quo impresentiarum vobis esse molestus.

Velim dum maneo

Eminentissime Domine

Vestrae Eminentissimae Dominationis
famulus per omnia obsequentissimus

P. Tho. Howardus de Norfolcia.

Londini 4 Dec. 1668.

33. PHILIP THOMAS HOWARD TO CARDINAL BARBERINI. London,
30 April 1669. ON THE SAME SUBJECT.

Original. R. T. Bundle 99: p. 197 from Propaganda, Vol. I, p. 612, 613.

Eminentissime Domine.

Vestras de 28 Januarij, ultimarum mearum responsoriales recepi.

Animi tristitiam in me causatam ex confusionibus quae indies oriuntur hic non in generali tantum quin et intra parietes Suae Majestatis in ipsa familia Regali, vobis cum dolore exponere cogor. Quippe cui, curae meae dudum commissae nec ordinationes istas salutiferas (secundum Articulos a me Vestrae Eminentiae anno 1667, ac nuper transmissos) praescribere, nec facultates aliis requisitas tradere valeo; cuius defectus tamdiu, haud parum nostrae Religioni hic, detrimenti attulit. Non est in tota Europa Natio sub nebula talis, quae Principem habet et Principissam sic benignos ac indulgentes ac habemus nos; nec Catholici, ex quo fides desiit hic orthodoxa, in tali degerunt prosperitate, et tamen videmur quasi oves deperditae, dum a Sua Sanctitate pro nobis non confirmatur, quod a Principe nostro (quantum in se) in nostrum favorem fuit publice concordatum. Et quanquam olim, temporibus multo tristioribus, nunquam deerat ovili nostro Pastor; nonnullique forte eorum minus erant regulares; si tamen personae tales potestate fulcirentur sublimiori hac, junctim cum Romanâ ecclesia, cuncta flourissent hic, sicut antea, et sine hoc, omnia erunt hic magis confusa quam unquam, praesertim si res nostrae a cuiuslibet seorsim factionarij representatione sive recommendatione dependant, Sic enim Christus erit in nobis divisus. Sed de hoc satis, ne et ipse partialis videar. Veniam tamen ab Eminentia Vestra impetro memoriam vestram refricandi, quod negotia nostra non sint naturae talis, ut facile intelliguntur ab omnibus, ab ijs praesertim qui Nationi nostrae extranei sunt; bonorumque Nationis Orthodoxorum ignari. Dum saepe suis informationibus Sedi praesertim Apostolicae factis, a posteriori (ut nuperrime) nobis constat illas fuisse injuriosas. Sed modo cum aliquid a paucis fuit factum ab eadem Sede, pro Natione distantiori, Suaeque Majestati subdita, spes nobis suppeditatur quod dici non erimus totaliter obliiti.

Placuit Eminentiae Vestrae in ultimis suis, significare, consultum vestrum necessarium circa ultimam vigiliam S^{ti} Mathiae (quod exposcebam humiliter) transmissum fuisse Illustrissimo Domine Internuncio Bruxellensi; ego a paucis fui in partibus illis, percontatusque Illustrissimum de hoc, qui mihi asseveravit se tali de re nihil audivisse, defectu cujus (ad evitandum scandalum divisionemque inter nos) cogebarur congregari, ac quid in isto casu faciendum

erat convenire unanimiter; moxque casus accidit consimilis, a Sede Apostolica, vel ab habente potestatem ejusdem, securius (meo videri) decentiusque decidendus quam a nobis hic, ubi quisque equalis vult esse auctoritati ac alter. Multa id generis, momenti majoris, accidunt quotidie inter nos, quorum non habemus reconciliandi modum, quia unus est Pauli, alter Apolonis, sic ut Christus videatur divisus.

Binas destinavi, anno praeterito, ad Eminentissimum Cardinalem Rospigliosi de his; uti mihi ipse dum Bruxellis, mandaverat saepius; sed quia nec ullum effectum, nec quidem responsum, sunt sortitae; ideo ulterius non sum illi molestus; nec ero Eminentiae Vestrae amplius quoadusque de gravioribus istis vobis toties exhibitis, ac dudum haerentibus adhuc, quid factum fuerit exploravero.

Eminentissime Domine

Vestrae Eminentiae

Humillimus Servus

Londini 30 Aprilis 1669.

P. Howardus de Norfolkia.

34. PHILIP THOMAS HOWARD TO CARDINAL ALTIERI. London, 1 July 1670. ON THE LATTER'S APPOINTMENT AS CARDINAL PATRON.

Original. R.T. Bundle 99, p. 232: Archives of Holy See. Anglicæ Nunt.

Eminentissime Domine Patrone Colendissime.

De fausta Personae Eminentiae Vestrae in Patronum nostrum, electione, congratulari, non modo meum, sed et totius Nationis meae debitum esse existimo. A tempore enim quo Romae degebam, zelum Eminentiae Vestrae pro bono Catholicorum hic belle novi. Quare Eminentissimum Dominum Cardinalem Franciscum Barberin huius Regni Protectorem sollicitare sum ausus pro impetrandis favoribus quibusdam nomine nostrae Regiaeque familiae (meae curae commissis) perquam necessarijs, nec non alijs certis pro communi bono Catholicorum huius Nationis, quibus semel per mediationem Eminentiae Vestrae, a Sua Sanctitate nobis concessis, sperarem brevi proficisci, Vestramque Eminentiam de plerisque alijs quae chartae committere non licet coram informare plenius; Interim Majestatis Suae congratulatorias ad Suam Sanctitatem praefato Eminentissimo transmitto. Dum plures faustos annos, pro nostro, totiusque Ecclesiae solatio vobis ex corde apprecans maneo.

Eminentissime Domine

Vestrae Eminentiae

Servus humillimus

Londini

1 Julij 1670.

P. Howardus de Norfolkia.

35. PHILIP THOMAS HOWARD TO CARDINAL F. BARBERINI. London, 1 July 1670. ON THE ACCESSION OF CLEMENT X.

R.T. Bundle 127, p. 126: Vatican Barberini Collec: CVII, 3. Original.

Eminentissime Domine Patrone

Colendissime.

In meis de 22 Aprilis ultimi preterita certiores vos reddidi de

benigna Regis acceptatione imaginis, litterarumque Vestrarum, quarum ad vos responsum hisce nunc includo, brevi igitur favores Eminentie vestrae, quoad necessaria illa pro bono familiae Regiae in particulari, aliorumque in communi, toties et cum molestia vobis inculcata praestolabor, quae si ocius (ut sperabam) fuissent concessa, dudum (Eminentie vestrae assero) iter arripuissem ad vos impartitum vobis plura particularia grata valdè, vestroque scitui expedientia, quae nec calamo nec alias fidere fas erat. Sed si brevi desideratis, quae recepimus indè, puto me statim iter capessurum eò cunctaque vobis enucleaturum. In quem finem officii mei esse duxeram acclusas pro sua Sanctitate, suoque Nepote (cum sigillo volante) ad Eminentiam vestram transmittere. Et si hactenus serenissimae nostrae similis de assumptionae Suae Sanctitatis sicuti et Principibus aliis notitia (et quemadmodum imèdiate post assumptionem ultimum Pontificem a suo Nepote receperat) concederetur: etiam per litteras suae Sanctitati congratularetur ocius, quod tamen facit modo (Suae Sanctitati et Vestrae Eminentie) ut suam pro[m]ptam obedientiam ac respectum erga sanctam sedem ostendat, addendo solum quo sum.

Eminentissime Domine
Vestrae Eminentie
Humillimus servus

P. Howardus de Norfolkia.

Londini 1 July 1670.

36. PHILIP THOMAS HOWARD TO CARD. F. BARBERINI. London, 1/II August 1670. ON THE SAME OCCASION.

R.T. Bundle 127, p. 128. Vatican: Barberini Collec: CVII: 3. Original.

Eminentissime Domine Patrone
Colendissime.

Meas ultimas ad Eminentiam Vestram dudum a Vobis receptas suppono in quibus suae Majestatis congratulationes ad suam Sanctitatem inclusi; licet tunc temporis Majestas sua eius rei notitiam nullam receperit, uti recepit post ab Eminentissimo Cardinali Patrone, et hisce suas ad eundem responsorias destinat; in omnibus suum obsequium ac respectum in apostolicam sedem exhibere percupida, dum interea Eminentie vestrae favore toties a nobis obtenta humiliter efflagitam petitionem, nostro profectui; unioni, ac paci adeo necessariam, praestolamur.

Jamjam vestras alias de 5 Juli per dominum Holt delatas inde recepi, cui propter Eminentie vestrae recommendatitias pro virili lubens inserviam dum maneo.

Eminentissime domine
Vestrae Eminentie
Humillimus et addictissimus Servus

P. Howardus de Norfolkia.

Londini $\frac{1}{11}$ Augusti, 1670.

37. PHILIP THOMAS HOWARD TO CARD. F. BARBERINI. London,
22 Aug. 1670.

R.T. Bundle 127, p. 129. Vatican: Barberini Collec. CVII, 3. Original.

Emin^{mo} Sig^{re} e Pr^{on} mio Col^{mo}.

Riceuo due favoriss^{me} di V. Emin^{za} delle 19 et 26 di Lug^o et non dubito che V. E. hauera già riceuuto la l^{ra} della Regina mia Pro^{na} a Sua S^{ta} et a V^{ra} Emin^{za} come anco un altro (doppo) al Emin^{za} Sig^e Card^{le} Pr^{one} Altieri in risposta della sua.

Mi maraviglio molto che V. E. non habbia riceuuto l'auuiso che io gli diedi molto tempo fà, del Quadro che io presentai in nome suo a S. M^{te} et per la quale Sua M^{te} per lettera sua diede gratie à V. E. per via del Ill^{mo} Internuntio di Fiandra, come anco per Via del med^{mo} mando a V. E. la risposta della Regina della condoglienza fattogli da V. E. non hauendo ancor riceuuto la risposta del Re.

Il Giubileo di già l'haveva fatto stampare et public^{re} in Inglese, conforme l'auiso riceuuto prima da Monsig^r Intern^{to} di Fiandra. Con che bacio humilm^{te} a V. E. le mani.

Londra 22 d'Agosto 1670.

Di V. Eminenza

Humill^{mo} e deuotiss^{me} Seruitore

P. Howardo di Norfolke.

Gli affari d'Irlanda vanno beniss^{mo}, il Vice R. essendo mio particulariss^{mo}.

37. *Translation.*

Most Eminent Lord and my Illustrious Patron,

I have at last received the letters of the 19th and 26th of July from Your Eminence and I do not doubt that Your Eminence has already received the letter of the Queen, my Mistress, to His Holiness and to Your Eminence, as also another one (later) to His Eminence the Lord Cardinal Altieri, my Patron, in answer to his.

I am much surprised that your Eminence has not received the notice of which I spoke to you some time ago, of the Picture which I presented in your name to His Majesty and for which Her Majesty thanked Your Eminence in her letter sent through the Most Illustrious Internuntio of Flanders. I also sent by the same means to Your Eminence the Queen's answer to the condolences sent her by Your Eminence, not having yet received the King's answer. I have already had the notice for the Jubilee printed and published in English according to the orders which I had received from Monsignore the Internuntio of Flanders.

Humbly kissing Your Eminence's hands,

London 22 of August,

From yr. Eminence's

1670.

Most humble and most devoted

Servant,

P. Howard of Norfolke.

Irish affairs are going on very well, the Vice Roy being my very good friend.

38. PHILIP THOMAS HOWARD TO CARD. F. BARBERINI. London,
18 Nov. 1670. ACKNOWLEDGING HIS LETTERS.

R.T. Bundle 127, p. 130. Vatican: Barberini Collec. CVII, 3. Original.

Eminentissime Domine.

Binas vestras de 30 Augusti, dum in Flandria nuper recepi; quibus prius non poteram respondere quam modo post meum in Angliam reditum, traditamque suae Sanctitatis bullam in vestris acclusam nostrae Serenissimae, quam cum summo tum obsequii, tum gratitudinis indicio acceptavit, eiusque in hisce ad vestram Eminentiam responsum includo; ex Flandria autem Serenissimi nostri ad ultimas vestras responsum destinavi; cum quibus etiam hinc favorabilem responsum Eminentissimi Cardinalis Altieri Patroni responsum ad meas recepi; de cuius ac Vestro zelo, et concurrentia pro bono universali Catholicorum hic, minime ambigo, unum tamen fateor multum me angit, nonnullos scilicet propter interesse suum peculiare saepius ac nuperè fuisse conatos, Eminentissimos Patronos nostros informare de tot falsitatibus apparentibus, in obstructionem resolutionis tandiù a nobis praestolatae, bonoque communi nostrae Religionis adeo pernecessariae. Sed spero quod Sancta Mater nostra Ecclesia, quae Pastorem nobis vigilantissimum procuravit, qui Lupos inter et oves benè novit discernere, etiam sub Eminentiae vestrae auspiciis, quod communi nostrae conservationi necessum est, breui nobis suppedabit.

Dum plura mihi exorare non sit opus quam ab Ill^{mo} Intern^{to} Bruxellenti ipsi audietis, ac proinde maneo.

Eminentissime Domine

Vestrae Eminentissimae Dominationis

Humillimus servus

P. Howardus de Norfolcia.

Londini 18 Nov: 1670.

39. PHILIP THOMAS HOWARD TO CARD. F. BARBERINI. London,
13 Feb. 1671.

R.T. Bundle 127, p. 132. Vatican: Barberini Collec. CVII, 3. Original.

Emin^{mo} Sig^{re} Pr^{on} Col^{mo}.

Devo presentem^{te} render grazie a V. Emin^{za} per gli due suoi ultime delle 9 Dec^{re} et 3 Gen^{no}. Con la prima vennero gli Irè di V. E^{za} per le M M^{ta} del Re et della Regina, gli risposte de quali mando presentem^{te} come anco del Seg^{rie} Lord Arlington, della quale intenderà quanto sia stata gravita da sua M^{ta} gli favori particolarissimi che V. Em^{za} si compiacque di fare ultimam^{te} in favore di quello gentilhuomo Inglese, il quale si desidera d'impedire, se si puo, di maritarsi con quella donna, benchè (conforme ch'intendo) tal matrimonio non possa esser valida, egli essendo di già maritata ad un altro.

Percio il tutto si deve lasciare alla prudentiss^{ma} et fauoritiss^{ma} maneggio di V. Em^{za} n^{ro} vigilantiss^{ma} Protettore, benchè questo paesano per la sua debolezza non l'abbia meritato, lasciandosi cosi grossam^{te} ingannare da due suoi compatrioti, et la puoca buona

volontà che la Regina di Svezia ha indignam^{te} mostrata in questa occasione, come anco in diverse altre occorrenze della n^{ra} Nazione, la quale non solam^{te} fuori del Regno ha besognia della Protett^{ne} di V. Em^{za} ma anco piu particolarm^{te} per didentro, mentre le bacio humili^{nte} le mani.

London 13 Feb^{ro} 1671.

Di, V. Emin^{za}

Humill^{mo} et deuotiss^{mo} seruo

P. Howardio di Norfolcià.

39.

Translation.

Most Eminent Lord, my Illustrious Patron.

I must with this thank Your Eminence for your two last letters of the 9th Dec^{re} and 3rd Jan^{ry}. With the first came the letters of your Eminence for their Majesties the King and the Queen, the answers to which I now send as also that of the Secretary, Lord Arlington, from which you will understand how much Her Majesty has been pleased at the especial favours which Your Eminence has lately been able to shew with regard to that English Gentleman whom it is desirable to prevent marrying that woman, although (as I understand) the marriage cannot be a valid one, he already being married to someone else.

For this reason it must be left to the very prudent and kind handling of Your Eminence our most vigilant Protector, although this fellow-countryman of ours does not on account of his weakness, deserve it, allowing himself to be so grossly deceived by two of his compatriots. The want of good will, which the Queen of Sweden has unworthily shewn on this occasion, and as to many other things that have befallen our nation, shows that, not only within the Kingdom do we need the Protection of Your Em^{ce} but also even more outside it; in the meantime I kiss your hand with the greatest humility.

London, 13 Feb^{ry} 1671.

From Y. Emin^{ce's} Most Humble

and most devoted servant

P. Howard of Norfolcia.

40. PHILIP THOMAS HOWARD TO CARP. ALTIERI. Windsor, 23 June 1671.

R.T. Bundle 99, p. 251: Archives of Propaganda. Anglia. Vol. I. Original.

Ill^{mo} e R^{mo} Sig^r e Proñe Oss^{mo}.

Non ho più presto riposto à l'ultima di V. S. Ill^{ma} della 21 Feb^{ro} per non haver cosa nuova con che disturbala, et sperando ogni giorno di ricever quelle ordini necessari per il bene di n^{ro} paese benchè so molto bene qualm^{te} alcuni fattionarii danno spesse in formationi falsissime per impedire il bene commune della n^{ra} St^a fede in q^{to} n^{ro} paese.

Di che non solam^{te} il publico riceue grandiss^{mo} danno, ma anco io grandiss^{mo} scrupolo nelle administrationi de sacram^{ti} da quelli che sono sotto la mia carica, mentre gli articoli del matrimonio non si siano pienam^{te} ademp^{te} benchè io gli mandai diverse volte al Em^o

Sig^{re} Card^{le} Barb^o come V. S. Ill^{ma} sa, et almeno quelle non toccano ad altre che loro Ma^{ta} et me, con la famiglia Reale, et la corte. Con che supplico a V. S. Ill^{ma} di voler con la sua authorità et fauore procurare il remedio efficace tanto necessario, et da tanto tempo promesso, poichè l'assicuro che gli inconvenienti sono giornalm^{te} piu grandi, et seranno molto più difficile a remediarle.

Io non hauendo altro interesse ne fine che il seruitio di Dio et il vero bene della n^{ra} santa fede. Con che bacio le mani e resto di V. S. Ill^{mo} et R^{mo} Devotissimo servo. Devotissimo servo.

P. Howardus de Norfolcia.

Windsor 23 di Giugno 1671.

40.

Translation.

Most Illustrious and most Reverend Lord, my most honoured Patron.

I have not answered Your Illustrious Lordship's letter of the 21 of Feb^{ry} before this as I had no reason to disturb you with anything fresh, and I was hoping every day that I should receive the orders necessary for the good of our country, being aware of the way in which certain other parties often give the falsest information, against the common good of our Holy Faith in this country of ours.

From which not only does the public receive great harm, but also I have very great scruples with regard to the administration of the Sacraments by those who are under my care; while the Articles of Matrimony are not yet wholly fulfilled, as the Lord Cardinal Barberini, and also Your Most Illustrious Lordship know, and anyway these do not affect any but their Majesties and myself, the Royal Family and the Court.

Therefore I beseech Your Most Illustrious Lordship of your authority and favour to procure the efficacious remedy that is so necessary and so long promised, for I assure you that the inconveniences are daily becoming greater, and later they will be more difficult to remedy.

I have no other interests or ends, but the service of God and the true good of our holy Faith. With which I kiss your hands, and remain your Most Illustrious and most Reverend Lordship's most devoted Servant.

Your most devoted Servant,

P. Howard of Norfolcia.

Windsor 23rd June 1671.

41. PHILIP THOMAS HOWARD TO CARD. F. BARBERINI. Windsor, 23 June 1671. ON THE SAME SUBJECT AS LETTER 28.

R.T. Bundle 127, p. 133. Vatican: Barberini Collec. CVII, 3. Original.

Eminentissime Domine.

Maiestatum suarum et Curiae mora hic, sed ad Palatia ruralia, per trimestre, breui transmigrantium, in causa fuit, quod ultimas vestras, de 16 ac 30 Maii, hic receperim, cum acclusis ad D. Arlington, quas ipsi tradidi, et Maiestatem suam simul reddidi certiore cura Vestra ac zelo singulari pro negotiis domini Cottingtoni; quod quidem officium, a sua Maiestate perbenigniter acceptum fuit.

Dudum quidem ante sperabam videre remedium illud efficax, diu promissum rebus his nostris pessum euntibus, iamque multorum annorum curriculo ita deordinate procedentibus, ut (audeo dicere) negotium fidei multum in multis respectibus, uti (vereor) postea apparebit; Dum (ut insinuabam ante) non nulli ibi (qui melius fecisse debuissent) pravis nimium intenti fixationibus, fabulosas saepe malitiosas, ac chimericas dant informationes de rebus nostris hic, quibus nimia tamen fides adhibetur ibi, in grande praejudicium Catholicorum nostrorum, et Ecclesiae Dei. Interim demagogi isti seu factiosi, suis falsis informationibus novisque commentis continuatis, resolutiones vestras inde, bono nostro tam necessarias, aut omnino impediunt, aut ad minus retardant de die in diem; et utinam non ita diu, donec fructu suo debito careant hic; Sed si in concernentia, Catholicorum generali non credor, spero tamen, sine offensa; me posse humiliter obtendere pro concernentia officii mei, conformiter ad articulos matrimoniales suarum Majestatum quos ad Eminentiam vestram diversis vicibus transmisi; hoc namque nullius factionem concernit, sed suas Majestates et me, qui sine indignatione inexplicabili, sacramentorum abusum, ac ministrationem eorundem, sine certo fundamento (donec praefati articuli plenarie confirmabuntur) nequeo spectare.

Nec amplius petimus, quam quod cunctis Regibus, etiam quibusdam Dynastulis conceditur. Dum maneo

Eminentissime Domine
Vestrae Eminentissimae Dominationis
Humillimus servus
P. Howardus de Norfolcia.

Windsor 23 Junii 1671.

42. PHILIP THOMAS HOWARD TO CARD. F. BARBERINI. London, 1 Sept. 1671.

R.T. Bundle 127, p. 135. Vatican: Barberini Collec. CVII, 3. Original.

Emin^{mo} Sig^{re} e Pr^{on} Col^{mo}.

Havendo stato qualche tempo in Fiandra, al mio ritorno trovo la fauoritiss^{ma} di V. Emin^{za} delle 27 Giug^o per la quale intendo della gran pattzia fatto dal S^r Cottington in Torino, di che non posso dire altro che per ordine di Sua Ma^{ta}, render gratie à V. E. delle diligenze et favori fatte a quel Caval^{re} benchè per gli suoi spropositi si è reso indegno delle fauori et protett^o di V. E. Cong^{ta} occasione mando a V. E. la lr^a della Regina mia Sig^{ra} la quale sente molto la perdita del Emin^{mo} Sig^r Card^{le} Antonio fratello di V. E. come anco non solam^{te} io faccio, ma tutta la mia famiglia lo sentiamo al vivo, poiche da tanti anni in qui siamo stati tutti tanto particolari servitori suoi et di V. E. et di tutta la sua famiglia.

Non dubito che V. E. hauerà riceuuto altra mia del mese di Giug^o passato. Con che faccio humil^{me} riuerenza, e resto

Londra 1 Sett^{re} 1671

Di V. Eminen^{za}

Humill^{mo} e deuotiss^o seruo
P. Howardo di Norfolcia.

42.

Translation.

Most Eminent Lord and Most Illustrious Patron.

Having been for sometime away in Flanders, on my return I found the most gracious letter of Your Eminence of the 27th of June, in which I learn of the very foolish act committed by Mr [?] Cottington in Turin, about which I can say nothing, except, by the order of Her Majesty to return Your Eminence her thanks for the care and favour you have shewn that gentleman, although by his designs he has proved himself unworthy of the favour and protection of Your Eminence. I take this occasion to send to Your Eminence the Queen my Mistress's letter. She feels deeply the loss of the Most Eminent Lord Card. Antonio, brother to Your Eminence, as not only do I myself, but all my family too, feel it very acutely, because for so many years we have been the very faithful servants of Your Eminence and of all your family.

I do not doubt that Your Eminence has received other letters of mine since last June. For the rest, I make you my most humble reverence.

London 1 Sept. 1671.

The Most humble and most devoted
Servant to Your Eminence

P. Howard of Norfolkia.

43. PHILIP THOMAS HOWARD TO CARD. F. BARBERINI. London,
23 Feb. 1672. ON THE SAME SUBJECT AS LETTER 28.

R.T. Bundle 127, p. 136. Vatican: Barberini Collec. CVII, 3. Original.

Eminentissime Domine.

Binas Vestras, unam de 31 Octobris, alteram de 21 Novembris simul recepi, cum aliis vestris ad Regem et Reginam, quarum responsa hisce includo. Utinam aliter potuissem vobis usui esse hic. Optarem etiam ordinationes istas catholicis huius nationis summè necessariis diu prestolatas ac dudum promissas, post tot annorum curricula, tandem aliquando properetis huc; ut per eas occludatur via confusionibus tot apud nos summo cum scandalo nec non praeiudicio animarum ingruentibus indies. Optarem denique plenariam saltem mittatis confirmationem Articulorum matrimonii Regalis, quos ad Eminentiam Vestram a tot annis destinam; pernecessaria enim est functioni officii mei in Curia hac, et securitati conscientiarum degentium in ea. Sed hocce negotio molestare amplius Eminentiam Vestram non puto necessarium; donec videro effectum remedii toties polliciti; interea maneo

Eminentissime Domine

Vestrae Eminentiae

Humillimus servus

P. Howardus de Norfolkia.

Londini

23 Feb: 1672.

44. PHILIP THOMAS HOWARD TO CARD. ALTIERI. London, 13 July 1672.

R.T. Bundle 127, p. 137. Vatican: Barberini Collec. CVII, 3. Original.

Emin^{mo} Sig^{re} e Pr^{on} Colmo.

Venendo costì il Sig^r Presidente del Collegio Inglese di Douay, sono con la presente a V. E. non solo come Protett^{ro} della nostra Nazione et quel Colleg^o ma anco come specialiss^{mo} mio Pr^{one}, et quantunque il labore sia suggesto, che per le sue rare qualità porti seco medesim quelle raccomandatⁿⁱ che siano degni dello suo Patrocinia, viene nulla di meno da me raccomandatⁿⁱ a V. E. che la scrivero fra gl'altri infinità oblihi che tengo alla sua persona, quale riverisco di cuore.

Londra 13 Luglio 1672

Di V. Em^{za}

Dev^{mo} et oblig^{mo} servitore

P. Howardo de Norfolk.

44. *Translation.*

Most Eminent Lord and Most Honoured Patron.

The President of the English College of Douay having come here, I am writing my present letter to present to Your Eminence, not only as the Protector of our nation and that College, but also as my most special Patron. Yet this may be a needless labour, since in his own rare qualities he bears in himself that recommendation that makes him worthy of Your Patronage. He comes none the less recommended by me to Your Eminence and I shall write this down among the infinite obligations that bind me to your person, whom I respect with all my heart.

London 13 July 1672.

From Your Eminence's most devoted and most obliged

Servant, P. Howard de Norfolk.

45. PHILIP THOMAS HOWARD TO MARSHAL DE BELLEFOND.*
London, 29 December 1673. ASKS HIS PROTECTION FOR BORNHEM.

Contemporary Copy at S. Dominic's, London.

Copie.

Monsieur,

Cognoissant v^{re} grande pitie pour le service de Dieu et bonté particuliere envers ma personne et nation, j'ose vous faire le mesme priere que Mons^r L'Ambassadeur vous faict, pour vostre protection a mes Religieux a Bornhem en Flandres, et je le fais autant plus volontiers puisque je l'avois basti et fondé pour ma retraite au temps que mon Pays ne me vouloit pas recevoir, et si par la Divine disposition le mesme m'arrive encor, j'espere que par le moyen de v^{re} protection monsieur cette refuge nous sera preservé pour me retirer la depeches et vivre en paix, priant le bon Dieu pour v^{re} prosperité

* Bernardin Gigault, Marquis de Bellefond, Marshal of France, died 1694.
His son became Archbishop of Paris.

comme les Religieux la feront d'autant plus qu'ils sont comme moi
Monsieur

V're tres humble et tres obeissant serviteur
P. Howard de Norfolk.

a Londres ce 29^m 10^{bre} 1673.

La superscription estoit, Monsieur Moñs le Mareschal de Bellefond, etc.

46. PHILIP THOMAS HOWARD TO CARD. F. BARBERINI. London,
1 January 1675.

R.T. Bundle 127, unpagéd. Vatican: Barberini Collec. CVII, 3. Original.

Emin^{mo} Sig^{re} e Pr^{on} Col^{mo}.

Havendo riceuuto l'honore della lr^a di V. Emin^{za} della X di Nov^{re} con sue lr^e alle M M^{ta} et Altezza Reali del Duca et Duchessa di Yorke, subito gli ricapitai nelle mane proprie, come V. E. vederà per gli risposti inclusi, et ho scritto a Rouen conf^e alle suoi ordini, ma sino adesso non sono arrivati la, però quando arriveranno haveranno cura di mandarmelo qui per presentarle alle Duchessa della parte di V. Emin^{za}. Intendendo ultimam^{te} che V. E. non haveva riceuuto nuova delle due quadri grandi con le Cornici che mandò a Sua M^{ta}, ho procurato anco altra lettera per ricognoscere gli riceuuti come hauerci fatto gia molto tempo se detti Quadri hauessero passati per mano mia.

Ho scritto qualche tempo fà a un P^{re} Inglese il P^{re} Thomaso Bianchei (presentem^{te} Priore de Domenicani à Civita Vecchia) di presentare a V. E. (della parte del Re mio Pr^{one}) alcuni panni di scarlato, et altre materie del medemo colore, quali io mandai costi a questo effetto, credendo di presentarle piu d'un anno fa io medemo, ma come che V. E. non indico a proposito di finire, ne lasciarmi sapere la determinat^e che fu fatta d'un affare qui, judicai per maggior seruizio di Dio, di restar ancor qui, dove sono.

Di V. Em^{za} Humil^{mo} et deu^{mo} seru^{re}

P. Howardo di Norfolk.

Londra il p^o de
1675.

46.

Translation.

Most Eminent Lord and Most Honoured Patron.

Having had the honour of receiving Your Eminence's letter of the 10th November, with your letters to their Majesties and their Royal Highnesses the Duke and Duchess of York, I quickly placed them in the right hands, as Your Eminence will see by the enclosed answers; and I have written to Rouen in conformity with your orders, the letters have not yet arrived there, but when they do they will take care to send them on to me here, that I may present them to the Duchess on the part of Your Eminence. Hearing lately, that Your Eminence had not received any news as to the two large pictures with frames which you sent to Her Majesty, I have procured another letter acknowledging their receipt, a thing which should have been done long ago if these pictures had passed through my hands.

I wrote some time back to an English father, Father Thomas Bianchei (at the present time, Prior of the Dominicans at Cività Vecchia) to present to Your Eminence (on the part of the King, my Master) some pieces of scarlet cloth, and other materials of the same colour which I sent over to that end. I thought to have presented them myself, a year ago, but as Your Eminence did not suggest that my work was finished here, nor did you let me know the decision arrived at with regard to any of the affairs over here, I judged it better for God's service that I should still remain over here, where I now am.

From Your Eminence's Most Humble
and most devoted servant

P. Howard of Norfolk.

London the 1st of [Jan.] 1675.

47. PHILIP THOMAS HOWARD TO CARD. F. BARBERINI. London,
12 Jan: 1675.

R.T. Bundle 127, unpag. Vatican: Barberini Collec. CVII, 3. Original.

Emin^{mo} Sig^{re} e Pr^{on} mio Col^{mo}.

Ben che scrissi questi giorni passati a V. Emin^{za}, non ho potuto mancar l'occasione presente mentre sua Altezza Reale il Duca di Yorke manda cost; un gentiluomo suo per dare parte al Duca et Duchessa di Modena della nascita d'una figliuola dalla Sig^{ta} Duchessa di Yorke, di che me ne rallegro anco con V. E. sapendo bene quanta parte piglià in ciò, et io non solam^{te} come servitore particolare di V. E. ma anco per il bene commune di q^{ti} paesi, et n^{ra} S^{ta} fede, me ne rallegro al maggior segno, supplicandola di Volermi honorare di suoi comandamenti perche nell' exequutione di quelli posso maggiorm^{te} manifestarle la passione con la quale vivo.

Di V. Emin^{za}

Humil^{mo} et dev^{mo} seru^{re}

P. Howard di Norfolk.

Londra 12 di

Gen^{ary} 1675.

47.

Translation.

Most Emin^{nt} Lord and Most Honoured Patron.

Although I have written within the last few days to Your Eminence I could not miss the present occasion when His Royal Highness the Duke of York was sending over one of his Gentlemen to give the news to the Duke and Duchess of Modena of the birth of a daughter to the Lady Duchess of York; at which I rejoice with Your Eminence, knowing well what interest you take in it all; and I, not only as the most faithful servant of Your Eminence but also for the general good of this country and our Holy Faith, rejoice at this great sign, beseeching you to honour me with your commands so that by their execution I may the better manifest the devotion which makes me

Your Eminence's

Most Humble and most devoted Servant.

P. Howard of Norfolk.

London 12th of Jan^y 1675.

48. PHILIP THOMAS HOWARD TO CARD. F. BARBERINI. Brussels,
13 April 1675.

R.T. Bundle 127, unpagged. Vatican: Barberini Collec. CVII, 3. Original.

Emin^{mo} et Rev^{mo} Sig^{re} Prôn Col^{mo}.

Pochi giorni primo della mia partenza di Londra ricevei l'honore della sua favorissima della 25 Gen^o per la quale intesi qualm^{te} V. E. haveua ricevuto quelle pezze di saltini, con le due altre di scarlato, conforme che V. E. scrisse alla M^{sa} del Rè, et hauendolo io presentato la lettera sua, Sua M^{sa} godeva molto che fussero di gusto di V. E. et io piu d'ogni altro del honore di servir un mio tanto Prôn singolare come V. E. alla quale do aviso del mio arrivo dove mi trastenerò probabilm^{te} qualche tempo, poiche V. E. sa bene l'occasione del mio arrivo in q^{to} paese dove haverò piu tempo et occasione di attendere alla quietà della mia anima, et pregar iddio benedetto per la sua lunga conserual^e et felicità, conforme al desiderio del.

Di V. Emin^{za}

Humil^{mo} et deu^{mo} seru^{te}

P. Howard di Norfolk.

Bruxelle 13 di Aprile, 1675.

48.

Translation.

Most Eminent and Most Reverend Lord, my Illustrious Patron.

A few days before my departure from London, I received the honour of your most favoured letter of the 25th of Jan^{ry} from which I understood that Your Eminence had at the same time received the pieces of saltini with the other two of scarlet in accordance with what Your Eminence wrote to His Majesty the King; and I, having presented your letter, Her Majesty showed much pleasure at Your Eminence's good taste; and I above all felt the honour of serving so rare a Master as Your Eminence, to whom I give the notice of my arrival here, where I shall remain probably some time, for as Your Eminence knows well the reason for my coming to this country is to have more time and opportunity to attend to the quiet of my soul, and to pray to God, blessing Him for your long preservation and happiness which are the desire of

Your Eminence's Most Humble
and Most Devoted Servant

P. Howard of Norfolk.

Brussels 13th of April 1675.

49. OFFICIAL RECEIPT OF 8800 FLORINS BY PHILIP THOMAS HOWARD
Antwerp, 14 June 1675.

R.T. Bundle 99, p. 494. Vatican. Archives of State of Rome. Miscell.
Original.

Confesso io sottoscritto di haver ricevuto dal Sig^r Ascanio Martini florini Ottocento [?] da venti picchi l'uno, moneta di Brabante, li quali mi ha pagato per conto, et in satisfatione di un ordine di Doppie Mille in data de 27 di Maggio prossimo passato, de signori Fini e Fantoni di Roma, dato per comandamento del Em^{mo} e Rev^{mo} Sig^r Cardinale

Paluzzo Altieri Prön per doverne da Sua Eminenza esser rimborzati, havendo in fede del vero firmato la presente, et altra di mia propria mano che ambedui non serveno che per una sola.

In Anversa A di 14 Giugno 1675.

Per florini 8800 da 20 piochi l'uno
il Card^{le} ff. Howard di Norfolke.

49. *Translation.*

I the undersigned, acknowledge to have received from Sigr Ascanio Martini Eight Hundred [?] Florins of 20 piochi each of the money of Brabant, the which was paid me on account of, and in settlement of, an order of one Thousand Pistoles, dated the 27th of May but lately past, of Signori Fini and Fantoni of Rome, given by command of the Most Eminent and Most Revnd Lord Cardinal Paluzzo Altieri, my Patron, so that His Eminence may be reimbursed, having on the faith of my true signature this, and also another by my own hand so that the two may not be used one for the other.

At Antwerp on the day of the 14th of June, 1675.

For 8800 Florins of 20 piochi each,
The Card^{al} Ph. Howard of Norfolke.

50. PHILIP THOMAS HOWARD TO CARD. ALTIERI. Antwerp, 15 June 1675.

R.T. Bundle 127, unpagged. Vatican: Barberini Collec. CVII, 3. Original.
Emin^{mo} e Rev^{mo} Sig mio Col^{mo}.

Non ho espressioni bastante, colla quale io posso manifestare a V. E. le obligationi che mi impongono li favori che si e degnata farmi in occasione di questa mia Promotione alla Sac: Porpora, alla quale son certo quanto l'autore-vole Patrocinio dell' E. V. habbia contribuito, e per ciò, e per le generose offerte che mi fa nella benignis^{mo} sua lra, ne la rendo immense gratie, non potendo sodisfare come bramerei coll' opere med^{mo}, essendo m^{ta} la mia debolezza, non lasciarò però mai di far apparire la mia ossequios^{ma} volontà nell' essercut^{ne} de suoi comandamenti, quando piacerà a V. E. honorarmene, come vivam^{te} le mani.

Anuerza 15 Giug^o 1675

Di v. Em^a

Hum^{mo} den^{mo} et ob^{mo} ser^{re}

Il. Card: P. T. Howard di Norfke.

50. *Translation.*

Most Eminent and Most Reverend my most honoured Lord.

It is beyond any power of expression which I possess to manifest to Your Eminence the obligations which you have imposed on me by the favours you deign to shew me on the occasion of my Promotion to the Sacred Purple, to which I am convinced Your Eminence's powerful authority has greatly contributed. For this, and for the generous offers which you make me in your most kind letter, I render you the greatest thanks, it not being in my power to give the satis-

faction I should desire to, through my own works, so great is my weakness, but I shall never cease from offering you my most humble will. So with the greatest eagerness I place my hands at your disposal, for the execution of your commands when it shall so please Your Eminence to honour me with them.

Antwerp, 15 June 1675.

From Your Eminence's
Most humble, most unworthy and
most obedient servant.

The Card: P. T. Howard of Norfolk.

51. PHILIP THOMAS HOWARD TO CARDINAL F. BARBERINI.
Antwerp, 5 July 1675. INTRODUCES THE PRESIDENT OF
DOUAI.

R.T. Bundle 127, unpagcd. Vatican: Barberini Collec. CVII, 3. Original.

Eminentissime Domine.

Accipiat Eminentia Vestra simul cum presentibus responsum serenissimae Reginae ad literas ab E. V. nuper ad ipsam datas; additum est et aliud quo frater meus E. V. salutatur gratiasque quas debemus ambo amborum nomine rependit. Inter complures qui huc nuper accesserunt, novam qua me ornari voluit Sanctissimus Dominus dignitatem mihi gratulaturi, advenit etiam D. Joannes Leyburnus Collegii Duaccensis Praeses mihi iam a multis annis notus, et E. V. non ignotus. Romam profecturus libenter eum in comitatu haberem praevideo enim operam ipsius mihi in multis utilem futuram.

Hoc meum desiderium ipsi patefeci, nec difficilem se in consentiendo praeibit, dummodo provinciam ipsi ab E. V. impositam, impetrata prius ab E. V. licentia deserere liceat. Precor itaque E. V. ut ei hanc licentiam concedere dignetur. Curabit rebus Collegii ita prospectum iri, ut nullum ex eius absentia detrimentum patiatur donec res ipse illuc redeat, vel de successore in ipsius locum subrogando ab E. V. decernatur. Tot at tanta singularis benevolentiae argumenta quibus E. V. testatam voluit suae in me voluntatis propensionem, uti fiduciam praebent gratiam hanc postulandi, ita spem certam tribuunt eandem impetrandi. Interim E. V. promptum ad omnia obsequium offero, et manus humiliter exosculor.

Eminentiae Vestrae

Humillimus servus.

Antuerpiae die 5
Julii.

Card. de Norfolkia.

52. PHILIP THOMAS HOWARD TO CARD. F. BARBERINI. Antwerp,
15 June 1675.

R.T. Bundle 127, unpagcd. Vatican: Barberini Collec. CVII, 3. Original.

Emin^{me} e Rev^{me} Sigr mio Colmo.

La lra che V. Emin^{za} si e degnata inviarmi per trasmetterla alla M^{ta} della Regina d'Inghilt^a, le l'ho mandata, tenendo per certo che la M^{ta} sua la riceuerà con m^{to} gradimento si perche fa S. M^{ta} molto stima delle deliberatⁿⁱ che procedono da Sua Santità, come anche de

gl' ufficii autorevoli dell' E. V. Quanto al mio frèllo a cui pure ho inviato la l^{ra} son certo che ne confesserà à V. E. med^{ma} parte doppo di me della gracie che ci comparte.

Al S^r Resid^{te} di Portugallo inviai pure la sua l^{ra} che era destinata per sua Ma^{ta}, e la mia risp^{ta} alla sua, che à quanto m'occorre rappresentare all' E. V. in adempimento de suoi command^{ti} e le bacio humill^{te} le mani

15 Giug^o 1675.

Anuerza

D. V. Em^{ze}

Hum^{mo} oben^{mo} et oblig^{mo} seru^{re}

Il. Card. P. T. Howard di Norfolk.

52.

Translation.

Most Eminent and most Reverend Lord my Illustrious Patron.

The letter, which Your Eminence deigned to send me to transmit to Her Majesty the Queen of England, I have forwarded, convinced that Her Majesty will receive it with the greatest pleasure, not only because of the great esteem with which Her Majesty regards the decisions of His Holiness, but also for the good offices of Your Eminence. As to my brother, to whom I have also sent the letter, I am sure that after I have done so, he will on his own account declare to Your Eminence the gratitude which he feels.

To the Resident of Portugal, I also sent your letter which you had destined for her Majesty, and my answer to hers, which it appears to me represent all there is to be done in the fulfilment of Your Eminence's commands, and I most humbly kiss your hands.

15 June 1675.

Antwerp.

From Your Eminence's Most Humble,
Most obedient and most obliged
Servant,

The Card. P. T. Howard of Norfolk.

53. PHILIP THOMAS HOWARD TO WILLIAM LESLIE. Antwerp, 28 July 1675.

Preserved in the archives at Blairs College, Aberdeen, and docketed:

"Anversa, 28 luglio, 1675

Ill^r Cardⁱ di Norfolk

28 May D. Guill^o had

writt to compliment him,

and he thanks him for his care

and affection in His concerns."

Is addressed: "Al mol^{to} et molto Ren^{do} Sig^{ro} il

Sig^{ro} Gulielmo Lesleo della Cancelleria

In Roma."

Anwerpe July 28

S^r

I have lately received yours of May 28 which congratulates a promotion that was no lesse unexpected by me, then it was by you and my other freinds. There having been so little of human interest

engaged to procure this change, I may with you look upon it as coming from the hand of God in a particular manner. I hope the same hande will always guide me so, that the dignitie conferred upon mee may be instrumentall towards procuring some advantage to the distracted condition of our poore countries. I shall also be glad if by it I may be placed in Circumstances, of acknowledging the Kindness which you have ever Shewd to my person, and the care which you have had of my concerns. About a month hence I may be setting forth from these parts towards Rome; but whether by the way of France, or Germanie is not yet determined. At my arrivall I shall have better occasion of assuring you with how much truth and cordialitie I am

Sr

Your verie affectionat freind

Cardl. of Norfolke.

54. QUEEN CATHARINE OF ENGLAND TO HIS HOLINESS CLEMENT X.
Windsor: 13 Aug. 1675.

R.T. Bundle 99, p. 509. Vatican *L. H. Principum*, Vol. 101, p. 174.
Original.

Très saint Père.

Le Sieur Abbé de Cabanes de la Chambre de V^{re} Saint^e a qui elle avoit donné la commission de porter a Mon Cousin le Cardinal de Norfolke le bonnet rouge m'a comblé de joye en me rendant le Bref de v^{re} Saint^e qui contient non seulement les benedictions de v^{re} Saint^e dont je m'estime tres heureuse mais aussy tant d'autres marques de sa bonté paternelle qu'il me manque des parolles pour exprimer et ma reconnoissance et mon ressentiment. Tout ce que Je puis dire est, si je ne merite la bonne opinion que v^{re} Saint^e daigne avoir de moy que je tascheray du moins par tous les devoirs de respect de soumission et d'obeissance envers le S^t siege et la personne Sacrée de v^{re} Saint^e de m'en rendre digne, et que je prieray toujours Dieu avec empressement.

Très Saint Pere qu'il veuille preserver longuement et heureusement vostre Saint^e au gouvernement de Nostre mere Sainte esglise.

Escrit au Chasteau de Windsor a 13 Aoust 1675.

vostre tres devote fille

Catherina R.

Addressed to

A Nostre Tres Saint Pere

Le Pape.

55. ORIGINAL DONATION & RECEIPT OF 3125 SCUDI & 38 LIRE
TO PHILIP THOMAS HOWARD. Rome, Sept. 4, 12 & 14,
1675.

R.T. Bundle 99, p. 510. Vatican. Archives of State of Rome.

Miscel: Original.

Monsignor Gio: Francesco Ginetti nostro Tesoriere Generale. Havendo voi, in essecutione di nostro ordine per mezzo di Donato Fini e Gio: Francesco Fantoni fatto pagar' in Anversa al Rev^{mo} Card^{le} Filippo Tomaso Houuard de Nerfolcht Mille doppie di Spagna, delle quali gli facessimo donatione per aiuto di Costà per le spese,

che deve fare per occasione della Dignità Cardinalitia da noi conferitagli, senz' obbligo alcuno di renderne conto; Ordinerete a Pietro, Filippo e Giuseppe Nerli nostri Depositarij Generali, che dei denari della nostra Camera paghino alli detti Fini, e Fantoni scudi Tremila cento venticinque e 138 moneta per il valore delle dette doppie mille, e la solita provigione loro, e del loro corrispondente d'Anversa, quali essi pagati, vogliamo, che gli siano accettati, e fatti buoni a loro conti, non-ostante qualsivoglia cosa in contrario, e senza che il presente nostro Chiro-grafo si ammetta, ò registri in Camera, e né suoi libri, non ostante la costituzione di Pio 4^o nostro Predecessore de' registradis, et de rebus Camerae non alienandis; e qualunque altra cosa, che in qualsivoglia modo facesse incontrario, alle quali tutte e singole per questa volta sola, et a questo effeto deroghiamo.

Dato nel nostro Palazzo Apostolico di Monte Cavallo questo dì 4 Settembre 1675. Clemens Papa X^o.

Illustri Signori Pietro, Filippo, e Giuseppe Nerli Depositarij Generali della Reverenda Camera eseguiranno quello si contiene nel sopradetto Chiro-grafo.

Di Casa questo dì 12 Settembre 1675.

G. F. Ginetti Tes^e Gl^e

Il Card^{le}

3100 per il Sig^r Card^{le} Nerfolcht

Reg^o @ 48.

(A FOL. VERSO) Abbiamo ricevuto li retroscritti C^e Tremila Cento venticinque, e 138 moneta questo dì 14 Settembre 1675.

Donato Fini, e Gio: Francesco Fantoni

Gio: Battista Valenti Computista.

Reg^o @ 23.

R^{to} @ 258.

55.

Translation.

Monsignor Gio: Francesco Ginetti our Treasurer-General.

You, having in execution of our orders by means of Donato Fini and Gio. Francesco Fantoni, paid, in Antwerp, to the Most Rev. Cardinal Philip Thomas Howard of Nerfolcht One Thousand Spanish doubloons, which we have given as a donation to cover the Cost of the Expenses which he must meet on account of the dignity of the Cardinalate conferred on him by Us, without obligation to render account thereof; You will order Pietro, Filippo and Giuseppe Nerli, our Depositors-General, that from the monies of our Treasury, they pay to the said Fini and Fantoni Three Thousand and twenty-five scudi and £38 in small coin for the value of the said thousand doubloons, with the usual precautions for themselves and for their correspondents at Antwerp; which, having been paid, we desire that this be accepted and made good to their account, notwithstanding anything whatsoever to the contrary, and that, these presents need not be submitted to our Secretary, or registered in our Treasury or in any of the books thereof, notwithstanding the Constitution of Pius IV, our Predecessor, concerning Registration, "et de rebus Camerae non alienandis"; or any other thing to the contrary thereof, for the which we derogate special powers for this time only and to this effect.

Dated from our Apostolic Palace of Monte Cavallo this 4 September 1675. Clement X, Pope.

The illustrious Signors, Pietro, Filippo and Giuseppe Nerli, Depositors-General of the "Reverenda Camera" will execute that which is contained in the above mentioned Bond.

From our said House, the 12 September 1675.

G. F. Ginetti Treas. Gen^{al}

The Cardinal

3,100 for the Lord Card^l Nerfolcht.

Reg. @ 48.

(On the Reverse Fol^o): We have received the before mentioned Sc. Three thousand One Hundred and Twenty Five and £38 in small coin, this 14th September 1675.

Donato Fini and Gio: Francesco Fantoni.

Gio: Battista Valenti, Accountant.

Reg^{er} @ 23.

Rer @ 258.

56. CERTIFICATE OF GOODS GIVEN TO THE DOMINICAN NUNS.
Brussels, 5 Oct. 1675.

From the original in possession of the Dominican Nuns at Carisbrooke. The paper is unsigned but on contemporary wrapper is written "My Lord Cardinall's will in his owne handwriting to give us the silver plate he left in our custody."

Thease are to certify whomsoever it may concerne, that if it please God to cale me unto a better world I doe give the English Dominican Nunnes in Brussels, all those goods and plate of mine which I leave in their keeping, except I shall at any time beforehand order any of it otherwise under my handwriting and seale.

Witness my said hand and seale

(L.S.)

Card^l of Norfolke.

I give them also one thousand gilders which I putte on the house caled Rolobane ioying nextto theyr garden.

Witnesse John Canning

Henry Porse

Edward Baythorn

[Ibid. "My Lord Cardinall's will in his owne handwriting to give us the silver plate he left in our custody."]

57. PHILIP THOMAS HOWARD TO EARL OF NORWICH. Rome, 23 Oct. 1677.

Archives in the possession of the Duke of Norfolk. Original.

Dear Newew,

By the last post, I receaved your Lordship's kinde letter of Sept 3, and by it a welcome confirmation under your owne hand of what from some others I had alreadie understood. I congratulate with you for the good choice you have made not doubting but that God will blesse it. Our whole familie was concerned to see you well settled in a condition, on which its honor and prosperitie depends. Both these are abundantly provided for by allying your-

self to so noble a familie, and marrying so accomplished a lady. If other circumstances did not entirely meet to answer the height of your expectations, you must consider that in this world all persons are subject to meet with some disappointments and that those are happiest who encounter the fewest. I wish it were in my power to supply what was wanting to render your satisfaction as great as it is desired by your selfe, and by him who is, Dear Nevew,
 your Lordship's most affectionate Uncle
 Cardinal of Norfolk.

Rome 23 Oct. 1677.

58. PHILIP THOMAS HOWARD TO HENRY DUKE OF NORFOLK.
 Rome, 30 Aug. 1681.

Archives of the Duke of Norfolk. Original.

Having not heard from you this very long time since my last in answer of yours, and supposing this may not come to your hands before you returne to England, I am emboldened to give you this imperfect account of some of my indigested rambeling thoughts at this distance; for although you know how little I have intermeddled with the domesticke affaires of my famely, more than honor and conscience obligeth me, even at so far a distance of place and condition, yett you may easely imagine that neyther can take from me what God and nature hath given me; whearefore since you were pleased in your two last to acquante me of your famelys concernes, I cannot but acknowledge how much I was troubled of late, & when I was informed (contrary to what I had supposed) that in th'agreement made betwixt you and your nearest relations, your sister and a brother, continue to sew in Law, although your last gave me good hopes all the famely would be included. This I doe not say as though I do not thinke but that you have done your part for the satisfaction of them all, but because its written unto me from London and other parts greate admiration and scandale it giveth to so many, whilst its conceived it might otherwise (by all partys remitting to one and other a parte of their pretences) be adjusted in that peace and frendshippe as becometh such Christians and neer relations. As for my owne parte, your selfe and all those who know the leaste of my condition can witness how I have not only sett aside my little interest to keepe peace in the whole famely, with an *Expedi ut unus moriatur quam tota Gens pereat*, but have also ever endeavoured all I can to persuade the whole body & members to a perfect union, but it seemeth my endeavours and poore prayers were not heard, *Quia Deus peccatores non exaudit*: yett I cannot cease to continue my importunitys to God almighty (whose mercey being beyond our sinnes) that he would mercifulley please to incline the harts of all the famely to that perfect agreement and union which behooveth them to shew both to God and man. To this purpose, I wrote to your sister as soone as I heard of her not being agreed, but it seemeth she was unexpectedly gone for England before my letter overtooke her, and I am now informed thence she and another brother of hers are by others' perswasions intending to prosecute the Law, although

it cannot at length but be very expensive and disedifying to all parties whatever the event be, and (according to what is supposed to me) of little advantage to any, when the expences will be deducted. Wherefore I must againe and againe be so boulded as to conjure you for the love of God and honour of your noble family, of which you are the head, that at your returne, you will not thinke any endeavours of yours ille spent in procuring a perfect union in your family; for (being *debitores facti sumus Deo et hominibus*) without that wee cannot well satisfy eyther, especially in that part of the world in which our Religion is judged of by our actions; and although it cannot but be a gret greife unto you to see one of yours decline from those trew principles of grace in which he was breade, yett wee must endeavour that at least nature which obligeth him to doe right to his kindred, may not be quite extinguished without hopes of kindeling againe that former grace which devine mercy first graunted. Of this I neede say no more, being you understand me.

I neede not minde you of the second greate charge you have on you by this Lady, for whom and hers it seemeth there is not that competency as the world might expect for their decency, they being many with the likelihood of increase wherefore as I am sure you wish their good in this world and the next, so your obligation is the greater to settle them in such circumstances as may procure both: and breeding being second nature, I doubt not but in this their tender age, you will be very carefull to apply to every one of them the most suitable education befitting their qualiteys and best inclinations. I neede not telle you what kinde of people my friends of Spellekins are, how desirous to serve you or any of yours or hard by, for some of theirs have an excellent way of breeding untill a riper age, whence those of Spellekins may perfect them untill they voluntarily choose what condition to embrace, that accordingly you may procure a present decent maintenance, with the best provision you can for them against the dew time, for (if I be not much deceived after trying other Countreys) I thinke all considered, none so fitting for youth as that, because of their ingenuous genius naturally more affected to our nation than any others are, besides their devotion, neerenesse, climate, etc: and since you are resolved to be every Somer there, you may best on the place judge, and order for the prosecution of their fyurther settlement. Nay, notwithstanding the feare of actual warres, I doe not conceive that can much disturbe (at least for long) their condition of doing better there, than else wherre, having neyther settled meanes, houses or lands to loose, and who ever prove master of the Countrey the Natives and Countrey must be the same. Your Lady (who I should first have spoken of) knoweth what comand she hath on Spellekens: Your Sonnes for they learning in the schooles, Academy and other Sciences there, this country being much to hotte, and otherwise not so fitting for youth, without it be to take a view of it after a more mature age before they returne to their native countrey; and if in this or any ways else I can contribute any thing for their ser-

vice, I dare assure my best endeavours will not be wanting as farre as leyeth in my little capacity. I congratulate your Second sonnes marriage, which I hope will prove well, and have succession to up-houlde the family.

It would be a greate favour if at your returne Br. Francis'* Annuity were sould, as you formerly mentioned, and T. Grane's† also, and remitted unto them: for neyther are of late payed although both have neede of it especially the latter, who by reason of the unexpected death of his best frend in the first yeare of his arrivall heare, was not sufficiently provided wherewithall to maintaine himselfe according to his condition, neyther would he accept of those greate gifts which were often pressed on him from severall others, esteeming more the reputation of his famely and nation, both which (by his independency from others) he hopes he may the better and securer live to serve in time, especially if they had helped him as was (and yett is) by every one, but they not having that consideration, he must doe as he can. That the world may see what's wanting is no fault of his. I must not forget Br. Esmy's daughter, for whom I am informed you have charitably made a provision, being most worthely done, leaste the poore childe might heareafter perish. I hope you will not sende back your goods to England, leaste who knoweth what disaster might heareafter happen to bereave your Lady and children of them, if affaires goe ille.

I have, with much difficulty, gotten the dispⁿ for the poore man of Willebroeck according to your comand in Mr. Hartop's letter to me. The like I will endeavour in all your other comandis, although in some others former of them, no body yett appeared to give me those necessary informations as by yours' were supposed. These are my raw thoughts, but if you had come this way, (as you gave me some hopes of) I had ventured to have mette you somewhere, and conferred more fully on according the duty and affection I cannot but alwaise have for you and yours. Quia ex abundantia cordis os loquitur, and since my penne hath runne to feste, I must aske your pardon, my meaning being nothing but for the best, whilst I remain ever the same

your most affectionate humble servant,

T.G.

August, 1681.

59. PHILIP THOMAS HOWARD TO ATHANASIUS CHAMBERS. Rome, 16 Jan. 1683.

Original preserved at Blairs College. It is docketed:

"Cardl. of Norfolk

Rome 16 Jan. 1683

of the Gregorian College."

Addressed:

"Al M R Pre. D Athanasio Chambers, Scozzesi,
de l'ord^o di S. Benedetto,
a S. Scolastica

di

Subiaco."

* His younger brother, a Dominican friar.

† The Cardinal himself.

16 Jan: 83.

I have y^r last (without date) and I now thinke it a fitting time for me to urge farther y^r Proc^r G^l lett me Know and I will doe my best. I am now endeavouring y^e best I can to putte y^e Gregorian Colledge in y^e best way I can and shall gett somewhat out of y^eould Spaniard to pay part of y^e current debpts of y^r Colledge w^{ch} by y^e account I have from B Weft [?] are yett above 500 Crownes (besides ye 1000 of principall to y^e nunnes) besides 75 Crownes odde money paid already theare since the Spaniard went out I having hired all y^e houses and gardens, so that BWeft [?] may returne. Interim to cleare all I desire you would lett mee Know what you receaved of monys there (for he tells mee you had 25 Crownes) and what was done with it, wheather or no B Weft [?] had any of it, or any thinge of it Spent for him, and out of what you receaved it, that I may make an exact accompt to cleare all with him. Please also to write wheather or no it was not on the 19 Sept^r 1681 that you went hence (for so he accompts it) or on what day, w^{ch} with my desire of y^r good prayers, I remaine

Yrs

C of Norfke.

60. PHILIP THOMAS HOWARD TO CHARLES WHYTFORD. Rome,
3 Feb. 1683.

Original at Blairs College and is addressed:

"Monsieur

Mons^r Charles Whytford
au College des Escossois
Sur le fossé St. Victor
a Paris."

Rome Feb. 3, 1683.

Sr,

I have receaved your lre of Dec. 28, which gives account of your settlement in the Coll belonging there to your Nation. I doubt not but your carriage in it will be such, as shall fully answer the expectation of those who made Choice of you to be assisting in the government thereof. I never receaved any impression to the disadvantage of M^r Barklay late Superior, having been well informed by some impartiall, and discreet persons who were acquainted both with himself, and his manner of government, that the imputations cast upon his memorie, were not so much the effects of zeal, as of passion. If there yet remain amongst your councitmen any who are otherwise persuaded, the best way of disabusing them will be the good administration of him, whom he recomended for successor at his death. I have alreadie heard much good of this person, & shall hope to hear more, when his laudable intentions are seconded and promoted by your endeavours. Both he and you will ever find me readie to contribute to your iust Satisfaction, & to the end for which your Colleg is instituted. In the mean time recommending myself to your prayers

I remain

Sr

M^r Whytford.

Your Verie affectionat freind
Card^l of Norfolke.

61. PHILIP THOMAS HOWARD TO M^r WINSTER. 20 Jan. 1684 [Rome?].
Original at Blairs College. It is docketed: "Jan. 20, 1684.

Card. Protector."

Addressed: "For M^r Winster."

S^r,

It is no small comfort, and satisfaction to me, that the Missioners in that Kingdome doe continue to labour with so much edification and successe as I hear they doe. Much of this must be imputed to your zealous care and inspection over them, which as I have great reason to comend, so I esteem myselfe obliged to give both you, and them the best incouradgment within my power towards a cheerfull perseverance in carrying on theyr worke. In order heerunto you shall ever find me readie to give ear unto such expedients, as you may have occasion to represent; nor shall I omitt to acquaint you with what upon mature consideration doth appear proper to be required of you. Reflecting therefore upon the advantages which may be obtained by your Calling the Missioners sometimes together, to render an account of theyr respective villications; the importance of which it seems to me so great, that it ought by all means to be putt in execution, so farr, as the Circumstances which you, and they are in, will Conveniently permitt. If they cannot all be assembled, you may endeavour to procure a meeting of the greatest, and most considerable part, according as your prudence, which must be a principall rule, will direct you. By this means you will know what progresse is made in cultivating, and enlarging that Spirituall vinyard; you will be better acquainted with the fruits of everie ones labour; you will be informed of what difficulties occurre in promoting the worke they are imployed about, and be inabled by a joint concurrence of your Brethren to take such measures, as may be adequat to evrie particular exigence, you will have the oportunitie of knowing more perfectly the persons, qualities, & talents of all the labourers comitted to your care, & by them of the Laitie which is under theyr conduct. Moreover the Missioners themselves will have occasion of being thoroughly acquainted with one another, which may conduce to strengthen the union, charitie, and concord that ought to be amongst them, whereby they will be both more readie, and able to aford theyr mutuall assistance in occurrences which require it. My desire therefore is, that such a meeting may be procured, if possible, once a year, in such place, & at such time, as your prudence shall dictat to be most convenient; not doubting but God will bestow his blessing upon it, & give me the satisfaction which I promise my selfe from thence. The rest is to recomend my selfe to your prayers, and to assure you that I am

S^r

Your most affectionat freind

Jan. 20 1684.

C^t of Nor.

62. INVENTORY OF GOODS LEFT BY PHILIP THOMAS HOWARD TO
NUNS O.P. Brussels, 5 July 1683.

Original in the Prioress's own handwriting in the Archives of the
Dominican Nuns, Carisbrooke.

Received from our R^d Father Vicar g^ñal Vincent Torre, the 5th

July, 1683, these things belonging to our founder his Em^e of Norfolk.
2 gild Chalisses whit y^r Patents, one which is verij Massif and
great.

2 faire Silver Candelstiks turned.

2 great massive Silver Crewet pots for wine and water, and one
Silver baisen to them.

j massive Silver Box.

j large Silved Square Box.

One Juwel set whit Rubies whit a peece of Gold Chaine to it.

One picture set in gold of my Lady Catharine Digbijes one picture
of the earle of Esseck set in gold and aïels greene.

2 ould turky worke cussions whit his Majesty's Armes.

22 Damask Napkins.

One Damask table Cloath.

Signed S^r Barbara Boyle, Prioress.

63. PHILIP THOMAS HOWARD TO JANE DOWAGER DUCHESS OF
NORFOLK. II March 1684.

In the possession of the Duke of Norfolk. Original.

This poste only I receaved your Grace's of the 18 of January, and I hope I shall not neede to perswade you how trewly and willingly I shall alwaisse endeavour to the best of my small capacity to serve you and all yours and now in particoler your Sonne Lord George, who, on all scores, deserveth it, and I hope I have not hearetofore beene any wayse wanting therein, neyther shall heareafter whilst he will be heare, although he doth not seeme at all willing to stay longer heare, wheare he thinketh the clymate and manner of living not suitable to his genious, of which I suppose he hath or will give your Grace an accoumpt, being even from the beginning of his being heare he alwaise spoake of not remaining in this Citty this Sumer, but of going after Easter to Venice, as he doth now also, and thence to Turino, but whence thence I know not, only I wish that whearesoever he goeth, it may be for his best and the satisfaction of your Grace, although I am sure no one wisheth him better than I doe. I delivered him your letter, but being he expects an other more full one next poste, he hath not yett resolved to putte all those few servants he hath in mourning, which if he stay heare will be requisite, he having such only as are fitting for his quality, and for whom he wanted not good new Livery with all requisites unto them, which I gave them together with the constant use of my coach and horses, as he shall have now an other in mourning, and footemen untill he resolve what he will doe, as from time to time I shall give your Grace an accoumpt according to your comands, and withall my poore oppinion with that freedome you comand it.

For the interim I am glad to understand that both my nephews continue that kindness and respect they owe your person and the memory of theyr deare father therein; but I am much amazed at what you write of two of my brothers stirring in that, which, I conceive can bring them no good, but discredite, in adding affliction to affliction on the poore innocent; and on better consideration I

hope they will not think of prosecuting what your Grace mentions of my Brother and his little sonnes haste etc. I cannot know well what to advise, but if my frends at Spellekens can be servisable therein, I doubt not of theyr best endeavours and prayers, and in whatever your Grace judgeth me any ways servisable, please to lett me as freely know, as I shall be to performe to the best of my endeavours, for although my condition will not permitte me to doe all I would, yett as farre as it will, I shall be trewly

Yours as you know

C.N.

11 March, 1684.

64. PHILIP THOMAS HOWARD TO LADY CATHARINE HOWARD.
22 April 1684.

In the possession of the Duke of Norfolk.

Deare Neece,

I was very glad to understand by yours of your welfare after the greate losse you and your famely hath had of your father's death, although I hope God Almighty out of his greate Goodness hath received him into His Mercy, yett we ought to continue our prayers for him, and if I can doe you or any of your brothers or sisters any service, I shall only wish it to be in my power that yee may see the effects of it. I have severall letters from My Lady Dutchesse, some whereof speake of your good thoughts, which, if they continue from God, may make you happy in all which or whatsoever happen unto you. She will be a trew loving mother, and I hope Shée will find good frends, and no ennemys, although at first she had some reason to apprehend the contrary, for which effect I have written to some theare, who, I perswade my selfe, will do those good endeavours theare, which I cannot at this distance, although I shall alwaies endeavour the best I can to serve her and all hers, whilst recommending my selfe to your good preyers. I remain

your most affectionate Uncle,
Cardinal of Norfolk.

22 Aprile, 1684.

65. PHILIP THOMAS HOWARD TO JANE DUCHESS OF NORFOLK.
31 [?] April 1684.

In the possession of the Duke of Norfolk.

Madame,

I doubt not but that my Lord George hath given your Grace an ample accoumpt of his greate desire and motives for his going to Venice (after his coming from Naples) that being from the beginning of his coming heather his intention, thinking this hotte clymate and way of living not at all to his purpose, as I in my formre gave your Grace some notice of, and both himself and Mr. Smith say to have written so earnestly concerning that they doubt not but to receive your approbation, and that the Accademy of Turine being now even in a better condition than before will be a fitting place, being heare is no Accademy or place of breeding of that kinde, besides what other motives they may perhaps presented unto your Grace, being I can only say I did to my best knowledge serve him in all I could,

and was otherwise very loathe to part with him; but I trewly think that Mr. Smith is very honest and careful of him, and if he have the comfort to meet your Grace in France next yeare, according to your last letter unto him, it will be a greate comfort, and he will be by that time more ripened to advise you what to do afterwards: for he is a very good nature and will alwaisse, I hope, love and obey your comands as both God and nature obligeth him to doe, so much the more since he doubts not you will alwaise be a good and loving mother unto him: and whensoever I can doe him any farther service, I will, God willing, never fayle my best endeavours, although my condition dayly groweth less capable to serve him, as I suppose Mr. Math. may have told you.

I had laste poste a letter from an unknown person (to mee) at Brusseles, who speaketh of Lord James theare, and the danger he might be in, if he returne to England, as he supposeth your Grace hath thought of: and indeed in his tender age might, I doubt, be dangerous; and in my opinion the Colledge of Doway would be a surer place for his breeding as others theare, wheare that President is a worthy person, and would have an especiall care of him, if your Grace judge so fitting that he may bread with such piety and learning, that he may know how to employ his time afterwards unto whatever he may best resolve, at a more mature adge, befitting him. If my Lady Catherine have a trew caling as she mentions, I think I may say without flattery, Spellekens may be as suitable as any place for her: and if your Grace send for her over to see first if her vocation be a trew one, and if so send her theare, you will satisfy both God and the world in your Motherly love and care, as you doe in th'other proposition you made so liberally if she be settled so well as desired in her owne cuntry, although I could not gett such good hopes of it, as I wished, from the party mentioned, a little before he went hence from Venice, wheare Lord George will meete him and Mr. Benef^d unto whome I am very glad your Grace wrote so worthely unto, and I speake to one who is in his company about his being a very greate frend to Mr. Bedingt^d and Sr John, and when they are all in London to see one and other I have some hopes of, except Lady Catherine have a trew calling to the better way. Th'other yong lady, they say, will take that wheare she is, which if so she may be trewly happy, and our little goddaughter, I hope, will not be inferiour in dew time to what may be best for her. God make me able to doe that service I would unto Mother & all her children. I write more at large to Mr. Math. to assure your Grace that none is more trewly then my selfe,

your Grace's, as you know,
T.G.

31 Aprile, 1684.

66. PHILIP THOMAS HOWARD TO JANE DUCHESS OF NORFOLK.
16 Sept. 1684.

From the original in the possession of the Duke of Norfolk.

Madame,

I have your Grace's of the 5 August, which I shewed Lord

George who is ready to obey your comands in his speedy returne theather, as he had already begun his voiage, but that neyther he nor Mr. Smith can heatherto have any thing of the Bille of 250 pound, which by your's was sent the Monday before your last letter, in so much that untill that arriveth he cannot goe hence, although he desireth nothing more than to receive your Grace's blessings and comands, which I doubt not he will most willingly and dutifully obey, as he ought, in all respects: so much the more as I am sory to understand that you have some false frends, and secret enemys, which cannot be otherwise than unto his prejudice also, if they prevaile anything against your Grace. But I hope God Almighty will protect the widdow and fatherlesse childeren, unto which all that I can, at this distance, adde, for both theyr services, you may surely depend to the uttermost of my poore abilitys; although I am not ignorant of some reports, which several have made theare, in prejudice of your Grace, yett, I neyther ought or can beleeve anythings so prejudiciall to your honour and interest of your selfe, and the decessed memory of so deare a husband and his children. For the interim, I doubt not but your Grace will receive a greate comfort in Lord George, as not only my selfe have, but all those who know him heare doe both love and esteeme his personall qualitys and virtue neyther was it anyinconvenience to me (as your Grace apprehends) his remaining heare, but a comfort to see him, although my condition could not doe him that service I desired; yet in what I could, I hope I have not beene wanting, nor shall, God willing, heareafter to his mother or any of hers whilst I am,

your Grace's as you know,

T.G.

16 Sept. 1684.

67. PHILIP THOMAS HOWARD TO DEAN PERROTT.* Rome, Jan. 13: 1685.

The original is in the Westminster Archives, Vol. 34, No. 231, p. 919.

Rome Jan. 13, 1685.

I received by the last post two lettres one from y^r selfe in particular the other in the name also of y^r brethren, both bearing the same date of Nov. 16 & because their principal contents relate to the same subject I shall endeavour to satisfie both with this one answere. In the first place I must render you thanks for the expressions I find in them of y^r affection & for the confidence you professe in my readines to doe you all good offices within my power. As I am fullie persuaded of yr sinceritie in the former so I shall never give occasion to any diminution of the latter I am no lesse convinced then y^rselves of the necessitie there is to have Episcopall government restored & settled in our county it is what I have ever desired & what upon y^r present application to me, I shall endeavour to procure. Y^r desire of having the authoritie & character placed in my person is an obligeing mark of the kindnes & confidence w^{ch} I have already acknowledged with my thankfullnes for them but upon mature con-

* John Barnesley, D.D., *alias* Perrott, ob. 1714, then Dean of the English Chapter.

sideration of this proposall I doe not perceive the consequences or advantages that might be expected from a compliance with y^r desire to be such as may sufficientlie induce me to it or merit y^r farther insisting upon it. I should esteeme myselfe happy (if circumstances were proper for it) not onely to co-operate with you att this distance but to be fellow labourer amongst you & beare my part of the burden w^{ch} is so cheerfullie and profitably undergone by you. The Second Paragraf of y^r commentre doth not a little trouble me for you seem in it to insist upon a point w^{ch} according to my judgement, hath more of nicetie than substance in it & w^{ch} never the lesse as it hath upon former application obstructed the way by w^{ch} you were to arrive att the principall end, so unlesse you depart it in that you are now upon, I can hardlie promise myselfe or you any better than alike successe. The power w^{ch} is necessarie & w^{ch} will not be refused, if any be granted is ordinarie the same in substance by which other Bishops govern their dioceses. This is thankfullie accepted & managed with much fruit in other places where the condition is the same with y^{rs}. That this power doth not make who hath & acts by it ordinarie is not so much a defect of the power itselfe as the misfortune of y^r circumstances w^{ch} according to the regular & received discipline of the church doe not render you capable of haveing it in the manner you desire without incurring greater inconveniences & daingers than those w^{ch} you are afraid of. I desire you to make serious reflexion upon this point & not hazard the remaining deprived of a power w^{ch} you judge necessarie because you cannot have it with the formalities & advantages w^{ch} are rather to be wished than hoped. The last part of y^r said commontre by w^{ch} you recommend to me the care of y^r chapter is next to be considered. It hath ever bin my opinion that a chapter is very requisite, both for assistance of a Bishop whilst you have one amongst you & for preservation of Episcopall authoritie in time of vacancies; & accordinglie you may rest assured that I shall not be wanting on this point also to procure you what satisfaction is in my power. But since you know already by a long experience & by the ill successe of severall applications & some very powerfull ones made in order thereunto, you must not wonder if what you recommend to me be not obtained in the manner w^{ch} you desire & propose to y^rselves. I have had concerning this particular severall discourses with persons whose influence is strong upon deliberations of this kind & from them I find reason to conclude that y^r chapter upon the grounds it hath hitherto stood & doth att present stand, will not be allowed. It is here looked upon as illegal in its erection for want of authoritie in the creator & no lesse illegal in its continuation. Of this substantiall defect they remaine persuaided that nothing alleagable in y^r behalfe can be capable to remove the persuasion. It is not a chapter they except against but a Chapter standing upon such grounds as yours doth stand so that to procure one in vertue of a new erection & with some few limitations & reservations is a thing peradventure might be obtained without much difficultie. This is all I have to represent in answer to what you write concerning the point & I likewise commend it to the considera-

tion of y^r selfe & brethren. There remains nothing more but to take notice of the Persons who have bin indeed fit to undergoe the burden w^{ch} you desire should be layed upon one of them. I am well assured of the abilities of some by the knowledge I have of them, & I will not doubte of a like capacitie of the rest since they have y^r approbation with that of y^r brethren. I wish it were in my power to serve everie one of them in particular according to his merits but this for the present is neither desired nor pretended I will att leaste endeavour to satisfie all by procuring that the lot may fall upon one amongst them; in w^{ch} if I do not succede it shall not be my fault. When you have communicated the contents of this l^re to the rest of y^r brethren & together with them made those due reflexions which the subject deserves I hope God will inspire you to resolve on such matters as may encourage me to use my best endeavours for procuring what will most conduce to his divine glorie, to the good of English Catholiks in generall & of y^r body in particular w^{ch} is the sole ayme & desire of y^r most aff^e friend

Card. of Norfolk.

68. PHILIP THOMAS HOWARD TO ATHANASIUS CHALMERS. [Rome ?]
30 June 1685.

Original at Blairs College. It is docketed:

"Cardl. of Norfolk
Rome 30 Jan. 1685
F. Chalmers desires to go
to Mi^{ss}, but expected fro
Propda viateck & mainten^{ce}."

Addressed: "Al M^{ro} R^{mo} Pre. D
Athanasio Chambers, Scotzeze,
de l'Ord^e di S. Benedetto a
S. Scolastica
Subiaco."

Rome 30 June 1685.

I answered not y^r last of 17 January untell I had made a second tentative to see if I could gett any Masses for you at y^e Minerva as you desire, but I assure you I can gett none, they being so farre from it that they have not of long had to give unto theyr owne order heare in towne at S. Sixto who are nine Prists but have not so much as one Masse, nor know wheare to gett them without they would goe to say them in y^e churches, and in that case if you were heare and could goe aloane to say them, I thinke I might gett you some, but that being not unto y^r purpose, I know not how to helpe you, as I would willingly if I knew how. As to y^e Scottish Mission all I can doe is to give you faculteys, as I will when you desire to goe theather, but I fear y^e Propag^{da} will not give a viaticum nor a maintenance theare, since that w^{ch} they give is complained to be so little for those to whome it's appleyed. I hope things will continue well and grow better, especially if Arguile dos not prosper wth his rebels. I re-commend me to y^r Abbot, and am

Y^r most assured freind

Card^l of Norfolk.

69. PHILIP THOMAS HOWARD TO ATHANASIVS CHALMERS. Rome,
15 Jan. 1687.

Original preserved at Blairs College. It is docketed:

"Cardl. Norfolk
to f. Chambers
Rome 15 Janry
1687."

Addressed: "Al M^{ro} R^{do} Pre. il Pre.
D Athanasio Chambers, de
l'ord^e di S. Benedetto a S. Scolastica
Subbiaco."

R: 15 Jan. 87.

VR fa^r

I am obliged unto you for y^r good prayers and wishes in this new yeare, as I perceave by y^{rs} of 19 Dec^r hoping you will continue y^r good prayers whilst I wish you as many good yeares and prosperity in them as you can desire, as also unto y^r good Abbott who I hope yett continueth and will doe so long theare.

f. Placide fleming Abbott in Ratisbone is returned some time since from Londⁿ wheare is presence required a shorte voiage, and now he writes of his desire to send f. Ephram Reed Priour of S. James in Erford, f. Augustin Bruce, and f. James Bruce to Scotland, giving them very good characters for that Mission, and desiring I would give them faculteys, as I (releying and charging strictly his conscience) have done for one yeare, wth reserve of recaling them without any other reason, but beneplacito; whearefore I desire to have (inter nos) the trewest character you can give me of them, only for to govern my selfe best by. The Abbott desireth a Viaticum for them from Prop^{da} fidei, but hears is nothing to be gotten, since all it giveth annually, was long since determined and defined [?] on the nominated persons, whilst I am

Y^r most affte frend

Cardl. of Norfolk.

70. PHILIP THOMAS HOWARD TO MOTHER BARBARA BOYLE.
20 Sept. 1687.

From original in the Archives of the Dominican Nuns, Carisbrooke. The letter is unsigned, but on contemporary wrapper is written "A letter is here in my Lord Cardinⁿ own hand to Mo: Barbara of Consequen."

I suppose you had before now mine of y^e 23rd Aug. in answer unto y^{rs} of the 18 June and since it hath pleased God to call y^r Pro^l unto a better world I send now y^e General's Patten^t to make fa^r Dom^k Guillem^s Prov^l and recommend you and all y^{rs} unto him, not doubtping but he will endeavour to give yee all good satisfaction for a Confessor, Procuratrix and all other things as yee may expose y^r desires unto him, being I know not what will be done by the time this will arrive unto y^r hands since y^e last Provincial wrote unto me (from Brus^{le} on y^e 1 Aug.) that he had conferred wth you, and the both pitched on fa^r Lumsden and accordingly he wrote to fa. Dom^k Guillem^s to dispatch him from London unto you hoping he will doe

well. Which if so I hope you are well provided for but if not lett me know that I may endeavour the best wee can for yee. I am now to answer two others of y^r of the 21 and 29 August. Unto the first I desire you lett all y^r Religious know that I have spoaken of late unto the Pope (although it was not otherwise necessary) to take away the last Prov^l and others' unnecessary zeale w^{ch} might otherwise have done much more harme (and division) than good. Whearefore His Hol^e tould me that ours might follow and make use of the Dispensation w^{ch} being but for thrice a weeke to eate flesh in the common Refectory, they ought all to doe it (as I mentioned hearetofore) being the ould dispensation was only for thrice a weeke and since I saw it so I doe not know on what pretence those of that Province eate it four times in the w^k in the Common Refectory, but that being nothing unto us, ours ought to eat it only thrice a weeke according to that dispensation so confirmed now by this Holy Pope unto mee whearefore I desire no farther discourse or indiscreete zeale be pretended by any contrary unto this. All this I had written unto the last Pro^l on y^e 17 Sept^r but having that same day received a letter (just before the post went away) that he was dangerously sicke at Bor^m I stopped my letter till now that I heare he is dead; whearefore I have now burnt that letter it suffizing that I write it unto you and y^e Priour of Bor^m and y^e Prov^l to take away any new (or ould) scruples and keepe uniformity amongst all, as you have done very well to endeavour alwise. The Prov^l wrote unto mee then also that he had not time yett to advise about y^r Pensioners going sometimes abroad, but would with the first opportunitie doe to y^e best of his endeavours for all theyr good, w^{ch} since it pleaseth God he cannot more endeavour theare I have discoursed it throwly yesterday with the Gen^l of ours as before wth severall learned and experient Religious of severall orders flemings and french, all who say you may lett your children Pensioners^r goe abroad theare sometimes as it is to be left cheefely unto y^e Superiors' and yo^r discretion provided it be moderatly on dew times and fitting occasions. The like they say of the Dutchesse of Norfolk if she should come to lodge or goe in to visite yee, and the same for any women of that family of How^d. So that this will, I suppose, take away y^r (or others) scruples, whilst I hope to have answered y^r letters to all y^r satisfactions, hoping the continuation of y^r prayers for mee who want them very much as also for y^r good deceased Prov^l altho' I hope he doth not want them, being so trewly a good Religious and affectionate to all y^r, desiring to doe all for y^e best. The noble pious Earle of Salisbury with his Camerada Mr Charles Heales went hence yesterday towards England and y^e Priour of S. Jo: Pauls theyr Confessour with them, and perhaps they may goe to Brus^l to see you w^{ch} if they doe pray make them very welcome. fa. Master Tho. White will be Priour of S. Jo. Pauls in his place, as soon as his place of Penitentiary in Santa Maria Maggiore in Rome will be provided for. fa. Bachelior Raimond Greene having ended his Courses of Philosophy and Divinity, both w^{ch} he Taught at S. Jo: Paul with greate applause, will next weeke beginne his voiage to-

wards Borm, wheare he will stay for some time untill the new Provl judge best to send for him for England, or otherwise, if in the interim you are well provided for a Confessour. I am glad to heare that the Jesuits of Namur pay yee at least three per cent., of w^{ch} I spoake earnestly to theyr Provinciall, who being at theyr Chapter hear I sent for him to come unto mee, as he did, and if you desire I will doe the like unto their new Generall who is a Spaniard.

I have no time left to answer Mo^r Mag. Sheldon's letter of 29 August but thanke her for it.

71. PHILIP THOMAS HOWARD TO QUEEN MARY OF ENGLAND.
Dec. 1688.

Original letter, dateless, Add. MSS. 28225, p. 368, British Museum.

Madame,

The happines which I wish your Majesty in the approaching holy dayes of Christ-Masse is the same for which I pray his devine Majesty for all the yeare whilst the approaching of thease times give me an occasion of renewing and redoubling more earnestly the same wishes and prayers which will never be wanting whilst it pleaseth God to graunte me the honour of being

Madame

Your Majesty's
Most humble and most Obedient
Servant
Card^l of Norfolk.

72. PHILIP THOMAS HOWARD TO MGR. L. INNES. 30 Aug. 1688,
Rome.

Original preserved at Blairs College. It is docketed:

"Cardl. Norfolk
30 Aug. 1688."

Addressed: "A Mons^r

Mons^r L. Inese, Principal
du College Escossois

a Paris."

Sr

Having last weeke answered y^r former, I am now to acknowledge y^{rs} of the 9 Aug^t together with the inclosed from my good Lord Chancellour of Scotland whose infatigable endeavours for y^e good of Cath^s, I doubtp not but God will blesse, and now that my L^d B. P. Ellis hath reconciled my Lords Sunder^{ld} and Milford, I hope the Cath. affaires will goe more vigourously forwards in Scotland, and that the promotion of y^e Bishops for that Countrey may be no longer deferred, as I have written to desire his Ma^{ty}s letter to that purpose be suddenly sent heather wheare I will gett it dispatched wth all speede, and that no time may be lost, I desire you send us word w^{ch} part of Scotland is to be your district, and w^{ch} that of the other y^r Brother Bishop, for y^e not mentioning that at first for the fower Bishops for England, caused the retardance untill now that I send them theyr respective faculteys accordingly divided (according

to theyr desire) for England (and its adiacent Islands) in fower parts for them fower, and if any thing else be requisite for eyther of you, or the good of Catholiques, or it's Religion, I will in all doe my best endeavours, and supply you out of my own faculteys what will bee wanting in them w^{ch} yee will have hence w^{ch} are not so full as y^r often exigences will require, and I trust yee will use them wth that mediocrity and discretion, as will be best, least some should otherwise abuse the indulgency. In the interim I willingly graunte the ordinary faculteys you desire for the two Irish Prists (Richard Harnet of y^e Diocese of Arfort, and Antony Mongan of y^e Diocese of Cork) in our Scots Highlands, being wee must make use of Irish untell wee be furnished wth Prists of the Highlands, as I always endeavoured what I could for, but see it's not feazible sufficiently without Schooles in y^e Highlands, as I hope when you and y^r Bro^r Bishop will be setteled in Scotland will, through his Ma^{ty's} charity, and y^r cares be setteled, togeather wth what else will be best for our Religion, as is hartely wished by

S^r Y^r most aff^{te} frend
Cardl. of Norfke.

R: 30 Aug^t 88.

I have not yett seene the Relation you mention Sent by y^r Missioners to Propag^{da}, but before y^e next Congreg^{tn} theare, I shall have them, if they be sent theather.

73. PHILIP THOMAS HOWARD TO MGR. L. INNES. 18 Jan. 1689,
Rome.

Original preserved at Blairs College. It is docketed:

"Card Norfolk
18 Jan^r, 1689."

Addressed: "A Mons^r
Mons^r Inese, Principall
du College Escossois
a Paris."

S^r 18 Jan. 89.

I thanke you for y^{rs} of y^e 27 Dec^r w^{ch} I receave this poste by Mon^{sr} le Breu [perhaps Bren or even Bran] expeditioner, but that w^{ch} you mention to have sent y^e former poste from my good Lord Melfort, I cannot heare any thing of at y^e posthouse, or elsewheare, as very often the letters sent by that poste miscarrey, especially when they are not inclosed in some expeditioners packett, or that the letters are greate. Heare came yesterday an expresse dispatched from ye Postmaster of Lions, with a long relation of his Ma^{ty's} escape and safe arrivall at St Germaines wheare he is wth her Ma^{ty} and our Prince, for all w^{ch} miraculous escapes God almighty be ever thanked, as I yett firmly hope he will at last comfort and helpe them against all theyr barbarous ennemys and restore them after theyr so greate sufferings for his cause only. My humble Service unto my L^d Melford and Lady, and if I have any other frends about theyr Ma^{ty's} or theare; I wish M^r Conna " [Conne] " and his weave wth you, and when you have any newse worth knowing, please to imparte it, for heare wee have every day severall newses, but can beleeve none.

I will not often trouble you wth answers when nothing worth hence,
but am

Y^rs as you Know C N.

74. PHILIP THOMAS HOWARD TO MGR. L. INNES [?]. 27 Nov. 1690,
Rome.

Original preserved in Blairs College. It is docketed:;

"Card^l Norfolk

27 Nov^r 1690."

S^r

I have y^rs of the currant wth an inclosed from his Ma^ty as I
now trouble you wth y^e two inclosed for both theyr Ma^tys, and do
expect that perhaps next weeke many other letters from Card^l
and others, may be sent mee for theyr Ma^tys, it being the usual way
heare at this time of the yeare, to send theyr Boni festi, as they cale
them, w^{ch} is to wish theyr Ma^tys a good Christmas and new yeare, of
w^{ch} Ceremony they are very free heare, and expect exact answers, as
they receave from all other Kings, Queenes, and greate Princes, I
will doe as well as I can to send them although I know not well unto
whome they ought to be sent, so much y^e more that the french post
is not only extraordinarily deare, but very unsafe especially when
they are packetts w^{ch} they very often open to see and reseale very
clouwerly. However I never write newse or any thing that may
offend any, as I have also given over to receave any from others,
the world being now so extravagant that what is intended well, is
often calumniated unto the Contrary, if one will not doe and say,
according unto every ons fancy, w^{ch} is impossible, and all my en-
deavours are cheefely for his Ma^tys service for w^{ch} I have many
good words, but not so good deedes as wee have neede of; however
our good H. fa^r doth assure mee he will doe all he can for him, as
indeede I think he will, but complaineth, not without so much
truth, that he is left very poore for so many expences as he is oblidged
unto, w^{ch} now increase by necessity of sending soldiers into his states
of Bolognia and ferrara, least the Hereticall and unruley Germain
soldiers Should enter into his Dominions for Winter Quarter, as they
doe in his neighbour Princes. Finally his Hol^s will doe all he can
for a Gen^l peace, and his Ma^tys restauration without both w^{ch}
Catholique Religion will suffer infinitely, and perhaps even in Italy
it selfe, but the greate difficulty will be how to compose the greate
differences amongst so many contrary pretences, without God al-
mighty out of his infinite mercey cause something or other to happen
for the good of the Church, whilst my poore prayers and endeavours
shall not be wanting y^e best I can as being

Y^r most aff^{te} to Serve you

R: 27 Nov^r 90.

C. Of Norfke.

75. PHILIP THOMAS HOWARD TO MGR. L. INNES. Rome, July 1692.

Original preserved at Blairs College. It is docketed:

"Card Norfolk

Rec^d 13 Aug.

92."

"Cardl Norfolk
July
1692."

Addressed: "A Monsieur
Mons^r Luis Inese
a Paris."

S^r I have y^{rs} of the 22 June by your Brother who I shall most willingly doe all the good I can for y^r sake, and his owne, and particularly for the good of Catholiks in that Mission w^{ch} now certainly must have greate neede, especially since his Ma^{ty}s late disapointem^t, but I hope it's only deferred, as all trew Subiects ought to pray may be speedely, and I hope the birth of y^e Princesse will helpe towards it, and if in the interim I shall be any otherwise usefull unto you, you may be assured to find mee

Your Most affte to Serve you
Cardl. of Norfke.

76. PHILIP THOMAS HOWARD TO MGR. L. INNES. 25 Nov. 1692,
Rome.

Copy preserved at Blairs College. It is addressed:
"A Mons^r

Mons^r Louis Inese
a S^t Germain."

S^r

R: 25 Nov^r 92.

I have y^{rs} of y^e 27 Oct^r and was as much surprised as y^r selfe when y^r brother tould me first that he would returne to Scotland, but since he had beene theare so late and imagined his so speedy returne so requisite, I would not hinder him, and he having gotte audience of his Hol^s tould him of his intention, w^{ch} y^e Pope could not but praise, and gave him a large Viaticum, w^{ch} is not ordinary heare, but y^r brother telling me afterwards his reasons w^{ch} I could not thing very efficacious to make so speedy a returne on, was persuaded to stay yett some months, and by y^{rs} I cannot perceave eyther reasons or fittignes for his return, but leave all to y^r best iudgm^t, for where-soever he or you are, I shall be alwise

Y^r most affte frend
Cardl. of Norfke.

I have related y^r desire of a new Bull for y^r Colledge, and it's sent to S. Offitio wheare those things passe, M^r Lesley solliciting for it.

77. PHILIP THOMAS HOWARD TO MGR. L. INNES. 24 Feb. 1693,
Rome.

Original preserved at Blairs College. It is docketed:

"Card. Norfolk
24 feb^r 1693
B^r Walter."

Addressed: "A Mons^r
Mons^r Inese, au College
Escossois a Paris."

S^r I have y^{rs} of y^e 19 January by w^{ch} I perceave you desire y^r brother should remaine here, as he may doe if he will, being nobody

that I know of, will hinder his staying heare, only that he went without my knoledge precipitatly, with an other, unto y^e Pope to tell him how much they want Missioners in Scotland, and thearefore he would goe himselfe theather, w^{ch} the Pope could not but approve of, not knowing that his returne theather would rather doe harme to others than good, whearfore the good ould man gave him a good viaticum, although wth much adoe, being he appleyeth all he can gett, and borrow for the new Hospitall of beggars (of both sexes) in S^t John of Lateran, and if I had knowen that y^r brother would have tould y^e Pope of his intended voiage, I would have stopped it untill better information from you, for although he tould me of his intention of returning into Scotland, I tould him if he would goe, I would not hinder him, but wondered that he who knew so well Rome, should have come so long and expensive a voiage, wth intention to stay heare, and so soone after intend to returne I know not whearefore, so much the more that I gotte him a good place and subsistance heare wheare he hath no greate obligation, or hardshippe to undergoe, Mr Lesley having desired mee to gett it for him a good while before he came, as I did, and now for me to tell y^e Pope that after he hath given him his Viaticum, he will not goe, is not proper for mee, but he who brought him so headlong unto y^e Pope, may tell him, if he will, that he hath repented, and his Viaticum may serve him for other occasions at present; insomuch that I tould y^r brother both before, and now, what you wrote of his going, or staying heare, eyther of w^{ch} I leave to y^r and his disposall, it being not fitting I should bidde him stay if he hath tould the Pope and taken his mony for y^e Contrary. I having done my endeavours (for y^e Mission and y^r sake) to gett him a good settlem^t heare if he had thought it so, but if he have a minde to thinke it not for his purpose; Liberavi animam meam. When you finde fitting youths, and lett me beforehand know theyr qualiteys, and adges, with what else will be requisite to be receaved heare, I will receive them when there are places vacant, especially those of the Highlands who ought to be preferred. Heare is now one who I suppose you know caled Mr James Kennedy, who came with good recomendations from y^e Abbot of Ratisbone wheare he was a Monke, but y^e Abbott could not keepe him, nor others because of a kind of famine there. I putt him in a place in towne wheare he hath all necessarys, to experience his behaviour and heare more of him, w^{ch} is good (as he hath done heatherto) he shall be putt into this Scottish Colledge, and what other service I can doe for you or the Misson, I will very willingly, remaining

Y^r most affte frend

R: 24 feb. 93.

Cardl. of Norfke.

78. PHILIP THOMAS HOWARD TO —————. 2 May 1694,
Castel Gandolpho.

Original preserved at Blairs College. It is docketed:

"Castel Gandolfo,

11 May, 1694.

11. Cardl. di Norfolk."

S^r Castel Gand^{to} 11 May.

I have y^r of the 9 together with thⁱnclosed for you and M^r Innese, and at the same time one from his Ma^{ty} and my L^d Melfort, all to the purpose, but being you say wee must stay to heare wheather or no M^r Nicolson will accept (being it's written unto you that he will not) wee must expect farther notice, untell w^{ch} my returne to Rome is quite unnecessary, whearefore I answer not yett his Ma^{ty} or my L^d Melfort, but at my returne a few dayes hence, will endeavour my best Service, and if in the interim I may be otherwise servisable unto you, I am

Y^r most aff^{te} to Serve you|
Cardl. of Norfke.

I send you backe y^r letters, together wth M^r Walter Innesses.

79. WILL OF PHILIP THOMAS HOWARD. Rome, 9 June 1694.

Original translation in the Archives of S. Dominic's, London.

A copy of the Cardinall's will, translated out of another Italian copy. By Fr. Raymund Greene, Prior.

On the 9th day of June, 1694. In the 2nd Indiction, and the 3rd year of the Pontificate of the most holy Lord, Pope Innocent the 12th.

The most Eminent & most Reverend Lord Philip Thomas Howard of Norfolk, Priest & Cardinall of the holy Roman Church, by the title of S. Mary of the Minerva; by me notarius very well known: Sound by the grace of God in mind, sense, hearing, sight, & understanding and all his other sentiments: tho' weak of Body, & for that cause lying sick a Bed: Knowing very well that every One is subject to death, and that by how much the more certain This is, so much the more uncertain is the Time and Point thereof: to this effect it was, that from the 11th day of March last past, taking into consideration the Disposition of his goods, He made a collection of what he deliberated to do in a testamentary Paper, wherein he had expressed his will. To which the present for other emergent Reasons, finding Himself in very good sentiments, being willing to adjoine some other Particularities & Dispositions; to the end that no Contention or Controversy should arise about his Inheritance; He resolved to consign to me Notarius the said Testamentary Paper; (which conformeable, and according, unto the Faculty granted Him by Clement the 10th of holy memery, by a Breeve dated the 8th day of July, in the year 1676, and the 6 year of his Pontificate) He did give and consign to me Notarius, with his own proper hands, in the presence of the witnesses underwritten the said Testamentary Paper; written as I asserted by the own hand of his Eminency; and subscribed and countersigned at the Bottom with his own seal, impressed in Spanish wax and bearing date the 11th day of March as appears by the tenour etc. The which Paper sayes, and declares, and Wills, that is, has in all its Parts & Circumstances, its full & entire effect; in the self same manner as if it were a Testament, order'd with all the Solemnities that the Lawes require even for a *Nuncupative Testament*, which is said to be *without writting*. Declaring This to

be His Will & Disposition, in the Manner & Forme contained in the said Folio; which was read & recited by me Notarius in the presence of the underwritten witnesses with a loud & intelligible voice. And because, as it said, the most Eminent Lord Cardinal Howard has judg'd, and resolv'd to adjoine with the said Paper, & unto the dispositions made therein, the underwritten Legacies and other Conditions which at the time he made the said Paper were left out; Therefore in Vigour of the said *Faculty*, & by way of a Testamentary Disposition, as aforesaid, and (if it were necessary) in vigour of a *Supplement to his will, spontaneously*, and in all the best manner that can, or ought to be; He does dispose and adjoine as followes; That is, First of all. By way of Legacy, & in the best manner that can be, he does leave to Mr. Charles Hill an hundred Roman Crownes. Also in the same forme, to Mr. Francis Clayton a hundred Roman Crownes. To Mr. Stephen Wagman a hundred Roman Crownes. To Mr. Peter Smitt a hundred Roman Crownes. Also to Mr. John & Mr. Charles Dreyden fifty Roman Crownes a-peice. Also to Georg. Kell he leaves his *Cupboard* of Provision assigned unto him by His Eminency; beginning from the day of his Death. The which Legacies, He does declare, that they are all of Them for one only time, over & above That which He had disposed in their favour in the forementioned inserted Testamentary *Paper*; and that they shall be paid six months after his Death. Because so is etc. Also he does leave unto the Venerable College for one yeare of Rent of the said Pallace, in the best manner that can be. Item, but as for all & each his goods, as well Moveables, as Immoveables, *Semoventi*, Accounts, Creditts, & Actions of whatsoever Sort & kind, in whatsoever place they are pitt, & are existent, and do belong & appertaine; He does make, institute, and with his owne mouth does name Universall Heir the Venerable Religion of St. Dominique of the Province of England; or for that the very Reverend Father Thomas *Bianchi*, Dominican, Provinciall of the said Province of England; and after his death the other Provincials that shall succeed in the said Province; for the Ends & Effects contained & expressed in the said Testamentary *Paper*, consigned as above. To the which in All and through All, *Regard is to be had*. And he wills and commands, that this be inviolably observed, fulfilled, & put in execution with the said his Inheritance in all its parts & Circumstances. Because so is etc. And this the said Most Eminent Cardinal of Norfolkke does say, & does declare to be his last will & Disposition; and will it have the same value as if it were a Nuncupative Testament, without writing and if on this account it should not be of value enough, that it has the value of a *Codicillo*, given by reason of Death, & by the reason of the Apostolicall Faculties granted Him as aforesaid in all the best manner that can be, Cassing & Annulling all other kind of Disposition that might have been made to this present one, with any kind soever of Derogatory Clause. And he wills & Declares, that this present One be preferred above all the Rest, and that it ought to have its full effect. Because so is etc. In the best manner that this can be done. *To which the Present Witnesses have putt their hands.*

The tenour of the aforesaid paper is etc.

In the Name of the Father, & of the Son, & of the Holy Ghost. Amen. I Philip Thomas Howard of Norfolk, Preist & Cardinal of the Holy Roman Church; by the Title of S. Mary of the Minerva, do make by the present Writing this my last Testament & Will, in the following Forme. First I recommend my poor soule to the infinite Mercy of God, and to the Intercessions of the most holy Virgin Mary, S. Dominique, S. Thomas of Canterbury, S. Thomas of Aquin, S. Peter Martyr, St. Catharine of Siena, & of all my other holy advocates. As to my vile Body, I desire that it may be buried with as little Pompe & charges as is possible, in the Church of the Minerva in Rome, with a little stone, a very ordinary One, with the sole Inscription of my Name. And that my soul may be prayed for, I ordaine that two thousand low masses de Requie be said for my soul. But in case I do not die in Rome, I desire to be buried in the most ordinary fashion that can be, in that place where my Executors shall please. And in the same place shall be said (if possible) the aforesaid masses. As to my temporall Goods, I first of all ordaine that eight thousand Roman Crownes be paid for the debt which I owe of two thousand pounds english sterling; the which my brother, Henry late deceased Duke of Nortfolke, lent me; and would, that after my death they shall be given for the benefitt of his Children of his second wife, the late deceased Dutchess Dowager of Nortfolke. And to the end they may be distributed as they ought, I ordaine that they be consigned to my nephew my Lord George Howard of Nortfolke, the first Begotten of the said Deceased Dutches, to distribute them accordingly. I give to all those who shall be enrowled in the list of my Service at the time of my Death, and also my Physitian Guidarelli, an entire yeare of Payment, beginning from the time of my Death. I give two thousand Roman Crownes to found for ever in the Convent of the Flemmish Dominicans of Bruxelles, two perpetual Places; the one for the English Father Confessour of the English Nunnes in Brusseles of the same order; and the other for a lay-Brother or Priest, at the pleasure of the English Father Provinciall of the said Order pro tempore. The which shall live together in the said Convent of the Flemmish Dominicans in Brussels, and shall be alwaies Companion of the Confessour; and the said Convent shall be obliged to give alwaies unto both the forementioned Religious, their Table, Cloathing, and every thing else, Convenient & Religious: and also their Doctour of Physick with their Physick; and two good & convenient cells, in one of which there is to be a good Chimney to make a fire: which is to be at the expences of the Nunnes. And in case that Brother Henry Peck does outlive me, my desire is that as long as he lives, He may enjoy the place of being companion to the Confessour. I give two thousand Roman Crownes to the said Monastery of the English Dominican Nunnes at Bruseles. I give five hundred Roman Crownes to the Flemish Ursoline nunnes in Rome. I give a thousand Roman Crownes to found for ever a Chaplains place of one daily masse, which shall be said every day in the Church of the aforesaid nunes; and shall be such a masse as shall be for the

Conveniency of the said Nunnes, but yet applying it for my soule. All those my *Vestments*, or any thing else I have left in the custody of the aforesaid Nunnes, I do give unto the said nunes for the Good of their Convent. I give unto the Chiesa Nova in Rome my four great Candlesticks of Silver, with the Crosse also, that are in my Chappell. I give One of the white best vestments for Mass to the Convent of the Minerva. I give to my Master de Camera, il Sig^{re} John Baptista Novelli two of my greatest Candlesticks of silver that stand upon the *Stanzas*; intending that they shall be for his first-borne daughter, whose godfather I am. I give unto Monsig^{re} Ellis, the English Bishop, a hundred Roman Crownes. I beseech his Holyness to be pleased to accept of a picture of Our Lady, with the Child Jesus, & S. Joseph & S. John Baptist, painted by Raphael. To the most Eminent Lord Cardinal Paluzzio Altieri the best of my English clocks, To the most Eminent Lord Cardinal Nerli another clock, which he pleases. To the most Eminent Lord Cardinal Marescholli another w^{ch} he pleases. To the most Eminent Lord Cardinal Spada, another clock w^h he pleases: Beseeching their most Eminent Lordships, my Patrones, to compassionate my poverty and my Confidence, if I Beg of them to be pleased to be my Executours, in case that I die in Italy. And all the rest of my goods I give to buy & found the Colledge of St. Thomas of Aquin of the Walloun Dominicans in doway, to make a colledge for the English Dominicans. And in case One cannot compass the buying of that Colledge or some other place in Doway, or some other convenient place for that Effect in Louvain, Brussells, Antwerp, or some other City in the low Countries where it shall seeme good to the Provinciaall of England pro Tempore, I will that it be given to the Convent of the English Dominicans of Bornhem in Flanders; being my self a son, tho' a most unworthy one, of our holy Patriarch S. Dominique. And therefore I beg of their Eminencies that they will be contented that in whatsoever place I die in the Father Provinciaall of England of the same Order that shall be at the time may be also one of the Executours of this my last Will Testament & Will made in my house at Rome this eleventh day of March, 1694. Written All & signed, with my proper hand, and sealed with my owne seale

The place of * y^e seale Il Card^{le} de Norfolk.

In the *Codicillo* made of his will by his Eminency, he sayes at the Bottome; That he leaves to the Bishop Monsig^{re} Philip Michael Ellis the Coach that used to serve his Lordship, with the horses & furniture. Because so it is etc.

80. PHILIP THOMAS HOWARD TO POPE INNOCENT XII. Rome, 11 June 1694.

Copy in the Westminster Archives, Vol. 34, No. 49, p. 175.

Beat^{me} Padre.

[Copia.] Io spero che la misericordia d'Iddio mi fara la g^{ra} di passare de questo a miglior vita. Il solo rammarico che m'affligge é il lasciare gl' affari dell'Inghilterra in un stato sì dubbioso ed incerto, per il che ardisco supplicare la S. V^{ra} in quest' ultimi respiri

di costituire colla sua sollita benignita una Cong^{re} de Card^{li} per sentire dalla med^a ogni cosa ch' imparta a qual povero Re e la Relig^e Catt. ne Regni quando si tratara la Pace cio ch' Io confido essere vicino. V^{ra} S. si degni sentire il n^{ro} Vescovo Inglese e di continuargli la sua Paterna Prott^e perche possa stare a suoi Ss^{mi} Piedi per servizio della di lui Patria e Monarca, alli quali io credo sara piu utile in questa Corte, ch'altra banda, come huomo discreto, di sapere e buon costume. Con che domandando umilm^{te} alla S. V. la Sua Paterna beneditt^e bagio all med^a i Ssmi Piedi. Di Casa li 11 Jiug^o 1694.

Il Card^{le} di Norfolcia.

80.

Translation.

Most Holy Father.

[Copy.] I hope that the Mercy of God will give me Grace to pass from this to a better life. The only regret which troubles me is to have to leave affairs in England in so doubtful and so uncertain a state, for the which reason I warmly beseech your Holiness with this my last breath with your usual goodness, to constitute a Congregation of Cardinals, before whom may be heard every thing that regards that poor King and the Catholic Religion in such Kingdoms, when there is question of that Peace which I trust will soon come now.

Your Holiness will deign to listen to our English Bishop and to continue Your Paternal Protection to him so that he may remain at Your most holy Feet for the service of his Country and his Monarch, to which I believe he will prove more useful, than would any other person, being a discreet man, of knowledge, and of a good manner of life. With which, asking humbly from Your Holiness Your Paternal Benediction, I kiss your most Holy Feet.

From my House 11th June 1694.

The Card^{al} of Norfolcia.

ADDENDA.

TWO LETTERS FROM FR. PHILIP HOWARD O.P.

CONTRIBUTED BY R. CECIL WILTON, B.A., ARCHIVIST AT
NORFOLK HOUSE.

Both letters are addressed to Fr. Howard's younger brother, the Hon. Charles Howard of Greystoke.

Letter I.

Addressed.—These ffor the Rgt Hon^{ble} Mr. Charles Howard at Arundell House, London. par amijs. Seal of Howard.

Deare Brother—I have according to your order inquired for that gentlewoman about our Queene which my sister spoake of, and have made a kinde of complement unto Miss Salsbury, but I finde her not to be the woman, she having no acquaintance with my sister, her owne name being Salsbury, she being a Yorkshire woman. This is all of that at present, but we will perhaps come by your house next tuesday, for that evening the courte is to lodge at fflarnam which we are tould is hard by yore house so that if the Harbingers

provide us not good lodging, my Uncle Aubigny and I will give your house the trouble of us for that night. My service to your sister yourself, Gaffer and all friends from

your Magpey
Pippitt.

Portsmouth 23 May* 1662.

My Uncle sayeth you may rather expect us nor goe from London if you bee theare, for if neede bee we will take possession of your house our selves to lodge in that night, which is all, for we must bee backe in the morning early at M^a before the Queen sets out.

Letter II.

Addressed—These ffor the R^{ht} Hon^{ble} Mr. Charles Howard at Dorkin. Seal, Classical figure.

Deare Brother:

I am glad to heare by Mr. Kamoys that you and my sister with the little young frere Conyséphon are theare, and in good health, for if we goe to Hampton-Court to keepe our Christ-Masse theare I must make a passe to your^{*} Castle to cutt off Gaffer's beard, as in the interim M^{trs} William hath done with my purse, being fledde into Wales as Mr. Hughes telleth mee, whearefore I hope you will advise with him, and wheares else you judge best, to doe something effectual with all speede for the recovery of it and what else may be dew to you, being it must be all recovered in your name, and without it I will have no longer patience but untell the plague at London quitte those honest Balys, that I may send them to your fresh ayer to hunt you out of your Castle and holes in the grottes, to plague you above ground.

Mr. Hughes promiseth we shall be payed this halfe yeares rent, the middle of next month, but from Mr. West I cannot gett a pénney, although I assure you I have more neede now than ever especially since in all our great Indian prizes wee tooke from the Hollanders we cannot heare of the Philosophers stone taken in it, or hardly any other stone or thing of value (but papper), come cleere to the share of his Majesty or any courtier, or land man, whearefore wee must hope releefe only out of your free and bountifull land taxes unto us.

Your poore magpey courtiers

P. Howd.

Oxford 24 Nov: 65.

* The marriage between Charles II and Catharine of Braganza had taken place on May 21 and the Court was on its way to London. Charles Howard was then staying at Arundel House in the Strand, the town house of the Earl of Arundel, Duke of Norfolk. Is the name Magpey a brother's jest at the Dominican, a chattering bird of black and white plumage?—R.C.W.

* The Court was at Oxford on account of the Plague of London. Allusion is made to the great want of money at Court despite the victories over the Dutch. Charles Howard was fond of gardening, hence the reference to the "pottes" which were part of the garden in his place at Dorking, here described as a "Castle." At least it would seem to be Dorking that is referred to and not Greystoke in Cumberland, his principal seat. Charles was the centre of the family, though the fourth son, the eldest being Thomas the Fifth Duke, the second Henry the Sixth Duke, the third Philip the Cardinal.—R.C.W.

No. II.

ENGLISH DOMINICAN PAPERS
(mostly in Haverstock Hill Priory Archives)AND
OBITUARY ROLL.

CONTRIBUTED BY THE VERY REV. ROBERT BRACEY, O.P.

INTRODUCTION.

Of the rather scanty records that remain to us, all those that appear of special interest are set forth at length in the following pages. Those relating to matters of mere administration, such as Acts of Provincial Chapters, Confirmations of Elections, and Grants of Degrees, have not been included. The order adopted is mainly chronological. The papers begin in 1619, and terminate in 1829, the year of Catholic Emancipation.

Prior to the Reformation the Friars Preachers, or Dominicans, possessed some fifty-four houses in England, as well as a convent of Nuns of the Second Order (at Dartford, in Kent). All these foundations were suppressed by Henry VIII, and involved in a common ruin.

Under Queen Mary an attempt was made at revival. Some scattered friars were gathered together, and a community formed in the former Augustinian Priory and well-known Church of St. Bartholomew, Smithfield, and the nuns were restored to Dartford.

These houses were dissolved by Elizabeth in 1559. Although thus officially desolated, and losing its corporate life, the English Dominican Province was never totally extinguished. There were still English subjects in Dominican monasteries on the continent, and some of these returned to labour in stealth at home, in squalid town tenements, or lonely country-houses. One of their number acted as superior, with the title of Vicar-General.

But in 1658 the most eminent of them, Philip Thomas Howard, afterwards Cardinal, restored the ancient discipline, and re-established community life, by founding a house of English Dominicans at Bornhem, in Flanders, and a convent of Nuns of the Second Order at Vilvorde (subsequently transferred to Brussels).

Right down to the French Revolution, when the Fathers came back to England and began to build afresh on new lines, all English Dominican life centres in Bornhem, the nursery of their missions, and the *alma mater* of a long succession of missionaries. All the existing priories and houses have sprung from it, and from it draw their traditions, their spirit, and their inspirations. It alone preserved the continuity of English Dominican life, and is the golden link between past and present.

Bornhem is a village in East Flanders, midway between Antwerp and Aalst, and seven leagues north-west of Brussels. Dom Pedro Coloma, Baron of Bornhem, Receiver-General for Flanders under Philip II of Spain, was the original founder of the Convent, in which he placed a large and notable relic of the True Cross (now one of the great treasures of St. Dominic's Priory, Haverstock Hill, London). The English Dominicans took canonical possession of the church and house on April 17th, 1658. They enlarged the buildings and added to the lands, and established a novitiate. They also started a college or school, which for generations was to be a noted place of education for English Catholics.

After the Restoration of King Charles II to the throne of his an-

cestors, the influence at the English Court of their first Prior, Fr. Thomas Howard, now Grand Almoner to Queen Catharine of Braganza, was a great help to the rising community, and his subsequent elevation to the Cardinalate assisted him in placing his new foundations on a solid and lasting basis.

The history of Bornhem, during its tenure by the English Dominicans, is illustrated by the documents and papers in the present section. It had thirty-four Priors, down to the time of the Revolution. Saved from destruction, the wreckage of the property was sold in 1825. The convent still exists, and is the centre of beneficent activity, the Bernardine Fathers who now possess it maintaining within its walls a large free day-school of some five hundred boys.

The English Dominicans also possessed (from 1696 to the Revolution) a college at Louvain, in connection with that University. It was largely frequented by students, and its professors had a high standing. In all, it had sixteen Rectors, and was of great service to the English Province and to religion in general. Out of the proceeds of the sale of this property, or what little could be saved of it, two burses in the University were endowed in modern times, and to them English Dominicans are always nominated.

In Rome, too, the Province had a house—the well-known church and convent of SS. Giovanni e Paolo, afterwards the residence of St. Paul of the Cross, and to-day the headquarters of the Passionist Order. Cardinal Howard obtained a grant of this property in 1675 from Pope Clement X, and in the course of years many professors, officials, and students divided their time between it and Bornhem, and a number of good missionaries were trained there. Owing to paucity of numbers the convent was surrendered in 1697.

For a short time the English Province also possessed the Dominican Convent at Tangier. This was transferred to them from the Portuguese Fathers in 1664, as a consequence of the marriage of Charles II to Catharine of Braganza, who brought Tangier to England as part of her dowry. The convent was later on transferred to the Irish Province.

R.B.

NOTE.—A very full account of the history of Bornhem, and of the colleges at Louvain and Rome, and of several of the most prominent Religious will be found in the papers contributed by the late Rev. C. F. R. Palmer, O.P., to "Merry England" in the vols. for 1887, 1888, 1889, and 1890.

See also a complete notice of all the Fathers and Brothers of the English Province, by the same writer, covering the period 1650 to 1882, in "Obituary Notices of the Friars Preachers of the English Province, compiled from the archives of the Master-General at Rome, and the records of the Province" (London, Burns & Oates, 1884).

A.

AUTHENTICATION OF THE MIRACULOUS APPEARANCE OF A CROSS AT THE DEATH OF MR. THOMAS WORTHINGTON, GRANDFATHER OF FR. THOMAS WORTHINGTON,* AT LOUVAIN, OCTOBER 1619.

In nomine Domini, Amen.

A Copie extracted from y^e original by Thomas Worthington Dec. 18, a. 1708.

Tenore praesentis Instrumenti cunctis pateat evidens et sit notum quod coram nobis notariis publicis Apostolica et Archiducali autoritatibus admissis Lovanii et residen-

* Fr. Thomas Worthington, O.P. (1671-1754), came of the old Catholic family of the Worthingtons, long seated at Blainscoe, near Wigan, Lancs. He was Prior of Bornhem, and four times Provincial.

tibus subsignatis ad haec requisitis comparuerint Reverend: et venerabiles personae scilicet R^{cd}s D^{ns}s Pater Joannes de Hadelier Societatis Jesu Religiosus et venerabilis D^{ns}s Stephanus Barnes Presbyter et Confessarius monialium S. Monicæ, S.Th. Bac., declarantes quod probe norint Nobilem quondam et generosum virum Thomam Worthington, Natione Anglum nuperrime in oppido Lovanensi defunctum; quod ei adfuerint in postremo suo morbo; et viderint aperte una hora ab obitu vel circiter in fronte ejusdem Crucem unam perfectam subrubei coloris velut pencillo factam: et deinde duobus vel tribus diebus etiam immediate ante sepulturam vidisse vestigium istius ejusdem Crucis ut antea sed in rubore majore visae; affirmantes in fide sacerdotis praemissa esse vera; Comparavit quoque Henricus de Smit pictor declarans et affirmans juramento solemnem insuper in manibus notarii prestitum quod predictum generosum virum D^{nm} Thomam Worthington depinxit immediate ante sepulturam suam, adeo ut ipse eundem juverit poni in Capulo et Sarcophago; et notaverit etiam hanc apertissime Crucem unam adhuc satis perfectam subrubei coloris in fronti predicti Dⁿⁱ Worthington.

Campani⁴ quoque Sorores Barbara Bausaert, et Anna Bodaer, religiosae professae in Majore Xenodochio S. Elizabeth in Oppido Lovaniensi supradicto declarantes sese inservisse supradicto D^{ño} Thoma de Worthington in postremo suo morbo usque ad mortem inclusive, et vidisse sequentia: Quod uno quadrante horae vel circiter ante mortem appareret et remaneret in fronte ejusdem Worthington Crux una subrubei coloris ita undique perfecta quasi pencillo fuisset facta: Quodque Crux illa remanserit usque ad ejusdem in capulo inclusionem. Declaraverunt insuper quod dum cadaver ejus verenter amoverent de lecto, idque lavarent apparuerint in dorso et humeris ac brachiis suis multa vestigia seu stigmata rubra ad instar alicujus qui non admodum diu antea fuisset flagellatus seu virgis caesus; praemissam suam declarationem unanimiter super professione sua affirmantes esse veram idque de Confessariis suis aliorumque suorum superiorum assensu et licentia. Et in horum fidem rogaverunt Comparantes una cum Nobili Marie Alana vidua defuncti

.....
Copiam hanc scriptam ex originali Instrumento Notariali confecto per quondam Joannem Hermans Notarium

Attestor ego, Infrascriptus Notarius Publicus e Suprema Senatus Brabantiae Curiae admissus Lovanii residens.

P. Janssens,

No^{is}, 1662.

Translation.

By the tenour of these presents be it known and evident to all men that there appeared before us, a Notary Public at Louvain admitted by Apostolic and Archducal* authority, and before the necessary witnesses, the Reverend and worshipful Father John de Hadelier, S.J., and Master Stephen Barnes, S.T.B., priest and confessor to the Nuns of St. Monica. They declared that they well knew a certain noble and well-born English-

* The "Archdukes" Albert and Isabella governed Belgium as a semi-independent appanage 1598-1633.

man, one Thomas Worthington, lately deceased in the town of Louvain. That they came to him in his last sickness. That they saw clearly one hour or thereabouts after his death, upon his forehead as if made by a pencil a Cross of a red colour, and thereafter for two or three days right up to the time of burial they saw the mark of the same Cross but in a deeper red; affirming the same to be true, upon their priestly faith. There also appeared one Henry de Smit, painter, declaring and affirming by solemn oath before us the said Notary that he did execute a painting of the aforesaid Thomas Worthington immediately before his burial, and that he helped to place him in his shell and sarcophagus. That he noticed most plainly this same Cross still perfect and of a red colour on the forehead of the said Master Worthington.

There appeared also Sisters Barbara Beauseart and Anne Bodaer, professed religious in the Great Hospital of St. Elizabeth in the Town of Louvain aforesaid, declaring that they nursed the said Thomas Worthington in his last illness up to the time of his death, and saw the following things: About a quarter of an hour before death, there appeared on his forehead a Cross of a pale red colour as perfect in form as if made by a pencil; this Cross remained up to the time he was placed in his shell; moreover while they reverently moved the corpse from the bed and washed it, there appeared on the back, shoulders, and arms red marks or stigmata as on one who not long before had been scourged or broken by rods. This declaration they affirmed on their profession to be true, and made by the license of their confessor and other superiors. And in testimony of its truth they quoted witnesses, together with the noble lady Mary Allen* the widow of the deceased man

The above agrees with the original Notarial Instrument drawn up by a certain John Hermans, Notary Public. I attest this, as a Notary admitted by the Supreme Council of Brabant and residing at Louvain.

P. Janssens,
Notary,
1662.

A Copie of 2 letters
from my Great Uncle
Richard Worthington
to my Grandfather
William Extracted
from y^e Originals by
Tho^s Worthington
Dec: 18, A: 1708.

. I have been sent to from y^e princesse of Hoochsellerens [*sic*] who lives at Bergen-op-Zoom for a relation of y^e Crosse which appeared in our father's forehead when he dyed. Doe you know or have heard say that from y^e little Crosse which was made of y^e holie Crosse & which my Father had at y^e hour of death by him, y^t I say from y^t Crosse came some beams of light to my Father's forehead, & y^t so the Crosse was imprinted in his forehead, at first in y^e manner of a light, & afterwards turned to red as his picture shews? I pray write to me about what you know concerning this. Who made the authentick testimonie? Was it not old Hermans? is not the picture which my Sister Ann had in her keeping y^e original? is not that in our dyning roome y^e Copie? doe not y^e picture of my father in y^e dyning room & Cardinal Alan's belong to you?

From Lovain, 7ber 29, 1661. Y^r most loving Brother,
Richard Worthington.

* Cardinal Allen was her uncle.

..... As concerning y^e Princesse, she is a noble lady of this country married to a German Prince. She is a very devout Lady, & as I am informed she can speak English. M^r Hendrick Smit hath made y^e copie of y^r picture of my Father for this princesse, & it is well made

B.

THE WORTHINGTON PEDIGREE.*

Arms.—Arg., 3 dung-forks, 2 and 1, Sa.

Crest.—A goat passant arg., holding in the mouth an oak-branch ppr., fructed Or.

Thomas de Worthington, Lord of the Manor of Worthington,† co. Lanc., temp. Henry III.

William de Worthington, s. and h. of Thomas.

William de Worthington, s. and h. of William=Alice.

1. Hugh de Worthington, d. circa ann. 43 Edw. III. From him descended the line of Worthington, of Worthington Hall.

2. William.

William de Worthington, of Bleynesclo, co. Lanc., in his wife's right; temp. Edw. II & Edw. III=Isabel, d. and h. of John de Bleynesclo, of Bleynesclo.‡

1. Thomas.

2. Nicholas.

Thomas de Worthington, temp. Edw. III and Rich. II=Margery.

1. Ralph.

2. Richard.

Ralph de Worthington, temp. Rich. II to Hen. VI=Joan.

Henry Worthington, s. and h., temp. Hen. VI=Katherine, d. of

William Heyton, of Heyton, co. Lanc.

Peter Worthington, s. and h., temp. Edw. IV. to Hen. VII=Joan, d. and coh. of Richard Lowde, of Preston, in Amounderness.

1. Richard.

2. Edward.

3. John.

1. Jane=John Halsall, of Whittle, co. Lanc.

2. Margaret.

Richard Worthington, d. anno 18 Hen. VIII=Agnes, d. of Henry Rushton, of Dankenhall, co. Lanc., and relict of Holcroft

1. Peter Worthington.

2. William.

1. Margaret=Henry Banester, of the Bank, co. Lanc.

Peter Worthington, d. anno 1577, 19 Eliz.=Isabel, d. of Ja^s Anderton, of Euxton, co. Lanc.

1. Richard.

2. James.

3. William.

4. Thomas Worthington, D.D., sometime President of Douay College; born about 1548, d. a novice S.J. about 1626.

* For Fr. Worthington see *ante*, page 96 note.

† Worthington is in the parish of Standish.

‡ Blainscough Hall is a farm in the township of Coppull, now detached from the parish of Standish.

1. Ann=Robert Whalley, of Coppull, co. Lanc.
 2. Isabel=Robert Weardin, of Clayton.
 3. Alice. 4. Agnes. 5. Helen.
- Richard Worthington, d. prisoner for his faith at Lancaster, & was buried there, anno 1590=Dorothy, d. of Tho^s Charnock, of Charnock, co. Lanc.
1. Thomas Worthington.
 2. Robert. 3. Richard.
 4. John, S.J., "primus e Societate, qui in Prov. Lanc. fixit sedem: per multos annos, Coll. B. Alexii rector."
 5. William, S.J., d. in Spain anno 1604.
 6. Laurence, S.J., d. in Lorraine, Oct. 19, 1635, aged 64.
 7. Peter, S.J., d. in Spain anno 1613.
 8. Edmund. 9. Robert. 10. James.
 1. Mary=. Pooley, of Melling.
 2. Dorothy=John Bentwisle, of Huncote, co. Lanc.
 3. Agnes.
- Thomas Worthington, d. at Louvain, Oct. 1619=Mary d. and h. of George Allen, of Rosshall, co. Lanc., and h. of Cardinal Allen, her uncle; d. at Louvain.
1. William Worthington.
 2. Richard, a secular priest, d. at Louvain, July 7th 1667.
 3. Francis, died young.
 4. Tho^s Worthington, S.J., d. at Sir Henry Goring's house in Sussex.
 1. Ann, a nun at Louvain.
 2. Agnes, d. young.
 3. Mary, a nun at Louvain.
- William Worthington, d. April 20th 1663, at Knaresborough, co. York=Ann, d. of Richard Biddulph, of Biddulph, co. Staff.
1. Thomas Worthington.
 2. Richard, d. young.
 1. Mary=John Houghton, of Park Hall, co. Lanc., s.p.
- Thomas Worthington, b. Aug. 30th 1623, d. Oct. 23rd 1708, at Blainsco=Jane, eldest d. of John Plompton, of Plompton, co. York; marr. Dec. 1st 1655; d. Mar. 22nd 1707.
1. William Worthington, b. Jan. 12th 1660, d. April 26th 1670.
 2. Richard Worthington.
 3. John Worthington, b. Mar. 18th 1668; sub-deacon; and d. at Rotterdam, Sept. 1st 1693, "as he was coming over."
 4. Thomas, O.P.
 1. Mary, a nun at Louvain, b. Jan. 3rd 1656.
 2. Frances, d. Oct. 22nd 1682, aged 25 years.
 3. Dorothy. 4. Ann, d. Mar. 1706. 5. Agnes. All three nuns at Louvain.
- Richard Worthington, b. Oct. 17, 1664=Margaret, sole d. and h. of Edw. Alcock, of Eccleston, co. Lanc., b. Dec. 24th 1672; marr. Feb. 10th 1688; d. May 5th 1701.
1. William Worthington, b. Jan. 8th 1690.
 2. Thomas Worthington, b. Feb. 18th 1694.

1. Mary, b. Dec. 29th 1689.
2. Margaret, b. Mar. 2nd 1691; d. Sept. 29th 1701.
3. Ursula Catherine, b. Oct. 21st 1693.
4. Jane, b. Feb. 21st 1696.
5. Agnes, b. Nov. 14th, d. Dec. 25th 1698.
6. Frances, b. Aug. 27th 1700.

C.

HISTORICAL NOTE ON BORNHEM.

The grant of Bornhem to the English Dominicans by John Francis Coloma, Baron and Castelan of Bornhem and Viscount of Dourlens, necessitated the ratification and the patronage of the royal and local authorities. The Master-General of the Dominicans in Rome busied himself accordingly, and wrote to the Belgian Dominicans to procure their co-operation and interest, to the Privy Council of the Netherlands, to the Papal Nuncio at Brussels. Mr. Matthew Bedingfield, dwelling at Brussels, went surety for the English Fathers, and certified that they had invested 9,000 florins for the endowment of Bornhem, and possessed 11,000 more for the same purpose. Some religious of the Order of St. William (a body once very numerous in Flanders and wearing a habit resembling that of the Cistercians, and which did not die out till 1785), who were occupying the Convent at Bornhem without royal permission, were transferred elsewhere. The Baron of Bornhem was formally acknowledged as their Founder by the new community, and Father Thomas Howard installed as the first Prior. The church was rebuilt and rededicated. Mrs. Mary Englefield, of Catterington, Hants, founded in it some perpetual masses; the King of Spain granted "amortization" (*i.e.* license in mortmain) of the Convent and 566 "virgates" of land, and in return the Fathers established an annual Mass in honour of St. Joseph for the good estate of His Majesty; and a second, of Requiem, for the repose of the souls of his august predecessors. It is interesting to note that the prelate who performed the ceremony of dedicating the priory church (the See of Ghent being then vacant) was the Bishop of Ferns, in Ireland. This was Dr. Nicholas French, O.P., then in exile, and frequently "with his man" a guest at Bornhem. Between Aug. 1676 and June 1678 he spent sixteen months here. He died Aug. 23rd, 1678.

PHILIP OF SPAIN GRANTS LICENSE TO FR. THOMAS HOWARD, TO
ESTABLISH THE CONVENT OF BORNHEM, 1658.

Philippe, par le grace de Dieu, Roi de Castille, de Leon, d'Arragon, des deux Sicilles, de Jerusalem, de Portugal, de Navarre, de Granade, de Toledé, de Valence, de Gallice, de Sardaigne, de Cordube, de Corsique, de Murcie, des Algarbes, de Gibraltar, des Isles de Canarie, et des Indes tant Orientales qu'Occidentales, des Isles et terre firme de la mer Oceane; Archiducq d'Autriche; Ducq de Lothier; de Brabant, de Limbourg, de Luxembourg, de Gueldres, et de Milan; Compte de Habsbourg, de Flandres, d'Arthois, de Bourgogne; Palat de Thirol, de Haynaut, et de Namur; Prince de Savoie; Marquis du S^t Empire de Rome; Seigneur de Malines; et Dominateur en Asie et en Afrique. A tous ceux qui ces presentes verront. Salut! Scavoir faisons. Que de la part des Religieux Anglois de l'Ordre de S^t Dominicque exilez, ensemble du Père Arondel [*sic*]

leur Superieur, nous at esté Remonstré, que par la persécution qui se fait en Angleterre, contre les Catholiques et Religieux, ils ont dez passé plusieurs années esté constraints d'y abandonner leurs maisons et Convents, et d'esser ca et la faute de Refuge, tellement que par le desespoir de retour en leur Pays, il faut qu'a l'exemple d'autres Religieux de leur Nation, ils se pourvoyent de quelque lieu de Retraite, pour tant mieux pourvoir vaquer aux debvoirs de leur profession, et ayant obtenu licence tant du Baron de Bornhem, que de leurs Pères General et Provincial, de s'establir dans un Cloistre erigé par les predecesseur de Baron audit Bornhem, parmi l'offre de s'y fonder, et faire l'Office Divin sans aucune charge des Inhabitans, ils ont très humblement supplié qu'il nous plaise de leur accorder la permission de l'inhabiter, afin qu'ils sicut un Refuge pour leurs Religieux bannis, et un lieu pour l'education et instruction de leurs Novices qu'ils desirent envoyer a son temps prescher la foi Catholique en Angleterre. Pour ce est il qu'en eu l'advis tant de President et gens de nostre Conseil en Flandres que des Vicaires generaux de siège de Gant vacant, inclinants a la Requête des supplts, nous leurs avons par la deliberation de nre très cher et très aimé bon fils Dom Jean d'Autriche, grand Prieur dex Castille, lieutenant Gouverneur et Capitaine General de nos Pays bas et de Bourg^{ne}, etc., accordé et permis, accordons et permettons par ces ptes, que non obstant nos lettres prohibitives de n'admettre ni eriger aucuns nouveaux Couvents en ces Pays bas, ils pourront inhabiter le susdit cloistre sitié à Bornhem, parmi les conditions suivantes. Premièrement, qu'avant de pouvoir entrer en ce Cloistre, ils aurent a faire aparoir audits de nre Conseil en flandres d'estre pourveu d'un dot de mille florins de rentes per an, lesquelles ne pourront estre alienées ni denuées. Item, que les supplts occuperont ce cloistre avesq l'esglise et autres appartenances a titre seulement et par forme de refuge, et ne pouvant agrandir l'heritage au temps a venir. Que la famille des supplts ne sera oncques plus grande que de treise Religieux, lesquels ne pourront jamais faire la queste, ni pretextes, ou raison que se fait. Que l'ordre de St Dominique ne pretendra aucon droict sur cloistre, pour y placer autres Religieux de quelle Nation que ce soit, quand il arriverait cy apres que lesdits Religieux le viendroint a delaisser; comme aussi parmi iceux ne pourrant estre mesler des Religieux d'autre Nation. Que les susdits Religieux seront obligés les tous des Dimanches et Festes, de dire les Messes et faire les Offices Divins dans leur Eglise ou Chappelle a portes fermées, afin que le Peuple ne soit deserté de l'Eglise Paroissiale, et d'entendre les commandements de la S^{te} Eglise et autres instructions Chrestiennes necessaires au salut de leurs âmes; et il ne leur sera permis d'entendre publiquement les confessions ou d'administrer la S^{te} Communion dans leur ditte église ou chappelle, ni exercer aucune function Pastorale sous laditte Paroisse de Bornhem ou autres, sous consentement expres des Pasteurs d'iceulx lieux. Et s'il y avoit quelque difficulté entre les Pasteurs de Bornhem et lesdits Religieux ou autrement, la decision en appartiendra aux Juges ordinaires de ce Pays, pour y estre disposé sommierement et de plano,

reservant à nous la faculté d'amplifier, restreindre, et interpreter les conditions et reglemens que dessus, lors et ainsi que nous trouverons convenir. Si donnons en mandement à nous tres chers et feaux les chef President de nos Privé et grand Conseil, audits de n^{re} Conseil en Flandres, à l'officier et aux de la loi didit Bornhem, et à tous autres nos justiciers, officiers, et subjects, qu'il appartiendra que de cettre n^{re} permission en la forme et manière que dit est, ils laissent lesdits supplians pleinement et paisiblement jouir et user sans leur donner ou souffrir estre donné aucun empeschement au contraire, car notre plaisir est tel. En tesmoin de quoi, nous avons fait mettre n^{re} Seel a ces dittes presentes, données en n^{re} ville de Bruxelles, le neufiesme du mois de Mars, l'an de grace mille six cent cinquante huiet, et de nos Regnes le trente septiesme.

Par le Roi en son Conseil.

Le Comte.

Translation.

Philip,* by the grace of God, King of Castille, Leon, Arragon, the Two Sicilies, Jerusalem, Portugal,† Navarre, Granada, Toledo, Valencia, Galicia, Sardinia, Corduba, Corsica, Murcia, the Algarves, Gibraltar, the Canary Isles, the East and West Indies, and the Islands and countries of the Oceanic Sea; Archduke of Austria; Duke of Lorraine, Brabant, Limburg, Luxemburg, Gueldres, and Milan; Count of Hapsburg, Flanders, Artois, and Burgundy; Palatine of the Tyrol, of Hainault, and Namur; Prince of Savoy; Marquis of the Holy Roman Empire; Lord of Malines; and Sovereign Ruler in Asia and Africa. To all to whom these presents may come, Health! We make known: That on behalf of the exiled English Religious of the Order of St. Dominic, together with the Père "Arondel," their Superior, it has been represented to us that in consequence of the persecution in England directed against Catholics and Religious, they have now for several years been forced to abandon their houses and convents, and to wander here and there without any Refuge. So having no hope of returning to their own country, and following the example of other Religious of their nation, they wish to provide themselves with some place of Retreat, in order the better to employ themselves in the labours of their calling. And having obtained to this end the leave of the Baron of Bornhem, and that of their Fathers General and Provincial, to establish themselves in a Cloister erected by the said Baron's predecessors at Bornhem with the right of there establishing themselves and reciting the Divine Office, without any cost to the inhabitants of the place, they have very humbly asked that we may be pleased to grant them our permission there to dwell, so that thus they may have a refuge for their banished religious, and a place wherein to educate and teach their novices whom they wish to send at fitting times to preach the Catholic Faith in England. And having taken the advice of the President and members of our Council in Flanders and of the Vicars-General of the vacant See of Ghent, all favourable to the prayer of the petitioners, and with the goodwill of our dear and well-beloved Son Don John of Austria, Grand Prior of Castille, Lieutenant-Governor and Captain-General of our Low

* Philip IV (1621-1665).

† The recent Portuguese Revolution in favour of the house of Braganza had made this particular title and that of the Algarves as empty a one as that of "King of Jerusalem."

Countries and of Burgundy, etc., we grant and permit by these presents (our letters prohibitive notwithstanding, whereby we forbade the erection of any new convents in the Low Countries) that they may inhabit the aforesaid Cloister at Bornhem, under the following conditions. First: that before any enter this convent, they make it clear to our Council in Flanders that they possess an income of one thousand florins rental per annum, which cannot be alienated or made away with. Also, that the petitioners shall occupy the cloister, church, and other appurtenances thereto solely under the form and title of a refuge, and shall not be able to add to such property in times to come. That the community of the petitioners shall never be more than thirteen Religious, and they on no pretext and for no possible cause shall make the quest.* That the Order of St. Dominic shall not claim that the possession of this cloister gives them a right to place in it Religious of any nation whatsoever, should the time come when those now living shall desire to leave it, nor can they mingle with these latter, Religious of another nationality. That the said Religious shall be obliged on all Sundays and Feast-days to say their Masses and recite the Divine Office with closed doors, so that the People may not desert the Parish Church and may hear the commandments of Holy Church and other Christian instructions necessary to their souls' salvation; and that it be not permitted to them to hear Confessions publicly, nor to administer Holy Communion in their said Church or Chapel, nor to exercise any pastoral function in the said parish of Bornhem or elsewhere, without the express consent of the Pastors of those places. And if any difficulty shall arise between such Pastors of Bornhem and the said Religious, or otherwise, the decision thereof shall belong to the ordinary Judges of the country, who shall dispose of the same summarily and simply, reserving to ourselves the faculty of enlarging, restraining, and interpreting the aforesaid conditions and regulations, so far as we shall find to be necessary. Therefore we give it in commandment to our very dear and trusty servants the Chief President of our Privy and Grand Council, to our said Council in Flanders, to the officials of the law at Bornhem aforesaid, and to all others our justices, officials, and subjects, that they give effect to this our permission in due form and manner, that they allow the said petitioners fully and peaceably to enjoy and use such permission without any hindrance to the contrary, for such is our pleasure.

In witness thereof, we have affixed our Seal to these presents, given at our City of Brussels, the ninth of March, in the year of grace Sixteen fifty eight, in the thirty-seventh year of our reign.

By the King in Council,
Le Comte.

D.

A FREE PARDON IS GRANTED TO FR. ALBERT ANDERSON† ON ACCOUNT OF HIS RETURNING INTO ENGLAND AFTER HIS BANISHMENT. APRIL 8, 1686.

Copy.

James R. [II].

Whereas it hath been humbly represented unto Us that Lionell

* *i.e.*, go out begging for alms.

† Fr. Albert Anderson (1620–1710) was a convert. He was intimate with Charles II. Accused by Oates as a conspirator, and exiled. Returned to England and pardoned. At Revolution retired to continent. Returned 1698. Buried at St. Giles-in-the-Fields. Wrote pamphlets.

Anderson a^{ts} Thomas Monson having been some time since tryed & convicted* for being a Popish Priest, was by Order of the late king Our most dear Brother of blessed memory inserted in the Generall Pardon for the poor Convicts of Newgate upon condition to transport himselfe beyond the Seas: Our Will & Pleasure is, that you cause him the said Lionell Anderson a^{ts} Thomas Monson to be inserted in the next Generall Pardon that shall come out for the poor Convicts of Newgate, as well for the crime aforesaid as for all misdemeanors committed and penaltys incurred by his returning into this Our Kingdom, contrary to the condition aforesaid, without inserting any clause for his Transportation, and for so doing this shall be your warrant. Given at Our Court at Windsor the 8th day of Aprill 1686, in the 2nd year of our reigne.

By his Maj^{ty}'s Command

Sunderland.†

To our Trusty & Well-beloved the Recorder of Our Citty of London & all others whom it may concerne.

This is a true Copy

W^m Bridgeman.

E.

THE DUKE OF MARLBOROUGH, GENERAL OF THE ALLIED ARMIES, SIGNIFIES TO FR. AMBROSE GRYMES (GRAHAM),‡ PROVINCIAL, THAT AT HIS REQUEST HE HAS SENT HIM A SAFE CONDUCT IN FAVOUR OF THE CONVENT OF BORNHEM, MAY 18, 1706.

(Original letter, lately at the Catholic Presbytery at Weybridge, a Mission formerly served by the English Dominicans.)

Camp at Tongres,

May 18, 1706.

Sir

I have received your Letter of the 14th inst., & send you herewith the sauvegarde you desire for the English Convent of Bornhem, as a mark of the regard I shall be always glad to show not only to my countrymen, but in a particular manner to all such others for whose unfortunate circumstances the piety of well disposed persons have designed quiet & peaceable retirements.

I am,

Sir,

Your most humble Servant,
Marlborough.

Mr Graham.

* Jan. 17, 1680, at the Old Bailey before Chief Justice Scroggs, the Recorder Sir Geo. Jefferies, and others. See the whole Trial in *Trials printed by Authority* 1680.

† Robert, 2nd Earl of Sunderland, Secretary of State. Then a convert, but recanted, and became Lord Chamberlain under William III.

‡ Fr. Ambrose Grymes, O.P. (1647-1719). Of a family of baronets of that name at Netherby and Plumpton, Cumberland. Prior in Rome, preacher to Queen Catharine of Braganza, Prior of Bornhem, twice Provincial, etc.

F.

KING JAMES III, SOON AFTER HIS BIRTH, IS MIRACULOUSLY CURED OF INFANTILE CONVULSIONS BY THE RELICS OF ST. MACHARIUS.*

(MS. written apparently in 1706.)

Relatio de S. Machario.

Dum Magnae Britanniae Sceptum Jacobus Secundus moderaretur, natus est ipsi, ex Maria Regina Ducis Mutinensis Filia Anno 1688 die 10 Junii Filius hodie dum superstes, qui sicut aliae ex eadem Regina susceptae proles convulsionibus dire vexatus, vix non, morbi violentia, aliarum viam secutus est: ut autem huic malo obveniretur, cum tam Regni quam Religionis Catholicae spes in hoc Principe, tanquam a Deo, tempore opportuno, dato sitae esse viderentur, nihil non remedii humani omissum est, ne ut ceterae ex eadem Regina proles fatali hoc morbo extingueretur; ac propterea loco lactis nutricis, aqua ex cerasis nigris pastus, utpote medicorum consilio huic morbo vel praecavendo vel depellendo aptissima judicata, sed incassum, nihil enim obtuit, quin hoc morbo Regius infans gravissime laboraret. Tandem, deficiente humano remedio, placuit divinum adhibere, et rogante Regina, quae pridem de S. Macharii meritis, et hujusmodi morbos curandi gratia edocta fuerat; Reliquiarum quaedam particulae ab Reverendissimo Dño Mariano Irvino Monasterii S. Jacobi Scotorum Herbipoli Abbate anni 1688, Londinum transmissae fuerunt, et earum una particula pannis, quibus caput Regii Infantis tegebatur insuta, deinceps liberum praestitit ab omni convulsione, neque usque ad hodiernum diem, quo decimum octavum vitae annum agit ulla vel minima Symptomata praedicti morbi passus est. Reliqua vero Reliquiarum pars jubente R^{mo} et Illustrissimo Nuntio Apostolico D. Dada, nunc S.R.E. Cardinali Fidelium veneratione expositae fuerunt in Sacello Regio. Haec ab Illustrissimo Dño Duce de Perth tunc temporis Regni Scotiae Magno Cancellario habuimus, qui jubente Regina uni ex nostris Missionariis provinciam dedit scribendi, quod et factum est, nostroque Monasterio, in honorem S. Macharii, et ob tanti beneficii memoriam multa bona promissa fuere; verum subsequenta statim rebellio omnia perdidit.

Translation.

When James II held the sceptre of Great Britain, his Queen Mary (of the family of the Dukes of Modena) bore to him on 10 June 1688 a son still living, who like other children she had borne was sadly vexed with convulsions, so violently that he nearly followed the others to the grave. To obviate this evil, since so many hopes both for the Kingdom and the Catholic religion were placed in this prince as in one sent by God at a most opportune time, every human remedy was tried lest he too should fall a victim to this disease. Hence, in place of his mother's milk, the doctors ordered him a draught of cherry water as a very apt antidote for this particular complaint, but it was all in vain, and this Royal Prince continued grievously ill. When human remedies failed,

* There were several Saints of this name. The most conspicuous were St. Macharius of Alexandria (died A.D. 394) and St. Macharius the Elder of Egypt (died A.D. 390). Both were eminent Solitaries of the desert.

divine ones were invoked, and the Queen had long ago heard of the great merits of St. Macharius, and his power to cure this convulsive disease. Accordingly, some particles of his Relics were in that year 1688 transmitted to London by the Right Reverend Dom Marianus Irwin, Abbot of the Scots' Abbey of St. James at Wurzburg,* and one of these was inserted in the bandages which swathed the Prince's head. Thenceforth the royal child was freed from the convulsions, and has never to this day when he is eighteen years old experienced the least return of such symptoms of disease. The remaining relics, by order of the most Reverend and Illustrious Lord, the Papal Nuncio Dada,† now a Cardinal, were exposed in the Chapel Royal for the veneration of the faithful. These facts we have from that noble lord, the Duke of Perth,‡ then Lord Chancellor of Scotland, who by the Queen's Order gave to one of our Missionaries the task of writing all this down, which has been done; and many benefits were promised to our monastery, in honour of St. Macharius and in memory of this great benefit, but such were all lost in the subsequent rebellion.

G.

ACCOUNT OF THE JOURNEYINGS & VISITATIONS OF THE PROVINCIAL,
FR. THOMAS WORTHINGTON,§ THROUGH ENGLAND IN THE
YEARS 1708-9-10.

(Original rough draft written by himself.)

Anno 1708.

Aug. 28. Ex Hollandiâ Londinium appuli.

Sept. 20. Londino Eboracum discessi; inde iter arripui in Patriam meam Lancastriae Comitatum, aegrotantem Patrem invisendi causa, qui extrema de manibus meis praemunibus Unctione diem clausit extremum 23 Octobris. Ego tamen, per totum illum Hiemum ex mimio frigore celeberrimum hinc atque inde apud proximos, amicos et consanguineos, remansi; pertransiens nihilominus in Cestriae Comitatum, ac ulterius in Walliam ad famosissimum S. Winefridis fontem, vulgo Holy Well

In comitatu quorundam consanguineorum, superatis montibus Eboracens: ac Episcopatu Dunhemensi peragrato, veni in Comitatu Northumbriae. Ibi prope Civitatem Hexam 3^{bus} circiter milliaribus ad Occidentem in domo dicto Stone-Croft invisi unum ex nostris Miss: Apost: cui nomen est Thomas, prius Gulielmus, Gibson.

Narrevit mihi Frater ipsius Thomas Gibson, qui jam habitat prope Corbridge, quomodo erant iis in partibus duo ex nostris P^{bus}, fratres Robertus et Thomas Armstrong. Robertus vero, commune appelletur Roberts, qui strenue laborabat in vinea ista, plurimos de Heresi ad fidem Catholicam familias convertebat, adversus daemones feliciter bellum gerabat, et tam insignes de iis victorias reportabat, ut fama ipsius ad tunc usque diem cum odore sanctitatis in ore multorum permanere compertus sim. Vixit vero in Domuncula

* D. Marianus Irwin, Abbot of the Scots' Abbey at Wurzburg 1685-8.

† Ferdinand, Count d'Adda, Nuncio to James II, consecrated Titular Archbishop at St. James's Palace 1687.

‡ James Drummond, 4th Earl of Perth (1648-1716). Created Duke by James II at St. Germain's.

§ See *anie*, page 96 note.

quadam in vel prope Hexam, Pauperum praecipue addictus ad jutorio. At frater ipsius Thomas praedictum domum Stone-Croft inhabitavit, servitutis Nobilium magis deditus. Atque hac ratione evenit ut Joannes Widdrington, Dominus de Stone-croft, annuam pensionem reliquerit

1709.

June. Aestate adventante, e Northumbria per Episcopatum Durhemiensem Eboracum usque perveni. Haud longe ab illa civitate, duo ex nostris missionariis degebant, praedictus R. P. Pius Littleton apud My Lord Langdale in domo ipsius dicta Home; alter vero erat R. P. Henricus alias Jordanus Crosland in pago dicta Whenby, habitatoribus pagi illius (cujus quasi media pars Catholica) inservit, quamvis RR. PP. Benedictini ibidem illam residentiam possident.

July. Autumnus nondum advenerat, cum, relicto agro Eboracensi, iter arripuerim per Comitatum de Nottingham, Lincolnensem, Huntingtonensem ac Cantabrigensem in Suffolkiensem, ad pagum dictum Long Melford, duobus milliariibus distantem a Sudbury. Ibi humaniter valde receptus ab Illustri Dño Rogero Martin Equite Baronetto, aliquandiu remansi. Cum praedicto Dño habitat filius ejus R. P. Joannes, unus ex nostris missionariis, et meus quondam Discipulus, qui vigiliis ac laboribus non parcens vineam illam fructiferam redit.

Aug. et Sept. Sub fine mensis Augusti, ob negotia quaedam Londinum discessi, sed animo redendi. Et circa medium Septembris, Londinum rursus profectus sum, ubi ad finem usque anni ac per totam fere hiemem remansi.

Convocavi in unum omnes nostros Missionarios Londini existentibus, viz:—RR. PP. Albertus Munson, Jo. Atwood, Alexander Thursby, & Thomas Dryden (in Flandriam enim discesserant R. P. Albertus Lovett et R. P. Stephanus Shuttleworth)

Anno 1710.

Feb. 7. Londinio ad praedictum pagum Long Melford His ita peractis, per Hollandiam in Flandriam iter arripui, ubi mansi per sex circiter menses, quo tempore omnes nostros iis in partibus degentes visitavi, ac postea in patriam remeavi.

Sept. Vix Londinum appulsus eram, cum R. P. Albertus Munson in februm inciderit; et obdormivit in Domino. Sepultus est in cemeterio S^{ti} Giles. Semel iterumve loca Terrae Sanctae visitaverat. Tempore fictitiae illae a Tito Oates adinventae conjurationis, in Carcerem conjectus est, et ad mortem condemnatus: quamvis strenue et laudabiliter se defendet coram judicibus

R. P. Tho. Dryden proximus jacebat apud consanguineos Protestantibus in Comitatu de Northampton in domo dicta Canons Ashbies. Illuc statim me contuli, ubi consanguinei ipsius benigne me receperunt Die 3^a Decembris, sepultus est in ecclesia propinqua, Monasterio olim annexo; inter Majores jacet.

Translation.

1708.

Aug. 28. I came to London from Holland.

Sept. 20. I left London for York; whence I journeyed to my native Lancashire, to visit my sick Father, who received Extreme Unction from my hands, and died on the 23rd Oct. On account of the extreme cold of that memorable winter,* I remained there, going to and fro among my kinsfolk, friends, and neighbours; sojourning nevertheless in the County of Chester, and even going into Wales to the famous Holy Well of St. Winifride

Moving on in the company of some of my relations, traversing the Yorkshire hills and the Bishopric of Durham, I passed into Northumberland. There some three miles to the west of Hexham at Stonecroft I visited one of our apostolic missionaries by name Thomas, formerly William Gibson.† His brother, Thomas Gibson, who lives at Corbridge, told me of two other Fathers of ours who were formerly in those parts, Robert and Thomas Armstrong. Robert Armstrong, *alias* Roberts,‡ a strenuous labourer, brought over many families to Catholicism, made war with success against the spirits of evil, so signally that his fame and sanctity are spoken of even to this day. He lived in a cottage in or near Hexham, chiefly busied with the care of the very poor. But his brother Thomas§ dwelt at the mission-house at Stonecroft, and laboured among the Catholic gentry and nobility of those parts. Through his means, John Widdrington the Squire of Stonecroft endowed that Mission

1709.

June. When summer came, I left Northumberland for York, passing through Durham. Not far from York dwelt two of our Missionaries, one Father Pius Littleton|| at Holme, at my Lord Langdale's,¶ the other Father Henry *alias* Jordan Crosland** at Whenby, where half the inhabitants were Catholics, although that residence belongs to the Benedictine Fathers.

July. Autumn had not yet arrived when, leaving Yorkshire I took journey through Nottingham, Lincoln, Huntingdon, and Cambridge into Suffolk, to Long Melford two miles distant from Sudbury. There was I kindly entertained by Sir Roger Martin, Bart., and remained there some time. With the baronet was his son, Father John Martin,†† one of us, and a former pupil of mine, a watchful and zealous labourer of the vineyard.

Aug. and Sept. Towards the close of August, having business to attend to there, I departed for London, but with the intention of returning. Coming back in the middle of September, I had again to go to London, where I remained the rest of the year, and almost the entire

* The winter of 1709 was remarkable for one of the severest frosts in our history.

† Fr. Thomas Gibson, O.P. (1668-1724). Four years after this date he fled Stonecroft to escape imprisonment for celebrating a marriage. Subsequently Prior of Bornhem. Died in London.

‡ Fr. Robert Armstrong, O.P. (1603-63). Worked chiefly among the poor. Famed as an exorcist "*damnibus terribilis*."

§ Fr. Thomas Armstrong, O.P. (1607-62).

|| Fr. Pius Littleton, O.P., *alias* Westcote (1649-1723). Akin to the Littletons, Barons of Frankley, Worcestershire.

¶ Marmaduke, third Baron Langdale (succeeded 1702, died 1718).

** Fr. Henry Thomas Crosland, O.P. (1670-1719).

†† Fr. John Martin, O.P. (1677-1761). The diligent historian of the English Dominicans.

winter. I called together there,* our various Missionaries, namely Fathers Albert Munson, Joseph Atwood, Alexander Thursby, and Thomas Dryden, etc.† (Fathers Albert Lovett and Stephen Shuttleworth‡ had gone over to Flanders)

1710.

On Feb. 7th I went from London to Long Melford . . . My business there over, I went through Holland to Flanders, where for six months I visited all our Fathers there dwelling, and then returned to England.

Sept. Scarce had I reached London, than Fr. Albert Munson sickened of the fever and died. He was buried at St. Giles's [in the Fields]. More than once had he visited the Holy Land. At the time of the Titus Oates fictitious plot, he was thrown into prison, and condemned to death, though admirably and vigorously defending himself before the judges

Fr. Thomas Dryden now lay dying among his Protestant kinsfolk at Canons Ashby in Northamptonshire. There I betook myself, and his relations kindly received me He was buried on Dec. 3 among his ancestors in the church hard by, once that of a monastery.

H.

VISITATION AND CONFIRMATION BY DR. WILLIAMS,§ VICAR-APOSTOLIC OF THE NORTH, IN 1728-9.

[The original list consists generally of—(1^o) the patronymics of the owners of properties, and (2^o) of the priests, with (3^o) letters to indicate whether the latter were secular priests, or of what order if regulars, and (4^o) the number of confirmations.

In the first column a few places are given, such as Alnwick, Durham, Hexham, Lady Well at Fernyhalgh, Newcastle, Pontefract, Sheffield, Stella, Sunderland, York, where missionary stations existed; and two communities,—our oldest convent, at Micklegate barbican, York, under "Paston," vere Dorothy Bedingfield; and the Franciscan Friars Minor at Osmotherley.

The original list is scant, vague, and even faulty. It was deemed advisable to amplify it, and so make it more useful. This has been done in square brackets, and by foot-notes. Amongst works consulted are Gillow's *Dict. Engl. Catholics*; Birt's *Obits of Anglo-Benedictines*; Kirk's *Biographies*; Foley's *Records S.J.*; Addresses of Jesuits, with notes from Foley, in *C.R.S.*, xiii, pp. 160-189; several other of the *C.R.S.* volumes, especially xii; Fr Thaddeus Hermans' *Franciscans in England*. The enlarged list has been submitted to Abbot Ramsay of Downside;

* This was a Chapter held according to the ancient forms, those present assuming for the nonce the old titles of Priors of Lincoln, Canterbury, Rochester, St. Bartholomew in Smithfield, Oxford, Gloucester, Newcastle, York, and Sudbury.

† Fr. Albert Anderson (*alias* Munson), O.P. See *ante*, page 104 note. Fr. J. Peter Atwood (*alias* Pitts), O.P. (1643-1712). Condemned to death 1679, and reprieved when stepping on the hurdle for Tyburn. Vicar-Provincial 1697-1708.

Fr. Alex. Thursby, O.P. (1651-1726). More than once imprisoned while on English Mission.

Fr. Thomas Dryden, O.P. (1669-1710). Third son of the poet, and a convert with his father. Succeeded to the family baronetcy shortly before his death.

‡ Fr. Albert Lovett, O.P. (1693-1742), Provincial in 1738. Fr. Stephen Shuttleworth, O.P. (1676-1710).

§ Bishop Thomas Dominic Williams, O.P. (1668-1740). Prior of Bournemouth, Provincial, etc. Vicar-Apostolic from 1727.

Canon E. H. Burton; and Fr J. H. Pollen, S.J. There still remain names unverified, and errors may possibly exist.]

Gentlemen whose houses were visited 1728.	Chaplains Y[orkshire].	Number confirmed
funstal[1] [Wycliffe]	[Laurence] Rigby SS*	33
Mare [Maire, Lartington]	[Lancelot] Pickering SS	20
Menel [Meynell of Dalton, Kirkby Hill]	[William] Addison [als Hil- dreth] SS	20
Witham [Cliffe]	[Christopher] Witham & [? Thomas] Chambers SS	40
Lawson [Brough]	[John] Champion S.J.	20
Scroop [Danby Hall]	[John] Gifford S.J.	40
(In Richmond)†	[James] Pool [Pole als Foxe] S.J.	20
		<u>193</u>

Mense Majo.

Smith [Egton Bridge]	[George] Bostock SS	84
More (et prope) [Lofthouse]	[William] Hunt SS	59
May[e]s [Yarm]	[Peter Bryan] Tunstal SS	57
Crathorn[e of Crathorne]	[John] Lodge SS	89
(In Osmotherley)	Marcom F‡	12
(In Stilsee) §	"	14
Me[y]nel[1] [North Kilvington]	[Thomas Wilfrid] Helme B‡	47
Messenger [Fountains Abbey]	Gefferson [Robert Jefferson] SS	50
Hansbie [Givendale, Ripon]	"	50
Trap[es, Nidd]	[John] Car [als Dunn] SS	50
Plompton [of Plompton]	[David Edmund] Cox B	50
Middleton [Middleton Lodge, Ilkeley]	Franklin [Hugh Frankland] B	8
Fairfax [Gilling]	Rooksby [George Joseph Rokeyby] B	30

* Sacerdos Secularis.

† Fr. Pool's address was at Miss Bincks's, probably the Margaret Bincks a non-juror in 1717.

‡ Franciscan. Marcom may have some reference to the Franciscans being Friars *Minor* or Monks—*Monachum*. Markham suggested itself; but the only friar of the name in the order was quite a child at the time (see C.R.S. xxiv).

§ There seems some confusion of names in "Stilsee." Fr. Thaddeus (*Franciscans in England*, p. 173) names, without date, Mr. Thomas Coates of Stay House, a benefactor of the Franciscans at Osmotherley, who stipulated for service every six weeks as formerly supplied. Stay House is a farm in Over Silton parish. Thomas Belasyse, third Viscount Fauconberg and Baron of Yarm, at the quarter sessions at Thirsk on 30 April 1717, as a Catholic non-juror, declared his extensive estates, including Over Silton, where Thomas Coates rented a messuage, etc., at a rent of £82 14s. 11d., and several closes of land at £7 2s. 8d.; also Dorothy Coates a messuage, etc., at £14 4s. 8d. (N.R. Yorks. Records, vii, 261). Stay House was recently and is probably still a farmhouse in Over Silton parish.

There is, however, a possibility of "Stilsee" being an error for Stokesley served by the Franciscans to whom £100 was left by Mr. Bradshaw Pearson before 1758 (Thaddeus, p. 179). He was buried there 14 March 1746/7.

|| Benedictine.

Gentlemen whose houses were visited	Chaplains	Number confirmed
<i>Junio.</i>		
(Item) [Fairfax of Gilling]		12
Cho[l]m[e]ley [Brandsby]	[Henry] Kennet SS	30
(In Civ. Ebor.)	[Edward] Parkinson SS	40
Palmes (prope) [Naburn]	"	8
Paston (in Civitate) [Convent]	[Edward] Saltmarsh SJ	88
Gascoi[g]n[e] [Parlington]	[Lawrence] Cass & [Robert Paul] Gilmore B	35
(in Rondo) Dñae Howard	[John] Elston [als Phillips] SS	20
[? Rothwell]		
Plompton jun. [Plompton]	[Francis] Rich & [Edward Dunstan] Rogers B	20
Brandling [Middleton, Rothwell]	[John] Elston [als Phillips] (idem)	13
<i>Julio.</i>		
Vavisor [Vavasour, Hazelwood]	[George] Crosland SS	66
Iles [? Sutton, Brotherton]	[Ambrose] Iles [Eyles, Isles, als Jackson] SJ	12
(In Pontfract)	Menel [James Meynell] SJ	30
Percy [Stubbs Walden]	[Ambrose] Iles [Eyles, Isles, als Jackson] qui supr.	12
Ann[e, Frickley]	[John] Jones S.J.	20
(In Sheffield) Norfolk [Duke of]	[Ignatius] Brook S.J.	62
(Item)	"	23
Stapleton [Carlton in Snaith]	[William] Tempest [vere Hardestie] SS	15
Vavaso[u]r [Willitoft, Bubwith]	"	22
Langdale [Holme on Spalding Moor]	[? Joseph] Price SS	5
Constable [Burton Constable]	"	18
(Item prope)	Smith SS	16
—	[Thomas] Townley SS	72
		40
<i>Augusto.</i>		
Constable [Everingham]	[John Bede] Pot[t]s B*	44
Plompton [of Plompton]	[David Edmund] Cox B	10
Tankred [Tancred of Brampton]	Medcalf [Bernardine Met- calfe] F	4
Middleton [Middleton Lodge, Ilkeley]	[Hugh] Frankland B	11
Tempest [Broughton]	[John] Fleetwood SJ	31
		1379

* Fr. John Bede Potts, O.S.B. (1743). See an interesting account of him in "Some Annals of Everingham," by R. C. Wilton, *Dublin Review*, Oct. 1917. See also *Downside Review*, 1916.

Inde transivimus in Ducatum Lancastriensem.

Gentlemen whose houses were visited	Chaplains	Number confirmed
	<i>L[ancashire].</i>	
Town[e]ley [Towneley] <i>Septembris.</i>	[Thomas] Anderton SS	75
Petre [Dunkenhalgh] <i>Octobris.</i>	[Giles] Po[u]lton SJ	23
Petre [Dunkenhalgh]	[Richard] Collin[g]ridge F [from Samlesbury] [William Placid] Nailer [Nay- lor] B [from Brindle]	402
(Apud Fontem Mariae) [Lady Well, Fernyhalgh]	Cha [<i>sic</i>] Melin [Edward Melling] SS [Robert] Kendal SS [from Cot- tam] [Alexander] Leigh SJ [<i>als</i> John Layton from Preston]	580
Traf[f]ord, C [Croston]	Aliq' Brockels SJ [Charles Brock- holes] [William] Winkley SS [from Ulnes-Walton] [Robert Edward] Houghton B [from Hindley]	172
Scar[i]sbrick [of Scarisbrick]	Aliq. Morphew [Cornelius Morphy] SJ Gorsage [James Gorsuch <i>als</i> Eccleston from Burscough] SS	146
Woofold [Woolfall of Wolfall]	[George] Ball SS Gorsage [James Gorsuch <i>als</i> Eccleston from Burscough] SS Wolmsley [Richard Anselm Walmesley from Woolston] B	110
Blundel, J [Ince]	[Francis] Williams [<i>als</i> Beau- mont] SJ [William] Clifton SJ [from Formby] Gorsage [James Gorsuch <i>als</i> Eccleston] SS [John Hyacinth] Cuirden [Cuerdon] C* [from Sef- ton]	229

* Order of Discalced Carmelites. Fr. Benedict Zimmerman, O.D.C., gives John Cuerdon's full name in religion—Hyacinth of S. Catherine (*Carmel in England*).

Gentlemen whose houses were visited	Chaplains	Number confirmed
Blundel, C[rosby]	Lock SJ [Thomas Locharde Lockhart?]	or
	[John Hyacinth] Cuirden	
	[Cuerdon] C [from Sefton]	
	Hard	81
		<u>2718</u>

Inde in Comitatu Cestriensem.
C[heshire].

Novembris.		
Stanley [Hooton]	Tichburn [Michael Tichborne SJ] & [Thomas Joseph] Scarsbrick [SJ]	40

Inde reversi in Ducatum Lancastriensem.
L[ancashire].

Excelston [Eccleston, Prescott]	[George] Palmer SJ	49
Molineux [Croxteth]	[William] Molineux & Will SJ	207
Molineux Mos[borough]	[George] Ball SS	35
Gerard [? Garswood]	[Richard] Billings [Billinge] SJ	77
Gerard [Bryn]	Goar [Ralph Hornyhold als Gower] SJ	
	[Richard Bernard] Bartlet B Moston [Sir Piers Mostyn from Wigan] SJ	202
Calshaw [Culcheth of Culcheth]	[Richard] Smith [als Saville] & Ecop [Charles Eccop] SJ	132
		<u>702</u>

[Anno 1729] Ante progressum & in transitu per Ducatum Eboracensem non nullos confirmavit [Episcopus]:

Y[orkshire].

Brandling [Middleton, Rothwell]	Ipse Ill ^{us} *	5
Paston (in Civit. Ebor.) [Con- vent]	[John] Salinger [St. Leger als Chapman] S.J.	2
Menel Arbor [Meynell of Ald- borough?]	[William] Addison [als Hil- dreth] SS.	1
		<u>8</u>

In Episcopatu vero Dunelmensi:—

D[urham].

(Durham)	[Alexius] Tocket[ts als Young] SJ	
	[Anthony] Jackson SS	
	[Richard] Rivers SS	127
Salvin [Croxdale]	[William] Errington SS	40

* From the omission two lines above of "Episcopus," may it be inferred that the Bishop is intended, and that both are written by another person?

Gentlemen whose houses were visited	Chaplains	Number confirmed
Seaforth* [Coxhoe]	[John] Yaxley SS	33
Ma[i]re [Hardwick Hall]	[Henry] Al[l]en SS	23
	[Ferdinand] As[h]mel[l] SS	12
	[Robert] Carnabie [als Luke Gardener] SS	31
	[Richard] Molineux SJ [from Gateshead]	100
(Newcastle)	N[orthumberland]. [Thomas] Gibson SS	42
(Sunderland)	D[urham]. [John] Gerlington SS	40
(Stella) Widdrington	[Edward Dunstan] Rogers B	109
		557
Inde transivimus in Comitatum Northumbriae.		
	N[orthumberland].	
Widdrington [Cheeseburn] (Grange)	Carel [Richard Caryll] SJ	17
(Morpeth)	Molineux SJ	56
Widdrington (Ho[r]sley)	Smith SJ	35
(Alnwick)	[Francis] Man[n]ock SJ	
Edw. Haggerston [Ellingham]		
Carn[aby] Haggerston	[John le Hunt als] Thornton SJ	
Clavering [Callaly]	Birch [als William Pendrell] SJ	
Selby [Biddleston]	[Robert] Widdrington SJ	36
Clavering (Callaly)		89
	[James] Medford [Midford] SS	52
Thornton [Netherwitton]	[Edward] Sherborn B	57
Swinburn [Capheaton]	[Ralph Cuthbert Farnworth als] Farrington B	
Derwentwater [Dilston]	[Arthur Bede] Halsal[l] B	64
(Hexham)	[Peter Antoninus] T[h]ompson D	
	Walton SS [? als Joseph Blacoe]	108
Riddle [Riddell of Swinburne]	Riddle B*	32

* Kirk thought John Yaxley was at Coxhoe after his ordination in 1682, and certainly from 1697 till his death, 15 Nov. 1731. He was evidently chaplain to the Kennett family. Mary daughter and heir of Nicholas Kennett of Coxhoe married the fifth Earl of Seaforth on 22 April 1715. After the Stuart rising he escaped to France in February 1716, and was attainted on 7 May 1716. With the exception of another attempt in 1719 he is hardly likely to have returned from France till September 1726, when he went to thank King George I for remitting his imprisonment and execution, when John Yaxley is called his chaplain. His wife died at Paris in August 1739 (*C.R.S.*, viii, 408; *Ruvigny, Jacobite Peerage*, 163; *Kirk, Biographies*, 256).

† Birt names three of the Riddell family of Swinburne Castle as Anglo-Benedictines professed at Lamspring, all alive in 1729. 1^o, George Gregory R. said to be on the English mission at or about London from 1713 till his death on 1 March 1730. He was a non-juror in 1717. The other two were his nephews. 2^o, Robert Thomas R. of whom nothing is stated between his being at Douay in 1726 and his return to Lamspring in 1738, where he died 7 July 1740. Abbot Ramsay of Downside conjectures that he is the most likely for the text. 3^o, Edward Joseph R. professed at Lamspring, Prior there in 1735, and died at

Gentlemen whose houses were visited	Chaplains	Number confirmed
Gibson [Stonecroft]	[Peter Antoninus] T[h]ompson	
	D*	38

Inde transivimus in Comitatum Cumberland.

C[umberland].

Howard (Corby)	[William Joseph] Howard B	36
Howard (Greystock)	[Thomas] R[o]ydon [als Corn- forth] SS	5
Salkald [? Whitehall]	" [ut supra]	6

Inde pervenimus in Comitatum Westmorland.

W[estmoreland].

Thornboro [Selside Hall]	R[o]ydon SS [ut supra]	11
R[o]ydon*	" "	16
Strickland [Sizergh]	" "	12

Inde pereximus in Ducatum Lancastriae.

L[ancashire].

Standish (Borwick)	R[o]ydon SS [ut supra]	11
Dalton [Thurnham]	Gand [James Gant] & [John] Swarbrick SJ [recte S.S.]	123
Leighborn [Leyburne of Nateby]	Colvert [William Calvert] & Brokels [Thomas Brock- holes] SS	135
"	[John] Swarbrick SJ [recte S.S.]	114
Clifton [Lytham]	Bennet [als John Gosling] & Har[per vere John Bering- ton] SJ	247

Hildesheim 22 Feb. 1736. So far there is no proof of any one of the three being at Swinburne; and there is a possibility of "B" being a mistake; or of the subject not being of the English Congregation; or having left it before his death? It may be well to mention two other Riddells. 4^o, There was a William R., brother of George Gregory R. above, a non-juror at Swinburne Castle in 1717, drawing £50 annuity from the manor of Swinburne by virtue of indenture dated 25 April 1693. J. Orlebar Payne risked a conjecture that he was "very probably a priest." 5^o, Kirk mentions a Robert Riddle *alias* Carey, admitted at the age of 20 to the English College at Rome on 4 Oct. 1664, who, after ordination, left for Flanders on 8 June 1669. He was many years at Newcastle-on-Tyne, also at Dilston and Swinburne Castle. If alive in 1729, he would be about 85 years old. He may be the Mr. Reddall chaplain to the Benedictine nuns at Pontoise in 1671, where was Margery Dame Angela Riddell or *Redall* as she signs, born 1644, died 1709, perhaps his sister (C.R.S. xvii). She was of an earlier generation. Burke's *Commoners*, vol. iii, gives her birth in 1639.

* Fr. Thompson, the only Dominican in this list by the Dominican bishop, is said to have been at Stonecroft from 1714 to 1721, then to have added Hexham to his labours until 1734, after which he served Hexham alone until 1754. Fr. Jules Lenders has supplied the Society with a transcript of Hexham registers dating from 1715, and also those of Stonecroft and Warden, of later date.

† There is difficulty in fixing the residence of this vigorous priest, who is here seen serving no less than six missions in three counties. He was Rural Dean, and described as "riding chaplain" (perhaps an appropriate play on his name, which was originally Rawdon) to the Leyburnes at the halls of Cunswick, Skelsmergh and Witherslack, and also Selside Hall, the Thornburgh seat. As V.G. he had attended Bishop Witham in his visitation of Lancashire (C.R.S., xx, 37; Kirk, 196).

Gentlemen whose houses were visited	Chaplains	Number confirmed
Dalton (parkhall) [Charnock- Richard]	[Robert Edward] Houghton B	62
Diccinson [Wrightington]	Brockels SS [Roger Brockholes jun.]	54
Howard (Sherborn)* [Stonyhurst]	Fairfax SJ [als Edward Car- teret] [Robert] Kendal SS Inglesby SS [Charles Ingleby]	120 <u>174</u>

I.

THOMAS BRUCE, EARL OF AILESBURY† TO THE PRIOR OF BORNHEM,
PROPOSING TO FOUND IN THE CONVENT TWO ANNIVERSARY
MASSES, FOR HIS SOUL & THAT OF HIS DECEASED COUNTESS. 1734.

Brussels, 7 Aug. 1734.

Reverend Father

I have known soe many that have deferred thinking of Eternity untill their last days of their Life, which was to me soe little edifying, soe that I have taken the Resolution to doe all in perfect health to obtaine Eternity by God's grace, rather than to differ it to the last, We being all in the hands of God, who may snatch us away in a moment.

I have heard of soe many false Administrations (to give it no harder word) amongst those that had the management of what is given by way of Foundation, and having besides soe great a confidence in the Prayers of most Pious Communities: I therefore desire to be admitted into those of your House to perpetuity, and that you would send me an Instrument with your Seal on Paper, on which I shall take care to remitt to you forthwith a Present.

I should have added, that I desire the name of my late Dearest Wife, Charlotte, Countess of Ailesbury, might be inserted. She departed this Life, 23rd July 1710. On which day, I desire a Low Mass may be celebrated yearly, & the same on the Anniversary of

* This looks like an entry of Mary Shirburne, who married Thomas Howard, the eighth Duke of Norfolk, and was sole heiress of Stonyhurst, where the confirmations would take place. The reason for the Bishop's suppression of her husband's title, and his surname only being given, is not obvious. They were separated, seemingly owing to her contempt for his desertion of the Stuart cause. She married the Hon. Peregrine Widdrington after the Duke's death.

† Thomas, 3rd Earl of Elgin and 2nd Earl of Ailesbury (1676-1741). Committed to the Tower by William of Orange. Went into exile at Brussels, where he married (2nd wife) Charlotte, Countess of Sanau. Kirk (*Biographies*) supposes he may have conformed in later life. Fr. Pius Bruce, O.P. (1688-1768), was of this family. He was formerly a dragoon-officer under Marlborough, and became Prior of Bornhem. The Earl's son was the first husband of the Countess of Ailesbury who later married Marshal Conway, and is immortalised in the pages of Horace Walpole. Another descendant was the Princess of Stolberg (Countess of Albany), wife of Prince Charles Edward Stuart (see Walpole's *Last Journals*, ed. A. F. Steuart, London, 1910, vol. I, page 78n).

my Decease. Recommending myself to your Prayers, I am with great truth,

Your most humble Servant,
Ailesbury.

Prior of Bornhem.

J.

LETTER OF FR. ANTONINUS HATTON,* PROVINCIAL, TO FR. BENEDICT SHORT,† 1771.

Heber House
May 27th 1771.

Dear Sir ‡

According to your desire, I send you a Copy of a *What d' ye call it* (for I am sure I don't know what to call it) lately arrived from Septicollis [Rome], and is as follows:

Ex Audientia SS^{mi} Dⁿⁱ n^{ri} Clementis P. XIV habita per me infrascriptum S^u Congregationis de Propaganda Fide Secretarium die 24 Martii, 1771. Sanctissimus Dominus noster, me infrascripte referente, ad aliud Sexennium prorogavit obligationem impositam Missionaribus Regularibus cujuscumque Ordinis atque Instituti in Angliae Regno morantibus redeundi intra Sexennium quodlibet ad proprios Conventus, seu Monasteria, ibique Habitum resumendi, ac Spiritum renovandi, dummodo eorum singuli, unquoque Anno, per quindecim Dies, exercitiis spiritualibus vacent, in quo eorum Conscientiam onerans, Necessitatum interim sustulit, id probandi cum juramento coram Vicariis Apostolicis, in quorum Districtu sacras Missiones exercent.

Datum Romae, die et anno quibus supra.

L | S

S. Borgia, Secretarius.

Concordat cum Originale

D. Placidus Naylor, Praeses Gēfils, Congr. Anglo-Benedictinae.

I shall make no comment upon this admirable Piece of Septicollian erudition, farther than to reflect, that the Congregation de Propaganda but ill deserves that Name, when, instead of *propagating*, they are using all Means possible to destroy the Catholic Religion in England, by endeavouring, in Time (tho' not in my time) to suppress the English Regulars. Perhaps some future Event (tho' there's no relying on Futurities) may prove him to be a false Prophet, who is, in Truth and Sincerity, Dear Sir,

Your very affectionate Br. and most obliged humble Servant

E. Hatton.

Translation of the Brief.

At an Audience of Pope Clement XIV granted to the Secretary of the Congregation of the Propaganda 24 March 1771.

* Fr. Antoninus Hatton, O.P. (1701-1783). Twice Provincial.

† Fr. Benedict Short, O.P. (1723-1800). Also twice Provincial. Chaplain to the Dowager Lady Stourton.

‡ To understand this letter and its bitter tone, the whole question of the *Sexennium* should be studied in Burton's *Life of Challoner*, vol. i, c. xvi, xix, and xxii, vol. ii, c. xxiv, xxvii.

Our Most Holy Lord, at my instance, prorogued for another Six Years the obligation (imposed on Regulars of every Order serving on the English Mission) of returning every six years to their own Convent or Monastery, there to resume their Religious Habit and refresh their souls; provided they each of them make yearly a spiritual Retreat of fifteen days, as a matter of conscience; and he declared it necessary that they should state on oath that they had done so, and that before the Vicar Apostolic in whose District they should act as Missioners

.....

K.

AN ACCOUNT OF £4,000 BEQUEATHED BY EDWARD JESUP, ESQ.,
FOR CHARITABLE PURPOSES, JUNE 11TH 1771, ETC.

(From original accounts of Fr. Benedict Short, O.P.)

An Account of the Disposal of ye said Four Thousand Pounds:
Discharge.

1771 Dec. 24.	By paid to S. Constantia Jesup. N.B. To distribute in Charities £50, ye remaining £50 she applied to ye use of ye Church, as intended by M ^r Jesup	£100
1772 Jan. 22.	By paid to M ^r Edward Bartlett* for ye use of ye Benedictines at Brussels	100
July 4.	By paid to S. Constantia Jesup	50
Do	By paid to myself M ^r Jesup's gift to me	100
Do	By paid to M ^{rs} Ann Johnson, Superior of ye English Benedictines at Paris	100
27 th	By paid to M ^r Ant. Wright & Son, for ye account of M ^{rs} Smith, Superior of ye English Nuns at Louvain, for a foundation of Masses in perpetuum at ye said monastery	200
1772 July 28.	By paid to M ^{rs} Hellena Petre, Superior of ye English Nuns at Graveline	100
Do	By paid to M ^{rs} Marg ^t Short, Superior of ye English Dominican Nuns at Brussels	200
Do	By paid to M ^{rs} Teresa Howard, Superior of ye English Nuns at Antwerp	50
1775 Aug. 8.	By paid to M ^{rs} Margaret Short	350
1776 Oct. 14.	Do	250
1777 Aug. 7.	Do	300
1778 Sept. 25.	By paid to M ^{rs} Constantia Jesup	30
1779 Aug. 24.	By paid to M ^{rs} Margaret Short	150
Sept. 17.	Do	30
	By paid to M ^{rs} Clementina Johnson, Superior of ye English Poor Clares at Graveline	50
	By ye applying, with ye consent & approbation of S. Constantia Jesup, towards a Fund for ye maintenance of a missioner Ordinis nostri at Leicester	200
1780 Sept. 18.	By paid to M ^{rs} Clementina Johnson	100
„ 19.	By paid to M ^{rs} Margaret Brent, Superior of	

* Edward Bartlett (1702-1782), for thirty years confessor to the English Augustinians at Louvain.

ye English Theresian nuns at Antwerp	100
Do By paid to M ^{rs} Ann Johnson, Superior of ye English Benedictine nuns at Paris	100
" 20. By paid to Mess ^{rs} Ant ^y Wright & Son, for account of M ^r E ^d Bartlett, for ye use of ye English Benedictine nuns at Bruxelles	100
" 21. By paid to M ^{rs} Margaret Short	100
1781 Aug. 31. By paid to M ^{rs} Mary Wilkinson, Superior of ye English Dominican Nuns at Bruxelles	100
Sept. 25. By paid to M ^{rs} Marg ^t Brent	100
Oct. 2. By paid to M ^{rs} Ann Johnson	100
Do By paid to M ^{rs} Clementina Johnson	100
Nov. 20. By paid to M ^{rs} Mary Wilkinson	100
1782 March 3. By paid to several Charitable Uses	100
March 4. By paid to M ^{rs} Mary Wilkinson, Superiour of ye English Dominican Nuns of Bruxelles	200
Do By paid to ye College of English Dominicans in Louvain, for a foundation in perpetuum for a Weekly Mass & Anniversary cum Off. Def. for ye souls of Edw ^d Jesup Esq ^r & of all ye Family dec ^d	100
June 18. By paid to M ^{rs} Margaret Brent	100
Aug. 20. By paid to M ^{rs} Ann Johnson	50
By paid to M ^{rs} Clementina Johnson	50
	£4000

L.

THE IMPERIAL GOVERNMENT INVITES THE FATHERS OF BORNHEM TO TAKE POSSESSION OF THE COLLEGE OF THE ENGLISH JESUITS AT BRUGES, SEPT. 30, 1773.*

Au Reverend Père, le Reverend Père Prieur^{*} des Dominicains Anglois à Bornhem.

Mon Reverend Père

Comme dans les circonstances de la suppression de la Societé des ci-devants Jesuites, il pourroit y avoir parmi vos Religieux des sujets propres à être employés dans des écoles Angloises ci-devant confiées à des Jesuites. Je desire, que dans ce cas vous vous rendre ici, et que vous vous presenter chez le secretaire d'état et de guerre, pour conferer avec lui ou ceux qu'il vous indiquera sur cet objet.

Je suis très parfaitement,

Mon Reverend Père,

Votre très humble & très obeissant Serviteur,

Bruxelles le 30 7^{bre} 1773.

[Signed] Starhemberg.

* 1773 was the year of the Suppression of the Jesuits. The Austrian authorities in Belgium enforcing the decree, seized the two English colleges in Bruges belonging to the English Fathers of the Society, and required the English Dominicans to take over their administration. This they did for a short time most unwillingly, and met with violent opposition from the scholars, who were warmly attached to their former masters.

* Fr. Ambrose Gage, O.P. (1723-1796), of the family of George of Hengrave in Suffolk. Prior of Bornhem 1770-1773. Subsequently chaplain at Stourton Lodge, where he built the chapel.

Translation.

To the Reverend Father,

The Prior of the English Dominicans at Bornhem.
Reverend Father,

Under present circumstances, the late Society of the Jesuits having been suppressed, we have to seek among your Religious some subjects fit for employment in the English schools, formerly confided to these Jesuits. I desire you therefore to repair here, and to present yourself to the Secretary of State and of War to confer on this subject with him or those he will indicate to you.

Your humble and obedient Servant
Starhemberg.

Brussels, Sept. 30, 1773.

EDICT OF MARIA THERESA, 8 OCT. 1773, FOR THE FATHERS OF
BORNHEM TO TAKE POSSESSION OF THE ENGLISH JESUITS' COL-
LEGE AT BRUGES.

L'Imperatrice Douairière et Reine.

Venerable, Cher, et bien Aimé

Aiant resolu de ne plus confier l'enseignement et l'education de la Jeunesse aux ci-devant Jesuites Anglois dans le grand et petit College Anglois à Bruges, Nous avons jugé apropos de choisir les Dominicains Anglois pour succeder aux dites Jesuites dans ces deux établissements; en consequence Nous vous ordonnons:

1^o De prendres des arrangements pour que le 15 du present mois d'Octobre le matin, le Sous Prieur et Procureur de Bornhem, Augustin Noel, avec deux sujets meritants de votre Ordre et deux frères Laic, se trouvent dans la Ville de Bruges, ou il s'adressera au Conseiller de notre Conseil en Flandre, Massez, qui sera dans la d^{te} Ville.

2^o De prendre également des arrangements pour que le même jour, le Superieur et Professeur de Theologie à Louvain, Albert Underhill, se trouve également dans la d^{te} Ville de Bruges, avec quatre autres Sujets meritants et deux a trois frères laics ou clerics, où il se presenteront au cons^r de notre Conseil en Flandres, Van Volden, qui sera également dans la d^{te} Ville.

3^o L'Evêque de Bruges et le Cons^r Massez installeront le même jour 15 de ce mois, Augustin Noel comme Regent du petit College Anglois à Bruges, où avec les personnes mentionnées dans l'article premier, et autres que ses superieurs jugeroient apropos d'ajoinde ci-après, Il se chargera de l'education de la Jeunesse et continuera le Pensionat, qu'y tenoient les ci-devant Jesuites.

4^o L'Evêque de Bruges et le Cons^r Van Volden installeront également le même jour 15 de ce mois Albert Underhill, comme Regent du grand College Anglois à Bruges, où, avec les personnes mentionnées dans l'article 2 et autres que ses superieurs jugeront apropos d'y ajoinde ci-apres, il se chargera provisionnellement de l'education de la Jeunesse et de l'enseignement des humanités, et continuera, aussi provisionnellement le pensionat qu'y tenoient les ci-devants Jesuites.

5^o Nous vous prevenons, que les Economes établis dans ces deux Colleges seront changés jusqu'à ce que le susdit Regents ait pris les

premiers arrangements, de pouvoir à la nourriture des Pensionnaires et des personnes de votre ordre s'y trouveront ensuite des Articles 1 et 2.

6^o Les Conseillers Van Volden et Massez communiqueront aux Regents respectifs l'état du Temporel et des affaires du grand et petit Colleges; et les dits Regents, de concert avec les avant dits Conseillers et l'Evêque de Bruges concerteront et proposeront au Gouvernement un plan définitif, tant pour les études, que pour le temporel et autres arrangements, relatif aux deux Colleges dont il s'agit.

à tant, Vénérable, Cher et bien Aimé, Dieu vous ait en Sa S^{te} garde.

De Bruxelles, le Huit Octobre, 1773.

Par ord^{re} de Sa Majesté.

(Signed) De Zeul.

Translation.

In the name of the Empress-Dowager, and Queen.*
Revered and well-beloved.

Having resolved no longer to confide to the former English Jesuits the care and education of the youths in the two English Colleges at Bruges, we have thought fit to choose the English Dominicans to succeed them therein. In consequence, we command you:

1. To arrange that on the morning of the 15th of this present October, the Sub-prior and Procurator of Bornhem, Augustin Noel, † with two fit subjects of your Order and two lay brothers do repair to the city of Bruges and do there address themselves to the Privy Counsellor Massez, member of our Council in Flanders, whom they will there find.

2. Similarly to arrange that on the same day the Superior and Theological Professor at Louvain, Albert Underhill, ‡ do also repair to the said City of Bruges together with four other fit subjects and two or three clerics or lay-brothers and do there present themselves to the Privy Counsellor Van Volden, member of our Council in Flanders, who will likewise be in the same City.

3. The Bishop of Bruges and Privy Counsellor Massez will on the said 15th October install Augustin Noel as Regent of the "petit" English College at Bruges, where—together with the persons mentioned in Article 1, and others whom his superiors may judge to be suited to join him later on—he will charge himself with the education of youth, and will carry on the Boarding-School formerly conducted by the *ci-devant* Jesuits.

4. The Bishop of Bruges and Privy Counsellor Van Volden will likewise install on the said 15th October Albert Underhill as Regent of the "grand" English College at Bruges, where—together with the persons mentioned in article 2, and others whom his superiors may

* Maria Theresa (1717-1780). Dowager-Empress since 1765, but still Queen-Regnant and Sovereign of her hereditary dominions of Hungary, Bohemia, Austria, and the Netherlands. Her son, the Emperor Joseph II, was at this time to some extent associated with her in these governments.

† Fr. Augustin Noel, O.P. (1739-1812). Died on the Mission at Hexham. Had lectured at Louvain for nearly twenty years.

‡ Fr. Albert Underhill, O.P. (1744-1814). *Alias* Plunket. Subsequently Founder of the Mission at Leeds, and in charge there for 35 years. Died and buried at Hinckley.

judge to be suited to join him later on—he will charge himself provisionally with the education of youth, and the teaching of the humanities, and will continue also provisionally the Boarding-School kept by the *ci-devant* Jesuits.

5. We advise you that the Stewards of the two Colleges will be charged, until the respective Regents have made their preliminary arrangements, with the support of the boarders and of the members of your Order engaged in virtue of articles 1 and 2.

6. The Privy Counsellors Van Holden and Massez will communicate to the respective Regents, the temporal condition and business affairs of the Colleges; and the said Regents, in concert with them and with the Bishop of Bruges will draw up and propose to the Government a definite plan alike for the studies and the temporal and other affairs of the two Colleges.

For the rest, Revered and well-beloved, God have you in His holy keeping.

From Brussels, 8 Oct. 1773.

By Her Majesty's Command
De Zeul.

M.

THE PRIOR OF BORNHEM TO THE FISCAL OF FLANDERS. NOTICE
OF AN INTENDED PROFESSION. DEC. 1774.*

Monsieur

Conformement au ordres de sa Majesté Imperiale touchant la Profession des Religieux, je vous envoie ici enferme l'Attestation du Batême de Nicholas Ruttens, † dit dans la Religion Frère Pierre, qui fera sa Profession chez les Dominicains Anglois à Bornhem le deuxieme de Janvier prochain.

J'ai l'Honneur, Monsieur, d'être votre très, &c.

F^r Th. Norton ‡

Prieur du Couvent du dit lieu.

Bornhem, Dec. 1, 1774.

* Joseph II (1741-1790), Emperor from 1765, and at this time co-Sovereign of the Netherlands with his mother the Empress Maria Theresa (+1780), had restricted the age at which religious profession could be made in the Austrian dominions.

† Br. Peter Ruttens, O.P. (1736-1814). A Flemish lay-brother of the English Province, who spent his whole subsequent life at Bornhem, and there died.

‡ Fr. Thomas Norton, O.P. (1732-1800). A Yorkshireman and a convert. His tombstone at Aston Flamville still stands. In Nichols' *Leicestershire* (iv, 473) is the following interesting note: "About the year 1764 he was appointed Pastor of a small congregation at Aston Flamville, and about 1774 prior of Bornhem, on the Schelt, between Ghent and Antwerp, and in 1775 Rector of the College in Louvain, where he was regularly admitted D.D. In 1777 a Society in Brussels offering three premiums, a gold medal and two silver ones, for the best disputations on agriculture, draining of ground, and breeding of cattle, he gained all the three. He had also employed much of his thoughts on the management of bees, but on this head he was somewhat visionary. Returning to his pastoral charge at Hinckley, he had the satisfaction under the mild laws of the present auspicious reign to open a small but regular chapel for the celebration of his religious duties, which he performed with such inoffensive integrity, as gained him the esteem of those of every other Christian profession. He was buried at Aston Flamville, attended by a numerous assembly of friends of various denominations from the adjacent villages."

Translation.

Sir

Conformably to the orders of His Imperial Majesty concerning the Profession of Religious persons, I hereby enclose an attestation of the Baptism of Nicholas Ruttens, in religion Brother Peter, who will make his Profession with the English Dominicans at Bornhem on the 12th of next January.

I have the honour, etc.,

Fr. Th. Norton

Prior of the Convent at the said place.

Bornhem, Dec. 1, 1774.

N.

LETTER OF A FRENCH BRIGADIER-GENERAL TO THE PRIOR OF BORNHEM, 1793.

Original.

À Monsieur, Monsieur le Prieur du Couvent des Religieux Anglois à Bornhem, en Flandres.

Ghent, 26 March 1793.

In all ages & in all climates, the innocent have suffered for & with the guilty; I do not, therefore, complain of the mortifications which I have undergone among a people to whom I have rendered services: they cannot, dear Sir, distinguish their friends from their foes; & the numberless vexations they receive from my fellow-officers & soldiers are such as must almost justify their indiscriminate aversion to every individual who wears the French uniform.

You will perceive by the enclosed note, which I beg you to put under cover (addressed to M. S. B. Mens, Rue dite Hoffstraet à Anvers) how truly infamous has been the conduct of our troops. They are doubly to be pitied, for though they affect to disbelieve a Divine Dispenser of rewards & punishments hereafter, they have not the less to dread from His awful judgment. I have ever made profession of being a good Christian: the crimes of these infernal Monsters almost make a Fanatick of me; for in a contest, such as you have undergone *pro aris et focis*, it is impossible to preserve one's temper.

I beg you, dear Sir, to accept my acknowledgments, together with my best wishes for you & all your family; you will pardon me, if I add to this general & sincere homage a particular charge for my countrymen who are with you. We are accused of being national, but is it a crime? *Coelum non animam mutant qui trans mare currunt*, and I boast of being the self-same American who embarked for Europe in 1784. My Country, my Friends, my Relatives, are still the same; & surrounded as I have been by the vilest of mankind, I am doubly vain of the soil which gave me birth, & of those virtuous lessons & examples of my youth, which are common (thank Heaven and my Ancestors!) to all the vast Family of my Countrymen.

I do not know what may happen to me. I am regardless of my person, but I hope my Fame may remain spotless. I have protected a large & grateful country: the entire *Campine* of Brabant honours & respects me. Not one altar, not one Family, has been polluted

or disturbed; & I beg my Countrymen with you to render me this justice when they write to America

Le Maréchal de Camp, J. S. Eustace.*

A LETTER TO THE PROCURATOR OF BORNHEM, ON THE APPROACH OF THE FRENCH REVOLUTIONARY ARMY, 1794.

Original.

Bruges, 9 May 1794.

Sir

I received your favour of the 4th inst. We have often been in terrible fright here, & last Sunday the whole town was again in a terrible consternation, as the French were at Rousselaer, six leagues from us. Two thirds of the town that had any property ran out of it again, some to Holland, some to villages on their borders, some to Ghent, & many of Ghent came here. For my part, I was & I am resolved not to stir, but it is so really shocking living: the very English Nuns ran away last week. We grumbled here sadly that the country was like abandoned, & left at the mercy of the Carmagnols, but we hear troops are now coming down to us. It is time; but poor Courtray, Menin, & all the farms thereabouts pay for it. We can't yet learn how they act at Courtray, as they let nobody go out; they must be very numerous there & thereabouts, to dare to stay in yet. God send us better times, are the sincere wishes of

Sir, your very humble servant,

E. M. Stansfield.

Au Reverend le tres Rev. Père Potier, † Procurator du Couvent des RR. PP. Dominicains Anglois à Bornhem.

O.

THE DUKE OF WELLINGTON TO FR. AMBROSE WOODS, ‡ 1829.

The Duke of Wellington presents his compliments to Mr Woods, & has the honour of receiving his letter of the 19th inst.

The existing law prevents the establishment in Great Britain of Religious Houses; but it has been evaded. The Bill now under consideration in Parliament will prevent the resort to His Majesty's Dominions in future of men belonging to Religious Orders bound by Religious Vows.

The Duke cannot see what injury the law will do to Mr Woods; neither can the necessity of going before a magistrate to register his name be a disgrace, though that magistrate should be a clergyman of the Church of England.

London, March 20th, 1829.

* The seal is inscribed ' Le General J.S. Eustace. République Françoise, 1792."

† Fr. Pius Potier, O.P., S.T.M. (1756-1846). Subsequently twice Provincial, and for over fifty years on the English Mission.

‡ Fr. Ambrose Woods, O.P. (1766-1842). For many years Pastor at Hinckley, Leicestershire. A frequent contributor to the *Orthodox Journal*, etc. Three times Provincial. He had written to the Duke of Wellington to protest against the new disabilities imposed in the Catholic Emancipation Act.

P.

OBITUARY

"TABULARIUM PROVINCIÆ ANGLIÆ"

From 1661 to 1829.

This obituary consists of several parchment rolls (now preserved at the Dominican Priory, Woodchester, Gloucestershire), and written by many hands. The earlier entries are beautifully made in red and black; subsequent ones are more carelessly and hastily executed. The name, date of death, place of burial, and years of age and profession are usually given. A few explanatory notes are added.

NOMINA	DATE	LOCUS	ÆTAT.	PROF.
Fr. [Fratr] Georgius Daggett, Conversus [Lay-brother]	Sept. 3, 1661	Bornhemii	48	I
P. [Pater] Fr. Tho ^s Middleton, alias Dade, S.T.M.*	Maii 18, 1662			
P. Fr. Gul: Fowler. S.T.M.*	Maii 24, 1662	S. Thomae prope Stafford		
P. Fr. Tho ^s Armstrong ‡	Maii 29, 1662	Stonecroft prope Hexham	56	29
P. Fr. Robertus Armstrong, § alias Roberts	Maii 5, 1663	Hexham	61	36
P. Fr. Joannes Jenkin ||	Julii 2, 1663	Bornhemii	27	3
P. Fr. Georgius Mildmay ¶	Oct. 26, 1668	Vilvordiae	31	6
P. Fr. Georgius Tho ^s Catchmay, S.T.M.**	July 22, 1669	Bornhemii	72	47
P. Fr. Laurentius Thwaits ††	Junii 22, 1670	Londini	29	11
Fr. Sebastianus Reynaets, Con- versus	Apr. 22, 1674	Bornhemii	44	14
P. Fr. Joannes Canning ††	Julii 19, 1676	Bruxellis	36	18
P. Fr. Tho ^s Fidden §§	Sept. 4, 1679	Londini	55	24
P. Fr. David Jos. Kemeys ||||	Jan. 27, 1679	In carcere de Newgate		

* Vicar-General of the Province for over 30 years. Lay many years in the Clink prison. Imprisoned and tried at Newgate 1651, but escaped death by failure of evidence.

‡ Contributed largely towards the foundation of Bornhem. Lived mostly with his relatives, the Fowlers of Stafford.

§ Studied at the English College, Rome, and at the Minerva. Laboured at Stonecroft, near Hexham.

¶ Studied at the English College, Rome. On the Mission at Hexham. Famed as an exorcist.

|| A native of Kent, a convert.

¶ Of the Mildmays of Ambrosden, co. Oxon. Died of plague, in attending the sick.

** Laboured chiefly in London. Vicar-General of the Province, 1655-1661.

†† Son of an English merchant at Brussels.

‡‡ Of the Cannings of Foxcote, co. Warwick. Studied at Louvain. Confessor to the Nuns at Brussels.

§§ Accused by Titus Oates, and impeached for high treason 1679. Escaped persecution by death.

|||| Confessor to the Countess-Dowager of Arundel, mother of Cardinal Howard. Impeached by Oates, and tried before Lord Chief Justice Scroggs at Newgate, where he died.

Fr. Franciscus Dominicus Howard, * Diaconus	Feb. 27, 1683	Apud Geele	45	22
P. Fr. Josephus Vere, P.G. [Preacher-General]†	Maii 13, 1683			22
P. Fr. Jacobus Goodlad	Apr. 2, 1684	Bornhemii	44	23
P. Fr. Dominicus Tho ^s Jonston ‡	Apr. 11, 1685	Bornhemii		16
P. Fr. Patricius Ogilby	1685	Romae	42	7
Fr. Dominicus Smith, Subdiaconus	1686	Romae	27	6
P. Fr. Cornelius O'Heyn, S.T.M. §	1686	Londini		
P. Fr. Vincentius Torre, S.T.M. ||	Aug. 24, 1687	Bornhemii	57	36
P. Fr. Dominicus Gwillim, S.T. Praes. ¶	Sept. 11, 1688	Londini	46	23
P. Fr. Vincentius Hyacinthus Cowper, S.T. Praes. **	Apr. 21, 1690		61	23
Fr. Robertus Procter, Subdiaconus	Aug. 30, 1690	Romae		
P. Fr. Joannes Been	1690	In Hibernia		
P. Fr. Gulielmus Michael Bertram	Apr. 19, 1691	Bornhemii	49	25
P. Fr. Dominicus Pegge, S.T. Lect. ††	Dec. 21, 1691	Romae	35	15
Fr. Antoninus van Antrijve, Conversus	Apr. 17, 1693	Bornhemii	55	28
P. Fr. Thomas Cottam	Oct. 3, 1693	Bruxellis		
P. Fr. Josephus Kennet		In Gallia		
Fr. Sebastianus Hodgkinson, Conversus	Apr. 16, 1694	Bornhemii	58	17
Eminentissimus Dominus, Fr. Philippus Tho ^s Howard de Norfolkia, Presbyter Cardinalis S.R.E. †††	Junii 17, 1694	Romae	64	48

* Hon. Francis Howard, younger brother of the Cardinal.

† A Douay student. Confessor to the Nuns at Brussels, and on the English Mission.

‡ Successively a secular priest, a Scottish Benedictine at Ratisbon, and a Dominican.

§ Lectured at Prague. "Companion" to the Confessor to Queen Catharine of Braganza.

|| Vicar-General of the Province. Implicated in the Titus Oates plot, and fled to the continent. In 1685 became the first Provincial since the Reformation.

¶ A Welshman. In London under the *alias* of "Captain Gwillim." Prior of Bornhem. Provincial 1687.

** Student at Douay, and sometime a secular priest. One of the Titus Oates "conspiritors."

†† Prior of SS. John and Paul, Rome.

††† Hon. Philip Howard, "Cardinal Howard of Norfolk." Third son of the Earl of Arundel, by a daughter of the Duke of Lennox. Born 1629 at Arundel House, London. Entered Dominican Order 1645, at Cremona. Professed at San Clemente, Rome. Studied at Naples, and at Rennes, where ordained in 1652. Founder of the Convent at Bornhem, and Restorer of the English Province. First Prior of Bornhem, and Vicar-General of the Province. S.T.M. Chaplain, and Grand Almoner to Queen Catharine of Braganza. Driven from England by anti-papal feeling; thenceforward lived in

P. Fr. Tho ^a White, <i>alias</i> Bianchi, S.T.M*	Nov. 19, 1694	Romae		
P. Fr. Joannes Ovington *	Mar. 25, 1696	Bornhemii	44	21
P. Fr. Josephus Broughton ‡	Apr. 26, 1696	Bornhemii	42	14
P. Fr. Georgius Tho ^a Gibson §	Dec. 17, 1696	Stonecroft		23
Fr. Joannes Melis, Conversus	Julii 26, 1697	Lovanii		
P. Fr. Mauritius Gifford ||	Mar. 25, 1699	Londini		
P. Fr. Gulielmus Collins, S.T.M. ¶	Nov. 17, 1699	Brugis	78	
P. Fr. Alex. Lumsden **	circa 1700		circa 78	
Fr. Hyacinthus Coomans, Con- versus	Julii 12, 1701	Bornhemii	67	38
P. Fr. Eduardus Bing, P.G. ††	Sept. 25, 1701	Bornhemii	77	39
P. Fr. Petrus Kirsopp	Dec. 3, 1705	Bornhemii	36	19
P. Fr. Gilbertus Parker, S. T. Praes. ‡‡	Dec. 8, 1707	In Portu Ostend, Submers.	40	17
Fr. Petrus Joos, Conversus	Nov. 17, 1708	Bornhemii	34	8
P. Fr. Thomas Molineux §§	Dec. 10, 1708	Bornhemii	78	51
P. Fr. Albertus Anderson, <i>alias</i> Munson |||	Oct. 21, 1710	Londini	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} 77 \\ \text{vel} \\ 91 \end{array} \right\}$	52

Rome. Created Cardinal 1675. Opposed to the extreme policy of James II. Buried in the choir of the Minerva at Rome.

Cf. *Life of Cardinal Howard*, by C. F. Raymond Palmer, O.P. (London. Richardson, 1867).

* Is said by some to be the priest who celebrated in 1673 at Modena the marriage (by proxy) of the Duke of York (afterwards James II) and Mary of Modena. Prior of SS. John and Paul in Rome, and Penitentiary of St. Mary Major's. Provincial of the English Province in 1688.

† Prior of Bornhem.

‡ A student of the English College, Rome.

§ Prior of SS. John and Paul in Rome. Of the Gibsons of Stonecroft, where he laboured as a missionary. His tombstone still to be seen in Newbrough churchyard.

|| Brother of Sir Henry Gifford of Burstall, Bart. On the English Mission and involved in the Titus Oates plot.

¶ Chaplain to the French and Spanish embassies in London. In the Gate House prison 1678. Prior of Bornhem, and Vicar-General of the Province. Wrote *The Triumph of the Mass* (Louvain, 1675), dedicated to the Duchess of York.

** Scottish. On the London Mission for over thirty years. Arraigned for priesthood at the Old Bailey, 1679/80, but released.

†† One of Cromwell's officers; subsequently a Lieutenant of Charles II's bodyguard. Studied at St. Omer's, Douay, Brussels. Acted as Chaplain in the army under the *alias* of "Captain Bing." Involved in the Titus Oates plot. Prior of SS. John and Paul in Rome. Provincial. Imprisoned in London 1694.

‡‡ Prior of Bornhem. Shipwrecked in a hurricane off the port of Ostend, when setting out for the English Mission.

§§ Of the Molineuxs of Kent. Grandson of one of Elizabeth's generals. At St. Omer's, and then studied medicine at Padua. At English College, Rome. Then, as a Dominican, at Toulouse. Served on the English Mission, in Rome, and at Bornhem.

||| Intimate with Charles II. Accused by Titus Oates. Condemned to death by Chief Justice Scroggs, but eventually exiled for life. Went on pilgrimage to the Holy Land. Pardoned by James II. Buried at St. Giles-in-the-Fields. Wrote several pamphlets.

P. Fr. Joannes Stephanus Shuttleworth, S.T. Lect.	Nov. 16, 1710	Lovanii	35	12
P. Fr. Thomas Dryden, S.T. Lect.*	Dec. 3 (v.s.) 1710	Canons-Ashby	42	19
P. Fr. Martinus Russel, Praed. Gen.†	Sept. 8, 1711	Stanton-Lacy	80	55
P. Fr. Petrus Atwood, alias Pitts‡	Aug. 12 (v.s.) 1712	Londini	70	49
Fr. Dominicus Dya, Conversus	Jan. 27, 1713	Lovanii	53	18
Fr. Dominicus Dullaert, Conversus	Oct. 30, 1715	In pago S. Pauli Wasia [Waes]	40	14
Fr. Ludovicus Labinian, Conversus	Mar. 18, 1716	Lovanii	63	37
Fr. Henricus Packe, Conversus §	Dec. 26, 1716	Bruxellis	89	54
P. Fr. Tho ^a Crosland ¶	Feb. 2 (v.s.) 1719	Whenby	50	28
P. Fr. Ambrosius Graham, alias Grymes, S.T.M. ¶	Feb. 18, 1719	Lovanii	74	53
P. Fr. Vincentius Chilton, S.T. Lect. **	Junii 21, 1722	In Galliis	59	40
P. Fr. Pius Westcote, alias Littleton, P.G.††	Junii 10, 1723	Holme in Spaldingmore	75	49
P. Fr. Thomas Hunter	Junii 10, 1723	Londini	45	23
Fr. Ludovicus Williams, Conversus	Mar. 13, 1724	Bornhemii	45	5

* Of the Drydens of Canons-Ashby, co. Northampton. Third son of the Poet Laureate, by a daughter of the Earl of Berkshire. Studied at Douai and the English College, Rome. Johnson (*Lives of the Poets*. Dryden) says he was a captain in the Papal guard, and "a fine, ingenious, and accomplished gentleman." Joined Dominican Order at Florence. Lived at SS. John and Paul, Rome; Bornhem; and London. Succeeded to the family baronetcy (but not estates) in 1710. Buried in the church of Canons-Ashby.

† Of the Russells of Little Malvern, co. Worcester. Educated at St. Omer's. Fought for the King at the battle of Worcester. After being Prior at Tangier, went on the Mission in the West of England, living at Little Malvern. Thrown into Hereford gaol 1690. Died while visiting the Pickering family at Stanton-Lacy, near Ludlow, and buried in the church there.

‡ Educated at St. Omer's. On the English Mission, mostly in London. Imprisoned and sentenced to death, 1679, but reprieved while stepping on the sledge for Tyburn. Vicar-Provincial. Buried at St. Giles-in-the-Fields.

§ Cardinal Howard's steward while Grand Almoner to the Queen, and afterwards when Cardinal in Rome.

¶ On the Mission in England, up and down the Northern counties. Settled at Whenby, near York, and is buried there. At the time, half the inhabitants of that village were Catholics.

¶ Of the family of Grymes of Netherby and Plumpton, Cumberland. Succeeded before his death to the family baronetcy. Prior of SS. John and Paul, Rome. Preacher in ordinary to Queen Catharine of Braganza. Provincial. Prior of Bornhem.

** Acted as a curé in France, and there barbarously murdered by some "disaffected ruffians."

†† Of the family of the Lytteltons of Worcestershire, now represented by Viscount Cobham. Missioner at Gloucester and elsewhere. Chaplain to two Lords Langdale.

P. Fr. Tho ^a Gibson, S.T.Lect.*	Junii 7, 1724	Londini	56	37
P. Fr. Petrus Wyvill, S.T. Lect.	Apr. 8, 1725	In com.		
		Nottingham	32	13
Fr. Vincentius Hoddinett, Con- versus	Aug. 11, 1725	Bornhemii	53	25
P. Fr. Ludovicus Thursby, S.T. Praes †	Oct. 12, 1726	Bornhemii	78	60
Fr. Albertus Anseau, Conversus	Maii 21, 1727	Bornhemii	45	2
P. Fr. Ludovicus Tebay ‡	Aug. 4, 1727	In Gallia	32	12
P. Fr. Alanus Pennington, P.G. §	Mar. 31, 1728	Bornhemii	59	34
Fr. Jacobus van den Bosch, Con- versus	Sept. 7, 1728	Bornhemii	35	10
Fr. Gulielmus Curemans, Conver- sus	Mar. 29, 1729	Bornhemii	58	27
P. Fr. Josephus Bullock †	Jan. 31, 17 ²⁹ / ₃₀	Durham	30	9
Fr. Daniel van Cauwenberg, Con- versus Novitius	Mar. 10, 1730	Bornhemii		
Fr. Joannes de Haen, Conversus	Oct. 14, 1732	Bornhemii	73	37
Fr. Joannes Moens, Conversus Postulans	Oct. 28, 1732	Bornhemii		
P. Fr. Ambrosius Buttler ¶	1733	Ad centum cellas		
P. Fr. Matthaeus Leadbitter, S.T. Lect.**	Feb. 4, 1735	Lovanii	33	11
Reverendissimus Dominus, Fr. Tho ^a Dominicus Williams, S.T.M., Episcopus Tiberiopo- litanus, et Vicarius Apostoli- cus in Septentrionalibus par- tibus Angliae ††	Apr. 3, 1740	Huddleston Hall	73	54

* Younger brother of the preceding Fr. Thos. Gibson (+1696). Also a missionary at Stonecroft, whence he fled to Flanders in 1712, to avoid imprisonment for celebrating a marriage. Prior of Bornhem. Died in London as an embassy-chaplain.

† When on the London Mission several times imprisoned.

‡ Acted as pastor in the Diocese of Troyes.

§ Of the Penningtons or Pinningtons of Lancashire. At English College, Rome. Twice Prior of Bornhem.

¶ Chaplain to Joseph Porter, Esq., of Durham.

¶ Assist.-Priest in the (Dominican) parish church of Civita Vecchia.

** Of the Leadbitters of Hexham. For a time acted as theological lecturer to the Jeromite friars at Dendermonde.

†† Born in 1668, of an old Welsh family at Monmouth. Professed at Bornhem 1668. At SS. John and Paul at Rome. Ordained at Naples 1692. At various times Rector at Louvain, Prior of Bornhem, and Provincial. Recommended for the episcopate by the Chevalier de St. George (James III). Consecrated Bishop in the Chapel of the Quirinal 1725 by Pope Benedict XIII, O.P., in person. Resided mostly at Huddleston Hall, Yorkshire, a seat of Sir Ed. Gascoigne. Buried in the Catholic church at Hazelwood, where his tomb still exists.

See a notice of him in Kirk's *Biographies of English Catholics* (London. Burns and Oates. 1909), and a biographical sketch, "A Consecrated Life," by the late Fr. Raymond Palmer, O.P., in *Merry England* for Nov. and Dec. 1887.

P. Fr. Petrus Polehampton	Dec. 1, 1740	Bornhemii	32	12
P. Fr. Raymundus Greene, S.T.M.*	Julii 28, 1741	Lovanii	86	66
P. Fr. Albertus Lovett, P.G.†	Junii 1, 1742	Londini		
Fr. Jacobus van Mulders, Con- versus	Jan. 29, 1747	Bornhemii	43	10
P. Fr. Vincentius Murphy, P.G.	Junii 18, 1746	Londini	49	30
Fr. Josephus Carr, Conversus	Jan. 29, 1747	Bornhemii	54	33
P. Fr. Ambrosius Burgis, S.T.M.‡	Apr. 27, 1747	Bruxellis	74?	50
P. Fr. Ludovicus Lake, S.T.L.	Oct. 21, 1748	Bornhemii	39	13
P. Fr. Joannes Josephus Greene §	Apr. 2, 1750	Wolfall Hall prope Prescot	48	29
P. Fr. Josephus Hansbie, S.T.M.¶	Junii 5, 1750	Londini	78	54
Fr. Goedifridus Leuw, Conversus	Mar. 28, 1752	Bornhemii	52	20
P. Fr. Raymundus Griffin	Apr. 24, 1752	Bornhemii	30	12
P. Fr. Jacobus Barbour ¶	May 10, 1752	Camerini in Sabaudia	52	22
P. Fr. Edwardus Martin, P.G.**	Junii 20, 1753	In Britannia Minori, in Conv. Nannetensi	81	58
P. Fr. Thomas Worthington S.T.M.††	Feb. 25, 1754	Middleton Hall in Com.Ebor.	83	62

* In royal household at London and Windsor. Sent by Dean and Chapter of St. George's, Windsor, to Magdalen College, Oxford. A convert of Cardinal Howard's. Studied brilliantly at Bornhem, Naples, and Rome. Prior of Bornhem. Provincial. On the English Mission known by the *alias* of Westby. Sometime Confessor to the Nuns at Brussels, and Chaplain to a Mrs. Knight, in Lincolnshire.

† An embassy chaplain in London, and Tutor to Lord Clifford at Ugbrooke. Confessor to the Nuns at Brussels. Provincial.

‡ Son of a convert clergyman. Professor at Louvain for nearly thirty years. Prior of Bornhem. Provincial. Also Confessor to the Nuns at Brussels; and on the English Mission. Wrote *The Annals of the Church*, 1712, 1738 (6 vols.); *An Introduction to the Catholic Faith*, 1709.

§ Took the degree of B.D. at the Serbonne. For several years on the Mission in Yorkshire. Imprisoned in York Castle 1745 as a Popish priest. Died at Wolfall Hall, near Prescot, and buried in the churchyard at Huyton. He must be the John Green whom Kirk in his *Biographies* mentions, and thought to be a secular.

¶ Of the Hansbies of Tickhill Castle, Yorkshire. Confessor to the Nuns at Brussels. Prior of Bornhem. Provincial. At Lower Cheam, Surrey; and in London, where he served the Sardinian Chapel. Wrote theological theses, published at Louvain in 1715 and 1717. Buried at St. Giles-in-the-Fields.

¶ Confessor to the Nuns at Brussels. Prior of Bornhem. Settled in Savoy, at the Convent of Chambery, where he died.

** Second son of Sir Roger Martin, Bart., of Long Melford, Suffolk, by a daughter of Ed. Horner, Esq., of Mells, Somerset. Chaplain to Sir Geo. Browne, Bart., in London. Lived in France, Rome, Naples, etc. Died at Nantes, in Brittany.

†† Of the Worthingtons of Blainscoe, near Wigan, Lancs. His mother a Plompton of Plompton, co. York. Prior of Bornhem. Provincial. A Missioner for some years in London. Companion of Bishop Williams, Vicar-Apostolic of the North. Chaplain to Ralph Brandling, Esq., of Middleton Hall, near Leeds. Revived the Provincial Chapters, and was the first regularly elected Provincial. Wrote *An Introduction to the Catholic Faith*, London, 1709. See a full account of him in "Under the Penal Laws," by the late Fr. Raymund Palmer, O.P. (*Merry England*, Nov., Dec., 1888).

P. Fr. Andraeas Wynter, P.G.*	Mar. 19, 1754	Lovanii	64	44
P. Fr. Jordanus Short, S.T.L.†	Apr. 3, 1754	Lovanii	69	35
Fr. Augustinus Semele, Conversus Julii	1, 1754	Lovanii	58	33
P. Fr. Franciscus Dominicus Dowse	Jan. 13, 1755	Bornhemii	67	47
Fr. Andraeas Colmans, Conversus	Apr. 1, 1755	Bornhemii	47	24
P. Fr. Dominicus Darbyshire, S.T. Praes.‡	Jan. 7, 1757	Ugbrooke prope Chudleigh	68	42
P. Fr. Josephus Eyston §	Apr. 27, 1758	Bornhemii	97	30
P. Fr. Petrus Porter	Dec. 14, 1759	Bornhemii	34	16
Reverendissimus Dominus, Fr. Patritius Brullaughan, <i>alias</i> Bradley, Episcopus Deriensis <i>vulgo</i> Londonderry ||	Mar. 22, 1760	Londini	56	
P. Fr. Antonius Thompson, S.T.M.¶	Nov. 7, 1760	Lovanii	84	65
P. Fr. Franciscus Underwood, S.T.M.**	Jan. 24, 1761	Bornhemii	60	42
P. Fr. Joannes Martin, S.T.M.††	Feb. 3, 1761	Long Melford	85	64
Fr. Dominicus du Moulin, Con- versus	Julii 31, 1762	Bornhemii	30	6
P. Fr. Joannes Clarkson, S.T.M.‡‡	Mar. 26, 1763	Bruxellis	67	48
P. Fr. Stephanus Catterell §§	Dec. 25, 1765	Stonecroft	64	47

* Spent his life in Flanders. Rector at Louvain, Confessor to the Nuns at Brussels. Prior of Bornhem.

† Of the Shorts of Fornham St. Genevive, in Suffolk. Lived principally at Louvain.

‡ On the Mission at Standish, near Wigan, with the family of that name. Chaplain to Sir Francis Mannock, of Gifford Hall, Suffolk, and for nearly twenty years to Lord Clifford at Ugbrooke, Devon. Prior of Bornhem.

§ This friar had a strange career. He was of the Eystons of Berkshire. Professed at Douai as an English Franciscan Recollect; on the English Mission; went on pilgrimage to Jerusalem, and a Missioner in Egypt; governed the Franciscans in Canada for many years; obtained leave from Benedict XIII to become a Dominican. Spent thirty years at Bornhem, and died there almost a centenarian.

|| Belonged originally to the Irish Province. Studied in Piedmont and Rome. Chaplain in London to the Sardinian ambassador. Nominated by James III to the Bishopric of Derry, and consecrated in 1751 in the embassy chapel. Resigned in a year's time, and resumed his former duties.

¶ Founded the secular college at Bornhem, which soon became a recognised place of education for English Catholic boys. On the Mission at Stonecroft, and Hexham, Northumberland.

** Spent most of his life at Bornhem and Louvain, as Professor and Novice-master, etc.

†† Fourth son of Sir Roger Martin, Bart., of Long Melford, Suffolk. Served the family mansion most of his life. The diligent historian of his Province.

‡‡ Chaplain to Bishop Williams, O.P. Then for many years with Francis Turville, Esq., at Aston-Flamville Hall, Leicestershire. Also served Belgrave, the seat of John Beaumont Byerley, Esq. Confessor to the Nuns at Brussels. Prior of Bornhem. Provincial. Wrote, besides Latin theses, *An Introduction to the Celebrated Devotion of the Most Holy Rosary*. London. 1737.

§§ For nearly thirty years Missioner at Stonecroft, Northumberland. Died in office as Provincial.

P. Fr. Pius Bruce, S.T.M.*	Feb. 23, 1768	Bornhemii	81	54
P. Fr. Nicholas Hyacinthus Leadbitter, S.T.L.*	Aug. 15, 1768	Bornhemii	47	25
P. Fr. Josephus Edwards, S.T.M.*	Sept. 4, 1781	Hincklegii	57	28
P. Fr. Ambrosius Dixon §	Apr. 13, 1782	Tone, prope Corbridge	36	12
P. Fr. Dominicus Phillips, P.G. ¶	Aug. 7, 1783	Cheesburn Grange	42	24
P. Fr. Antoninus Hatton, S.T.M. ¶	Oct. 23, 1783	Stourton Lodge, prope Leeds	80	62
Fr. Jacobus Herreman, Conversus	Sept. 16, 1784	Bornhemii		22
P. Fr. Thomas Nicholls**	Aug. 12, 1785	Bornhemii	31	13
Fr. Franciscus Vercanteren, Con- versus	Sept. 27, 1787	Bornhemii		33
P. Fr. Edwardus Leadbitter, <i>alias</i> Burgis††	Jan. 6, 1788	Selby in Com. Ebor.	41	18
P. Fr. Petrus Robinson, S.T. Praes.††	Feb. 4, 1788	Woburne Lodge, prope Chrtsy	45	21
P. Fr. Vincentius Teasdale, S.T.M.§§	Jan. 5, 1790	Bornhemii	88	67
Fr. Josephus Rottiers, Conversus	Mar. 22, 1792	Bornhemii	70	41
P. Fr. Thomas Kimberley |||	May 23, 1792	Londini	59	30
Fr. Joannes Bommaerts, Conversus	Nov. 4, 1793	Lovanii	48	24

* Of the family of the Earls of Ailesbury. An officer of Dragoons under Marlborough, in the Netherlands. Some years on the London Mission. Chaplain to Bishop Williams, O.P., in the North. Chaplain to Mr. Brandling at Felton, Northumberland. Prior of Bornhem.

¶ Of a family of substantial yeomen near Hexham, Northumberland, which gave five of its members to the Province. At Bornhem, and on the English Mission at Aston-Flamville and Hexham.

§ *Alias* Tylecote. Taught for fifteen years at Louvain. Provincial; residing with Robert Tuite, Esq., Portman Square, London. Prior-elect of Bornhem. He was originally a surgeon in the Navy, and a long and curious account of his conversion may be seen in Kirk's *Biographies* (ed. 1909, pp. 239-40).

§ On the Mission at Tone House, Birtley, Northumberland, the seat of Wm. Saunderson Hodgson, Esq.

¶ Chaplain to the Riddells, of Cheeseburn Grange, near Newcastle-on-Tyne.

¶ Chaplain to Jordan Langdale, Esq., of Yorkshire; to Bishop Williams, O.P.; to Mr. Tempest, of Tong, Yorkshire; and to Mr. Brandling, at Felton, Northumberland. Served the Mission at Middleton Hall and Stourton Lodge, where he built a chapel. Founder of the Mission at Hunslet, near Leeds. Provincial. Wrote *Memoirs of the Reformation of England*, by Constantine *Archaeophilus* (not published till 1826).

** Student of the English College, Rome. Novitiate at St. Mark's, Florence. Employed at the College at Bornhem, "being a profound classical scholar."

†† Of the Northumberland family. On the Mission at Stourton Lodge, Yorkshire. Buried in the churchyard at Selby.

†† On the Mission at Hinckley, Belgrave, and Leicester. Chaplain to Mrs. Southcote, at Woburn, near Chertsey. Provincial.

§§ Chaplain to Mr. Crathorne, Ness, Yorkshire. Confessor to the Nuns at Brussels. Three times Prior of Bornhem.

||| For some twenty-five years on the English Mission. Chaplain at Neapolitan embassy.

P. Fr. Carolus Bullock, P.G.*	Junii 12, 1794	Lovanii	43	25
Fr. Paulus Jacobus Pauwels, Conversus		179- Bornhemii		
P. Fr. Jacobus Ferlaman, P.G.†	Feb. 5, 1796	Lovanii	57	37
P. Fr. Ambrosius Gage, S.T.M.‡	Mar. 5, 1796	Stourton Lodge, prope Leeds	74	52
Fr. Ludovicus van Damme, Conversus		Lovanii		
P. Fr. Joannes Kearton, P.G.§	Feb. —, 1800	Hoxton, Londini	68	45
P. Fr. Benedictus Short, S.T.M.¶	Maii 30, 1800	Woburne Lodge, prope Chertsey	78	60
P. Fr. Thomas Norton, S.T.M.¶	Aug. 7, 1800	Hincklegii	69	46
P. Fr. Vincentius Sharp, S.T. Praes.**	Feb. 28, 1801	Coventriae	49	29
P. Fr. Vincentius Patient††	Dec. 4, 1802	Carshalton	73	44
P. Fr. Josephus Smith		180- Stourton Lodge		
P. Fr. Bernardus Smith‡‡	Mar. 16, 1804	Bornhemii	54	32
P. Fr. Vincentius Bowyer, S.T. Praes.§§	Nov. 28, 1807	Wintoniae	52	28

* Of the family of Bullock, of Muscoats, co. York. Twice Prior of Bornhem. Confessor to the Nuns at Brussels.

† A native of Hexham. Chaplain to the Neapolitan embassy in London. Many years Missioner at Hexham. Teaching at Louvain when the Revolution broke out, and remained on to look after the property of the Province.

‡ Grandson of Sir George Gage, Bart., of Hengrave, Suffolk, and his wife, Lady Elizabeth Feilding, daughter of George, Earl of Desmond. Prior of Bornhem. On the Mission, at Bury St. Edmunds, Sutton Place, Surrey, and Stourton Lodge, Yorkshire, where he rebuilt the chapel.

§ Confessor to the Nuns at Brussels. Prior of Bornhem. On the Mission at Hinckley, Woburn Lodge, Carshalton, and Hoxton.

¶ Procurator of the Province for forty years. Four times Provincial. On the Mission at Woburn and Cheam. Chaplain to the Dowager Lady Stourton at Grosvenor Square. Attached to the Portuguese chapel. Buried in Chertsey churchyard.

¶ Of a Yorkshire family. A convert while on a visit to Flanders. Missioner at Aston-Flamville, Leicestershire. Founder of the Mission at Hinckley, where he built a chapel. Twice Prior of Bornhem. D.D. of Louvain University. Buried in Aston-Flamville churchyard, where his tomb still stands. Agriculturalist. Wrote prize publications 1776-9, for Imperial and Royal Academy of Belles Lettres at Brussels on Raising Wool, the use of Oxen as Beasts of Draught, and on Raising Bees. See an account of him in Nichols' *Leicestershire*, vol. iv, 473.

** Student of the English College, Rome. Missioner at Cheeseburn Grange, Hinckley, and Coventry, at which last place he died of fever in attending the sick.

†† Had led a seafaring life. "An excellent penman, draughtsman, and arithmetician."

‡‡ On the Mission at Hinckley and Leicester. Chaplain to the Huddlestons of Sawston Hall, co. Cambridge. Taught in the colleges at Bornhem and Carshalton.

§§ Taught at Bornhem. Tutor to Charles de Marnix, Count of Bornhem; and to a son of Mr. Weston, of Sutton Place, Guildford. On the Mission at Woburn Lodge. Chaplain to Robert Berkeley, Esq., of Spetchley Park, Worcester. Chaplain to the Benedictine Nuns at Winchester. Buried in St. James's cemetery there, where his tombstone still exists.

P. Fr. Antonius Plunket, <i>alias</i> Underhill, S.T.M.*	Jan. 19, 1810 Eboraci	61	43
Fr. Dominicus Heininck, Con- versus	Junii 5, 1810 Bornhemii		37
P. Fr. Joannes Leadbitter, P.G.†	Apr. 25, 1811 Whalley Gr'nge, prope Hexham	71	44
P. Fr. Augustinus Noel‡	Feb. 21, 1812 Hexham	74	50
P. Fr. Albertus Plunket, <i>alias</i> Underhill, S.T.M.§	Oct. 24, 1814 Hincklegii	70	53
Fr. Petrus Ruttens, Conversus	Oct. 24, 1814 Bornhemii	79	40
P. Fr. Joannes Fenwick||	1816 In Maryland, America	Sept. 58	33
P. Fr. Raymundus Bullock, S.T.M.¶	Junii 25, 1819 Calehill in Com. Kantiae	70	52
Fr. Philippus Bommaerts, Con- versus	Jan. 16, 1821 Bornhemii	73	48
Fr. Raymundus Baines, Clericus	Jan. 31, 1821 Bornhemii	22	4
P. Fr. Hyacinthus Houghton, S.T.M.**	Jan. 3, 1823 Fairhurst Hall, in com. Lancs.	87	69
P. Fr. Hyacinthus Haine††	Junii 13, 1823 Bornhemii	53	30
P. Fr. Thomas Wilson‡‡	1824 In Kentuckiâ, America	Sept. 63	41
P. Fr. Franciscus Xavierus Chap- pell, S.T.M.§§	Mar. 24, 1825 Bornhemii	76	51

* The last of the Priors of Bornhem. On the approach of the French revolutionary army in 1794, fled to England with fourteen of his community. At Carshalton, and at Sutton Place, Guildford. Chaplain to the Bar Convent, York. Provincial.

† Another of the Northumbrian family. Missioner at Stonecroft, and at Whalley Grange, near Hexham.

‡ In 1773, when Sub-prior of Bornhem, the Imperial Government having expelled the Jesuits imposed on him the Rectorship of the Lesser English College at Bruges. Taught at Louvain for eighteen years. After the Revolution was on the Mission at Hexham.

§ On the Mission at Roundhay, Hunslet, and Selby, co. Yorks. Founder of the Mission at Leeds, and built the original church of St. Anne. Buried at Hinckley.

|| Of the Fenwicks of Fenwick Tower, Northumberland. Employed in the colleges at Bornhem and Carshalton. Returned to his birthplace, Maryland, U.S.A., and there died.

¶ Prior of Bornhem. Confessor to the Nuns at Brussels. Twice Provincial. Chaplain to the Darells at Calehill, near Charing, Kent. Buried at Little Charing.

** On the Mission at Hexham and Stonecroft. Prior of Bornhem. Chaplain to the Nelsons at Fairhurst Hall, near Wigan, where he died. Wrote some philosophical treatises.

†† At the Revolution, remained at Bornhem and guarded the house from fire and pillage by the French troops. For seventeen years Rector of the re-organised College at Bornhem.

‡‡ Employed in 1798 to buy back the Bornhem property, and re-establish the college. Went to U.S.A. in 1805, and to found the Province of St. Joseph. Superior of the Convent of St. Rose, Kentucky, where he died.

§§ For thirty years on the Mission at Leicester and Hinckley. Then ten years in retirement at Bornhem. Provincial.

P. Fr. Benedictus Atkinson, *alias*

Lincoln, P.G.*

Oct. 16, 1826 Bruges 70 45

P. Fr. Thomas de Lont Brown†

Dec. 2, 1826 Hincklegii 73 48

P. Fr. Ludovicus Brittain, S.T.M.‡

Maii 3, 1827 Hartpury, Ct prope Glos. 83 60

* Employed in the colleges at Bornhem and Carshalton. For the last twenty-five years of his life, Chaplain to the English Augustinian Canonesses at Bruges.

† Educated at Sedgley Park, and at the English College, Rome. On the Mission at Carshalton, Woburn Lodge, and Hinckley.

‡ Converted to the Catholic faith in Picardy. The last Confessor to the Nuns at Brussels. In 1794 fled with them to Hartpury Court, near Gloucester. Provincial. Buried in Hartpury churchyard. Wrote *Rudiments of English Grammar*, Louvain 1788; London 1790. *Principles of the Christian Religion and Catholic Faith Investigated*, London 1790; the *Divinity of Jesus Christ and Beauties of His Gospel demonstrated, in a Few Comments on St. Matthew*, London 1822; *A Collection of Poems occasionally written*, Cheltenham 1822.

No. III.

A.

ENGLISH DOMINICAN BOOKS AND PAPERS.

CONTRIBUTED BY THE VERY REV. BEDE JARRETT, O.P.

MEMORIALE FFUM PRÆDICATORUM ANGLOR^M CONVENTUS BORNHEMIENSIS BOOK IN WHICH ARE SETT DOWN ALL ACCOUMPTS AND CONTRACTS WHICH WEE HAVE WITH OTHER PEOPLE—February y^e 17th 1669—B^O LAWRENCE THWAITS.

[This is a brown leather volume, 4 inches by 5½ inches, and about one inch thick. It begins most carefully but gradually becomes a receptacle for every sort of entry as the following pages show. Over the first page and last are scribbled a number of addresses.]

Dominick Gwillns, direct for Captain Gwillm in St. Albans Street next dore to ye chyrgean's armes, to be sent to Mr. Jacops.

For F. Dom Guavana. A Monseur Albia Gentill homme a recommandé au Portier a l'Ambassadeur d'Espanye a wilde house, Londres.

For Mr. Millard Smith next dore to the Golden Plow in Bloomsberry fish market.

To Mr. Smith in Crossgate, Durham, recommended to the Post office, London.

Mrs. Anne Hodgkinson, living with Mrs. Clifton at Mr. Robert Strickland's in S. James', London.

In y^e county, Mrs. Anne Hodgkinson, at Lytham nigh Preston in Lancashire.

For Mr. John Jacobs at y^e hon^{able} Resident of y^e Grand Duke of Tuscany, the haymarket, London.

[Also there is this note upside down on final flyleaf:]

Fa^e Mgr Collins was instituted Prior of Bornhem y^e 23 of August 1685 before 6 a Clock in y^e morning.

On y^e twelfth of May in y^e year of our Lord one thousand six hundred & sixty four M^r Mathew Bedingfield Gent^t in Bruxels, with 200 pound Sterling or two thousand gilders belonging to the deposition of this Community of English Fryers Preachers in Bornhem, bought of y^e Town of Bruxels a yearly rent of one hundred florins, w^{ch} yearly rent of 100 florins the sayd Matth. Bedingf^d bought as for y^e fathers of our Convent & Order at Bruxels, because otherwise if it had bin bought in our name (wee being strangers) any citizen of y^e town might Clayme right to y^e Rent, restoring our capitall to us. But y^e Convent of Bruxels hath made a sollemne declaration in forme of a Reuersall signed by y^e Prior, Subprior & Fathers of y^e Council & sealed with y^e Seale of y^e Convent whereby they acknowledge & vouch that y^e sayd rent of 100 flo: wholly & totally belongeth to us English Fryers Preachers at Bornhem as appears by y^e sayd writt dated y^e 13 of September 1667. Y^e conditions & grounds of y^e contract are particularly to be seen, in y^e originall

Contract kept in our deposition, drawn up y^e 12th May 1667 No. 16 to be payd every half yeare half. The first half year falling due y^e 12 of Novemb. following was received

[Here follow a list of the half-yearly dates on which the 50 florins were received.]

On y^e Tenth of April 1668 y^e forementioned Mathew Bedingfield with 100 pounds Sterl. making one thousand florins flemish, belonging to y^e depositum of this Convent, bought of y^e towne of Bruxels a Rent of 50 florins per Annum, in manner per omnia as y^e foregoing rent of 100 florins was bought by him as for o^r fathers of Brux. & by them reverted to us, ut supra.

Mr William Thompson English Marchand Cittizen & denison of y^e Citty of Bruxels Received from y^e R^t Hon^{ble} Ph. Tho. Howard of Norfolk our first founder and Prior y^e summe of seven thousand florins, for w^{ch} Summe of 7000 florins he hath obliged his person & goods moveable & immoveable present & future, none omitted or reserved, to pay a rent of thrice hundred & fifty florins every year untill he restore y^e capital again, w^{ch} Rent of 350 fl. per annum began to have its course on y^e 17th of March A^o 1664 as appeareth by contract made & draw up by P. Martine Notary of Bruxels on y^e 24th of June 1664 which sayd rent of 350 fl. per annum being made payeable to y^e English Fryers Preachers of Bornhem.

The Rev F. John Atwood (sive) Peeter Pitts returned to his Course of Divinity at Louvain on y^e 14th of November 1667 is to pay for his dyet one hundred florins per annum, and for other necessarys 24 flo. per annum.

Brother Lewis Thursby went to study Philosophy at Lovain y^e 27th May 1667 & is to pay for his dyet 100 fl.

On y^e 16/26 April 1669 y^e R^t Hon^{ble} P. Tho. How^d L^d Almoner to y^e Queene of Eng^d sent us over 200 pound Sterling in two bills.

5/14 April 1669 the first was drawn in London y^e 5th of April ould stile by Edward Cleaton & Mack Randall on George Aerts March^d in Bruges to pay in Antwerp at Double usance to M^r Gilbert Whitehall or order 100 pounds Sterling at 35 flo. & 5^d Vlemsch per pound sterling come to in flemish mony £177 - 2 - 7 or 1062 flo. 10 st. w^{ch} bill M^r Gilbert Whitehall made payable to me Lawrence Thwaits. *This bill received in due time from Steven Vander Bernden in Antw^p.

9/19 April. The 2nd drawn in London y^e 9th of April 1669 by Edm^d Buckeridge on Adam Spencer March^d in Bruges to pay in Antwerp at double use to M^r Gilbert Whitehall or order 100 sterling at 35 fl. & 5^d per pound £177 pounds 1 flo. & 7 pence flem. or f. 1062 - 20. Made payable by M^r Gilbert Whitehall to Laur. Thwaits which Bill M^r George Shaw March^d in Antwerp payd us.

1669 John Bap^t Nihoul o^r Chirurgian is to serve our convent for 12 florins per annum, for which he is to Shave & lett bloud all y^t belong to y^e house as often as we neede him, but for other services we are to pay him particularly for w^{ch} particular.

* This sentence is written in by Fr Laurence Thwaits later.

1669 Prioress & nunnes of our Order & nation at Bruxels made use of two thousand & five hundred florins belonging to the depositum of this Convent for w^{ch} Summe of 2500 flo. they have given for security & hypotecke all their moveables & immoveables, in particular their house, called Spellikens, more over untill they restore us y^e said summe of 2500 flo: they will give consideration or rent at 5 per centum, beginning y^e 20th of Aprill, 1670.

1673 Item for 12 masses sent us out of Engl^d by Mr Steavens flo.6.

1675 Item for 6 quarts of honey sent formerly to y^m fl. 5.

* Receaved frō the Prior of Gant, of the Restant of Br Gundsalue Powells halfe-yeares Pension & yeares bedding, he having bin there onely 5 moneths & 5 or 6 days fl. 9 . 39.

Frō the Mayster of Novices of the restant for his ordinary necessities 2 .

out of w^{ch} I payed the Apothecary for Physicke taken there fl. 3 . 2

We spent in bringing him home fl. 3 . II

Soe that there remaines yet of that R. f. 5 . 6

He returned to Bor^m the 14 of Janu. 1674 & came first out of England about y^e same time 1673.

We agreed with mester Jacobus Coughbroeck o^r Organist for playin on Sundayes, Holy dayes, thursdayes in time of salve & on solemne festts at high masses per annum beginning y^e first of January 1670, for f. 20

Item with y^e same per mensem for teaching fa^r Dominicke Jons- ton & br. Lewes Thursby to play on y^e organs, beginning y^e 6th of June 1670, for f. 4 . 16

Lent to my Lord Allmoner, o^r R^d fa^r Prior y^e 6th of 8^{ber}

Given him going to Brussels at y^e Great Jubily I . 4

Item given out for him for a pair of shoos I . 12

Monies Laid out by y^e R. fa^r Vere

1670 f. 3 . 12

July y^e 25 given y^e Religs a glasse of wine f. . . 12

July y^e 27 given out for a meddal 10

September y^e 3rd for wine 6

September y^e 7th for a crucifix 3 . 6

September y^e 27th given by him in alms to poor English sol- diers 2 . 7

rober Given in almes to Rich^d Lambe 12

Jan. Given to Mr John o^r Barber 6

Little George Porter came hither y^e 13th of May 1671.

[Here follow the accounts of some of the boys who came to the Boys' School now in full swing at Bornhem, which, with many lapses, is now represented by the Dominican School at Haukesyard, Rugeley, Staffs. Only a few items will be given.]

An acct of w^t spending monies he receaves & is laid out for him.

Sept. y^e 4, 1671 Rec^d from my Lord Portland fl. 4 . 16

* F. Thwaits died in London in 1670. This is the script and spelling of the energetic Flemish lay-brother of Bornhem, Hyacinth Coomaus.

- 1672 Rec^d y^e 6th Aprill, '72 from his Mother 2. 7
- 1671 Laid out going to y^e Kermis of Gant y^e 31th of May 3. 6
- 1672 Aprill 23 Laid out for him in a glasse of wine bestowed on
us St George's day 2. 4
- 7^{ber} 27 for a bow an Arrowes . 17
- October y^e 3^d contributed towds a picture for y^e schoole 1. 0
- 10^{ber} y^e 14 to Rich. Lambe etc. 1. 4
- John Steevens came hither to studey y^e 5th of June 1671. An
acc^t of y^e small monies he receaves.
- June 1671 from his far returning for England 10. 9
- July Rec^d from his B. a giuft of 2. 10
- 1672 Rec^d from my Lord Arlington July y^e 25th 20. 0
- ... Laid out going to y^e solem: of Pius V at Antwerp 17.
- 10^{ber} Contributed towards a picture for y^e Schoole 1.
- for arrows 4
- 10^{ber} y^e 14 Given Rich Lambe going for Engl^d 12
- Oneal Bayles came hither to studey y^e 27 of July 1671 & returned
to his Mo. att Brussells y^e 17 of August 1671, for this we received
nothing.
- Edward Baythorne came hither to studey y^e first of 7^{ber} 1671.
- 1672 10^{ber} for sword & belt fl. 3. 15
- Rec^d frō my L^d Almoner to bestow on M^r Baythorne 5. 0
- M^r Pegg came to us y^e 27th of July 1673.
- Augst 27 Nota Harry Pegg is indebted to us for 6 weekes y^t he
dyeted at Bornhem.
- M^r Pegg went.
- Arthur Halsall came to us about the 27 of May 1683.
- M^r Westcote came to Bor^m Feb. y^e 26, 1674.
- March y^e 28th Br Pius Westcote is cloathed & y^e 30th in y^e
morning he began his Novitiate.
- M^r Thalboth went to his University about y^e 23 or 22 of Aprill
1674.
- for Rodericius his exercitium perfectionis fl. 7. 4
- M^r Davis & M^r Greene came to Bor^m y^e 3^d of 8ber
1674. M^r Davis departed frō Bor^m Afn. 29—75 soe that he was
heere 7 moneths wanting 4 days.
- M^r Butler & Ralph came to Bor^m 9^{ber} y^e 4th 74.
- M^r Butler, Ovington & Greene were cloathed 10^{ber} y^e 9th 1674.
- M^r Butler left his Noviciate March y^e 19th 75.
- M^r Ovington came to Bor^m 9^{ber} y^e 7th—74.
- M^r Phil. Joseph Shilton came to Bor^m May y^e 9th 1681 he was
cloathed the 2nd of Juley 1682 and professed the 20th of August 1682.
Hee & Br Dominicke Smith were sent to Rome by f. Vincent Torre
Vic^r Gen^l the 22 of September 1682. Br Vincent alias Philip
Shilton's mother is to pay Bornhem for him 200^l ster' when he comes
to 21 years of his adge, w^{ch} his far left him by his last will—at his
Profession he said he was 19 years old. Br Vinc^t Torre Vic^r G^l.
- M^r Francis Bedingfield came to Bor^m 8^{ber} y^e 7th 1676. Went
away againe 8^{ber} y^e 29.

Mr Turvile came to Borm May y^e 3^d 1675. He departed for Antw. & soe for Engld. July y^e 5, 1675.

Mr Henry Smith came hither Sept. y^e 5th 1675.

9^{ber} 26, 76 for 4 letters frō England to him by Mr Thomps fl.: 75

Aug. 5, 78 Rcd. frō Mr Fidden sent by his vnclē fl. 100

My L^d Bishope of Fernes & his man came hither Aug. y^e 15th 1676 & went away againe Sept. y^e 14th following

Mr Busby came first to Borm July y^e 21, 77 & returned backe to Bruss: 25 of y^e same moneth & came hither againe y^e 28th following. He goes frō hence againe ye 15 Sept. following.

Rcd for his Dyet etc.

f. 21 . 14

Philipp Bird came to Borm y^e 2^d time July y^e 15th 1679.

* He staid here till y^e 23 of August 1680 and then departed with fa^r Martin Russell for England; he owes for his dyet all y^e time w^{ch} he promised to pay when he is able. he lives with his fa^r Thomas Bird a Pinmaker in hamptwich, in Chesheshire.

Mr William Wakefield came to Bornhem 9^{ber} y^e 7th 77 & went away againe April y^e 4th 78.

Mr Thomas Finny came to Borm Sept: y^e 30th 1678. He went for Engld 8^{ber} y^e 28 & gave 10 flo. for his Dyet, for y^e time he was here.

Mr Marshall & Mr Ployden came hither Nov^{ber} y^e 19th 77.

Layd out on Mr Ploydens score.

Dec. y^e 1st his goeing to Bruss: wth fa^r Marshall flr. 4 . 8

Mr Plowden went away for Engld May y^e 23, 78.

Mr Martin came hither october y^e 12th 1690.

1678 fa^r Ambrose Jones came to Bornhem feb: y^e 8th 1678 & went away May y^e 11th following.

1679 Mr Samuel Kennet came to Bornhem April y^e 9th 79 * he was cloathed y^e 12 of Decemb^r following, & professed the 7 of March 1681. he & fa^r John Ovington were sent into france by y^e V^r G^{rl} to study, this Divinity, the other Philosophy 1682, the 4th of June, having had for their Viaticum 80 gild. the 2nd to Nantes in little Brittany. y^e 1 to Clermont.

Note that we are obliged to performe a weekly mass & three Anniversaries in perpetuum for M^{rs} Mary Inglefeild of Catterington's intention 18th of April on w^{ch} Score, & for 400 mass's more we received 400th. Mr William Inglefield's Anniversary day falls May y^e 7th new stile & is performed 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83.

M^{rs} Mary Fettyplace (his Daughter) her Anniversary day falls y^e 4th of June new stile & is performed 1678, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83.

[In both these cases the year numbers added at end appear to have been written 1683.]

Wee are to say all Frydayes a masse in honour of Saint Anne to y^e intention of Romain Smith's Widdow beginning y^e 16th of 7^{ber} 1671, till y^e 16 of y^e same 72 for w^{ch} she is to give us 60 pounds of fresh butter.

* This note is in handwriting of F. Vincent Torre, who thus occasionally annotates the records of Brother Hyacinth Coomans.

† Again F. Vincent Torre's annotation. He was Vicar-General himself.

Laid out for R^d W^m Collins* y^e 18th of August 1673 in books altogether f. 14. 9

1683 Aug. 13.

Mem. that on y^e 13 of Aug: 1683 the accompts were adjusted, which passed in R. F. Pius Westcote's time. So that from y^e beginning of his Procuratorship till y^t day there was Received into y^e depositum by him & F. James who preceded him y^e summe of 10457 . 15½

to which if we adde y^e Sume which was left by R. F. Gullim ex-Prior to witt of 2024 flo. 25 it amounts up to 12484 . 10½

In these times was spent 10828 . 4½

So that there remained in y^e depositum all accompts being cleared in cash y^e Summe of 1682 . 12

of which summe 72 was my depositum, which R. F. V. G^{ll} would have compted in with y^e rest B^r G. G. Sup^r 72 . 00

Aug. 20 Reverend F. M. Vic. Gen^{ll} F. Vincentius Torre began his journey this day for Rome, & had for his Companion B^r Lewes Labenan. professed of y^e Cont.

Sept. 3. We sent to Antwerp 2 trunk corded in which was put y^e best ornaments and linnen belonging to y^e church; y^e Silver plate & other linnen which was to be consigned to R. F. Prior Jacobus van Nype at our Convent of S^t Pauls in antwerp by F. James Goodlad and B^r Sebastian.

Sept. 17. We sent to Antwerp another trunck cordid and sealed up with y^e best linnen puter & other things; likewise y^e depositum with our writings & 1200 flo. which was delivered to R. F. Jacobus Nype then prior by F. James Goodlad procurator and B^r Sebastian.

Sept. 23, 83. R. F. M. Wynands Visitator Generall came hither and stayd one night departed y^e next morning for Antwerp whither I went to accompany him.

Aug. 26. William Gibson and Will. Kirsop came hither to study.

M^r Luke Hodgkinson alias F. Thomas a Sth Maria† took y^e habit y^e 20th of December 84. Entred y^e noviship y^e 22 about nine in y^e morning 1684 at Gant. And departed for England about y^e 7 of January 1686.

Sept. 4, 84. M^r Blunt came hither from Doway.

Oct. y^e 17 M^r Gibson & M^r Kirsop were cloathed, and began their Noviship on y^e 19, 1686.

Bro. Dominick Guilliams was professed the fifth of December 1686.

Fa^r Provincial ‡ Vincent Torre came hither from Rome y^e 3rd day of August 1687 and dyed the 24th of y^e same. fa^r del Pech a French man came with him & remained here.

B^r Lewis y^e Prov^{ls} Companion came hither from Rome y^e y^e 10 of August 1687.

Fa^r Rogier Came hither about y^e 9 of July 1687.

B^r Dominick Guilliam, B^r Thomas Gibson & B^r Peter Cirsop departed from hence for Rome March y^e 9, 1688.

* The famous Dominican writer. His *Missa Triumphans* is dated 1675.

† All these different dates are differently added.

‡ The title of Provincial was restored to English Province in 1685.

Mr Gilbert Perkem came to Bornhem 7ber 16—1689. Was clothed y^e 13 of December 1689.

Ex Fa^r Mgr Pröal came hither with Br Dominick James from Rome y^e 2^d of May 1690.

Mr Henry Crosland came hither from Doway y^e 13 of May 1690.

[The items from 1683 onwards are evidently the writing of F. John Ovington; while those in Latin that follow up till 1714 are in the script of Father Alan Pennington (cf. *C.R.S.*, vol. vii, p. 69, note).]

1700

8bris 10. Lectæ fuere et publicatæ patentēs circa horam 8 matutinam F. Thomæ Barry Hiberni in Priorem Conventus Bornhemienſis.

1701

Julij 10 Mortuus est Fr. Hyacinthus Coomans Laicus qui diu procurator et syndicus fuit tam in hoc conventu Bornhemienſi, quam in collegio Lovaniensi nostro.

1703

April 2 lecta fuit assignatio R. P. F. Antonini Thompson.

8bris 10 factus est R. P. Josephus Hansbie Vicarius in capite.

8bris 21 lectæ et publicatæ fuere patentēs Eruditissimi R. Fr. Gilberti Parker in Priorem hujus conventus Bornhemienſis.

9bris 22 R. P. Alanus Pennington factus est syndicus et F. Ludovicus Labinian Procurator, R. P. Josephus Hansbie factus est Supprior, et simul lectæ fuerunt ejus patentēs in lectorem moralem.

9bris 12 Inceptæ fuerunt Scholæ humaniores per R. P. F. Antoninum Thompson; quæ Deus benedicere dignetur.

10bris 8 R. P. F. Antoninus Thompson debuit relinquere Conventum propter instantias Comitſ Bornhemienſis eo quod voluerit eligere in Priorem quem libenter voluisset habere.

1704

Feb. Eruditissimus P. Raymundus Greene et R. P. Alanus Pennington debuerunt relinquere Conventum eo quod partes R. P. Antonini Thompson tenentur. Lectæ et publicatæ fuerunt patentēs R. P. Alberti Lovett in lectorem controversiæ hujus conventus Bornhemienſis.

1705

Feb. Eruditissimus P. Gilbertus Parker resignavit Prioratum Suum.

* Martii 10 circa horam 11^{an} matutinam lectæ fuere ac publicatæ Patentēs F. Thomæ Worthington in Priorem hujus conventus Burnhemienſis.

1705

Octob: 28 R. P. Prior instituit Erud: P. Raymundum Green in

* From this till 1707 the notes are by Father Thomas Worthington. There follows here under date Sept. 17 an account of the first attempt at forming a Provincial Chapter and the various resolutions passed at it for the better government of the Province. In consequence the Congregation of Bishops and Regulars on recommendation of the Master-General gave leave to English Province to send two representatives to the General Chapter of Bologna, 1705, but this permission arrived too late to be made use of.

suppriorum hujus Conventus, & R. P. Josephum Hansbie in Syndicum et Procuratorem.

Dec. 3 Bornhemii in Conventu S. Crucis firm Pred: Anglorum c̄ suetis Sm̄is Ecclæ Sacramentis præmunitus inter adstantium firm Pred^m placide (uti vixerat) vivere desiit R. P. F. Petrus Kirsop sacerdos Ætatis suæ A: 36. Professionis Religiosæ 19.

d. 4 Supradictus R. P. Fr. Petrus Kirsop sepultus est primus in Ecclesia, a parte dextra intra Altare parvum S. Catharinæ et sedem confessionalem; in ejus monimentum positus est parvus lapis albus, cum n̄ms, anni et diei mortis inscriptione.

1706

Jan. 29 All the windows of the Church were broken by a hail storm.

1707

* obris R. P. Alanus Pennington factus fuit supprior R. P. Josephus Hansbie factus fuit pro secunda vice procurator.

April 15 the Lady Elizabeth Thwaits gave us in alms 50 flo.†

May 5^o, 6^o Ex. P. M. Grimes Provincialis visitavit hunc Conventum.

Nov. 12^o Rd^{us} P. Gilbertus Parker S. Th. Praes hinc profectus est in Angliam ad Missionem. R. P. Prior instituit R. P. Alanum Pennington in Subpriorum hujus Conventus. R. P. Josephus Hansbie postulatus est ut 2^{do} esset Syndicus et Procurator quem postea R. P. Mr Provincialis instituit.

Dec. 8 circa 8^a Vespertina.

In Ostend harbour during a very great storm the Very Rev. & Learned Father Gilbert Parker in the 40th year of his age, the 17th of his religious profession, the 15th of his priesthood, being drowned gave up his soul to his Creator. The Packet Boat was driven on the coast with very great violence & the force of water was so unprecedented that the ship with the greater portion of passengers & crew were wholly lost. May he rest in peace.

1708

Mar. 12 Electus fuit in Priorem Erud. P. Thomas Worthington atque.

Martii 15 circa horam 6^{am} matutinam lectæ fuere et publicatæ Patentæ Fr. Thomæ Worthington in Priorem hujus Conventus Bornhemiensis 2^{do}.

April 4^o lectæ fuere patentæ fris Antonini Thomson in Lectorem Moralium hujus Conventus Bornhemiensis cum ejus assignatione.

Maij 2 Lectæ et Publicatæ fuere patentēs Erudtissimi P. F. Thomæ Worthington quibus factus est Provincialis Angliæ.

[From now till the end of 1714 Fr. Pennington writes the chronicle.]

13 Absoluta cena lectæ fuere et publicatæ patentēs F. Alani Pennington in Priorem hujus Conventus Bornhemiensis.

16 R. P. Prior instituit R. P. L. Antoninum Thompson in Suppriorum hujus Conventus.

* This sentence in Latin shows where Fr. Pennington again takes up the diary.

† For one year, i.e. till April 4, 1708, Father Worthington is the Chronicler.

Julii Die 20 At evening came the new high altar for our Church left by will by the Count of Bornhem who had married the sister of the Marquis de Lede. It was erected 26 of same month; & on 27 the Very Reverend Father Prior celebrated mass at it for the first time.

Augusti 10 R. P. Josephus Hansbie factus est Confessor Monialium Bruxellensium.

17 R. P. Prior cum Patribus a Conciliis elegit R. P. Fr. Thomam Hunter in Syndicum et Procuratorem.

26 Dignissimus ac Eruditissimus P. Thomas Worthington Provincialis profectus est in Angliam ad missionem.

29 Lecta fuit assignatio R. P. F. Thomæ Hunter et consequenter institutus fuit a R. P. Priore Syndicus et Procurator.

Dec. 10 Circa septimam matutinam obiit omnibus S. R. E. Sacramentis munitus Venerabilis P. Thomas Molyneux Sacerdos ætatis 90. Professionis 56. jubilei 6. Sacerdotii 53.

1709

July 17 Advenit ex Anglia R. P. Stephanus Shuttleworth.

18 R. P. Stephanus Shuttleworth et R. P. Thomas Hunter de mandato Dignissimi P. Provincialis instituti sunt Patres a Concilio.

Aug. 13 Fr. Vincentius Hoddinet venit huc Lovanio sanitatis causa qui postea hic permansit.

Jun. 13 The great Dyke before the Church was completed.

1710

Feb. 14 There were admitted to the habit as choir-novices Andrew Wynter who had completed his humanities here & Charles Hannan whom a short while before was sent here out of England by the Very Learned & Reverend Father Thomas Worthington Provincial. Andrew Wynter retained his name, and Charles Hannan took the name of Hyacinth. The day following they were sent to Ghent to begin their Noviciate.

Feb. 20 We fished & caught 300 carp of which 200 we put back into the dyke.

April 5 F. Hyacinthus Hannan reliquit Novitiatum et abivit.

Aug. 20 Lectæ fuerunt patentēs et publicatæ R. P. Martin quibus factus est Predicator Generalis.

7ber 11 R. P. Thomas Hunter resignavit supprioratum et confirmatus fuit in Procuratorem quadrante ante decimam mane. R. P. Martin Prædicator Generalis factus est supprior eodem tempore.

7ber 26 Hither was brought the body of S. Amantus Martyr which for 12 years had rested with our nuns in Brussels.

8bus 7 R. P. Supprior F. Eduardus Martin Prædicator Generalis went to Ghent to obtain from the Lord Bishop permission to open the casket in which the body of S. Amantius was enclosed. But since the Bishop had no time, he put it off till next year.

21 8bris There died in London the Very Rev. Father Albert Munson *alias* Anderson who had completed fifty years in the Order, in the priesthood, in the missionary apostolate. He was aged 91.

8ber 30 The patents were read & promulgated of R. Father Alan Pennington Prior whereby he was instituted Prefect of Studies, and Master of Syntax, Grammar, & Figures. The patents were read &

promulgated of R. Father Thomas Hunter, Procurator, whereby he was instituted Master of Rhetoric & Poetry.

16 gbris There died of slow fever at Louvain in the college of the English Dominicans about 10 in the evening the Rev. Father Stephen Shuttleworth priest & professor, in the 35th year of his age, the 12th of his religious profession, & the 9th of his priesthood.

3 xbris There died of slow phthisis in the County of Northampton the Very Rev. Father Thomas Dryden, in the 44th year of his age, the 19th of his religious profession, the 17th of his priesthood.

1711

13 May Rev. Father Alan Pennington completed his Priorship & on the 18th the Very Rev. F. Ambrose Grymes was elected as Prior & his patent of confirmation was read on the 19th about 8 in the evening; but being unwilling to accept office he went to Brussels on the 20th; he accepted office however on the 23rd & on the 24th after supper his letters of acceptance were promulgated.

3 June F. Vincent Hoddinet went to Brussels to present a petition to the Royal Council for leave to sell land, thence he went to Ghent, came here to Bornhem, & again went to Brussels where the Magistrates had written against us.

8 Aug. R. P. Josephus Hansbie tetendit in Angliam.

8 7bris Obiit in Anglia R. P. Martinus Russel.

30 7bris R. P. Eduardus Martin tetendit in Angliam.

10 xbris The trees in the wood near where the boys are were sold, because these robbed the fruit; but only a small price could be got for them as there had been a great storm.*

1712

12 Jan: R. P. Burges ivit in Angliam.

19: Rev. F. Martin returned from England bringing with him one student.

19 March Rev. F. Hansbie returned from England bringing with him two students.

2 April Very Rev. Master Williams, Vicar Provincial, came here with Father Hansbie & a General account was held which was finished on the 7th.

17 April At Louvain were promulgated the patents of the Very Rev. Master Dominic Williams whereby he was made Provincial.

3 June Rev. F. Antoninus Thompson was made Master of Figures.

10 Aug. Brother Peter Wyvil made profession into the hands of the Very Rev. Master Prior Grymes.

14 Aug. Brother Andrew Wynter & Peter Wyvil went to Louvain.

24 Aug. Obiit Londini R. P. Petrus Atwood.

23 7bris At a quarter past six in the evening the Rev. Father Thompson was instituted Subprior.

29 About half-past six in the evening the patents of Father Edward Martin were read whereby he was instituted Syndic & Procurator.

* The meaning presumably is that the effect of the gale was to make timber cheap.

1 8bris R. Father Bruges returned from England bringing one student with him.

4 Rev. Father Hunter went into England.

19 The Very Rev. F. Master Provincial began his Visitation of the Convent.

5 9bris The Very Rev. F. Master Provincial finished his visitation & made various ordinations. The patents were read whereby F. Pennington was made Master of Grammar & Prefect. The patents also of F. Thompson were read whereby he was made Master of Figures.

20 The Canonisation of S. Pius V was celebrated with a most solemn octave.

22 F. Hansbie went to Louvain to become Vice Rector & to begin a course of philosophy with Fr. Burges; & the Very Rev. F. Master Greene was made confessor to our Nuns.

1713

1 April We accepted a citation on behalf of the Parish Priest & all the Magistrates to appear at Ghent in the matter of the expulsion of a boy whom we had expelled & whom they had ordered us to retain for the purpose of begging alms for the poor.

7 May David Kelly was received to the habit & named Hyacinth & began his noviciate in the spring.

1 7bris The Most Illustrious Bishop of Ghent opened the casket of S. Amantius.

28 8bris The indulgences for the feast of S. Amantius arrived.

17 9bris The Very Rev. P. Provincial began his visitation which ended on the 30th.

29 Rev. Fr. Thomas Gibson came hither from England.

17 xbris There was read the assignation of Fr. Thomas Gibson whereby he was made at once a Father of the Council & spiritual Director of the boys. Fr. Hunter came hither from England.

1714

1 Jan. There were received to the habit & began their noviciate Robert Bruce who was given the name of Pius, & James Darbyshire who was given the name of Dominic.

23 May Rev. Fr. Lector Thomas Gibson was elected Prior of this Convent. Fr. Hyacinth Kelly was received to profession.

24 May F. Hyacinth Kelly was professed for the Province.

1 Junii From Ghent came Provost Folding by command of the Most Illustrious Lord Bishop to enclose the body in the casket. This was done a second time at 10 in the evening after very great trouble & the broken bones were rearranged.

11 Mr Hunter was dismissed. There were read & promulgated the patents of the Very Rev. Fr. Thomas Gibson as Prior which he accepted at 7 o'clock in the evening.

17 Most solemnly was celebrated the Exaltation of the Body of S. Amantius.

[Here follow the lists of the Rosary Confraternity already published in the C.R.S., xiv, 204.]

1718

In the year past Fr. Thomas Worthington was elected Prior who had returned from England.

[The rest of this volume seems to be entirely in the handwriting, beautiful and regular, of Fr. Worthington himself.]

Jan. 25 The aforesaid Fr. Worthington took up the office of Prior after his letters patent had been read about half-past two.

Feb. As Prior I instituted F. Alan Pennington to be Subprior & on 23 made Brother Joseph Carr lay brother Procurator with the approval of the Very Rev. Master Raymund Green Provincial.

Martii 20 Mr William Worthington, our guest, fell ill & becoming seriously affected humbly asked from the Religious that he might die & be buried amongst us in the habit of the order. After he had duly received the sacraments of Holy Mother Church he died & was buried in the habit in the Church near the altar of S. Thomas Aquinas where his marble monument is to be seen.

Aug. 9 In the Convent of Bornhem were gathered Fr. Provincial, F. Raymund Green, & these Fathers of the Province residing in Flanders, viz. Fr. Master Ambrose Grimes, Fr. Master Dominic Williams, Fr. Bachelor Worthington, Prior, Fr. Alan Pennington, Subprior & Socius, Fr. Ambrose Burges, Rector of the College in Louvain, F. Joseph Hansbie, Professor of Theology & Socius. Note that F. Thomas Gibson Lector & Confessor to the Brussels Nuns was summoned as Socius to the Provincial. But he appealed to the General & did not attend. The abovementioned nevertheless held a *Congregatio* in the manner of a Chapter.

Aug. 16 Copy of a Letter sent to the Master General by the Rev. Frs. gathered at Bornhem—Most Reverend Father. Since for many reasons it is abundantly clear to us that certain religious persons have misrepresented to you the affairs of this Province; and since a certain Lady in the world, wealthy enough to influence other folks, has taken it on her to interfere with our business & to harm us considerably; and since also the Parish priest of this Village has caused us even more vexatious legal disputes than did his predecessors & has endeavoured to obstruct the due privileges of our Order; and since many other matters of grave importance need settlement, We, the Provincial of England & the other Fathers after the model of a Provincial Chapter assembled in the Convent of the English Friar Preachers of Bornhem do unanimously judge it to be expedient to send to the Roman Court one of ourselves, both a good religious & a prudent man, namely Rev. Fr. Hansbie, Professor of Sacred Theology, who shall act as our proctor in the affairs of this Province. If there had been time to inform your Paternity of our desire, we should have first secured your approval before the good Father had actually started on his journey; but since every delay will only more surely imperil us, bear it in good part that we make use of a privilege (granted in Rome in 1629 to the Province of Ireland & by the last General Chapter at Bologna extended to our English Province) of sending one Proctor to the Court of Rome. For this reason the aforesaid Religious will begin his journey as soon as possible. Yet be-

cause it is quite possible that before he can arrive in Rome certain individuals may send letters misrepresenting the true state of our affairs & may, as has lately happened, deceive your Court, we therefore beg this favour that Your Paternity would deign to give no credence to the reports of any one whether secular or religious, nor make any decision until our side of the case has been put before you by our Proctor who in our name will simply & sincerely describe the real facts of the case. Wherefore commending to the fatherly blessing of Your Paternity the filial submission of ourselves & our Province & humbly offering the daily tribute of our prayers, we remain, Most Reverend Father, your most humble & Most obedient sons & servants:

F. Raymund Green

S.T.M. Provincial

F. Ambrose Grimes

S.T.M. ex-Provincial

F. Ambrose Burgis

S.T. Prof: Rector.

F. Thos. Worthington

S.T.P. Ex-prov.

F. Dominic Williams

S.T.M. ex-Prop.

F. Alan Pennington

Subprior & Socius.

1718

Sept. Rev. F. Joseph Hansbie, Proctor at Court, set out for Rome & arrived in Bologna where then, an exile for the Catholic faith, dwelt King James III of England who promised him his good offices. While the Proctor was in Rome, the King himself arrived in the City & commended Fr: Hansbie to the Master General as also did his Eminence Cardinal Gualtieri Protector of England.

Father Philipe Vincent Chilton died the 21 of June age 59 in the yeare 1722.

1724

Maⁱ 18 The patents were read whereby the Very Rev. F. Dominic Williams S.T.D. was admitted as Prior & he took over the office of Prior at 11 o'clock.

19^o For the second time the Rev. Fr. Darbyshire was instituted Subprior. Also Brother Joseph Carr, lay brother was duly made Procurator of this house.

At the end of July & the beginning of August in the Convent of Bornhem were gathered the Very Rev^d Provincial, Fr. Joseph Hansbie & the fathers then dwelling in Flanders, namely the Father Master Williams, Prior, Father Master Burgis, Rector of the College of Louvain, Father Master Green, Father Master Worthington, the Learned Father Thursbie Preacher & Socius of the Prior, Father Pennington Preacher General & Father Winter Preacher General. They considered it fitting to send a letter of congratulations to the Supreme Pontiff Benedict XIII, chosen from the Order. The letter was sent through the Internuncio at Brussels. At the same time it was judged fitting to send a proctor to the Roman Court, the most suitable being the Very Rev. F. Dominic Williams, Master in Theology & Prior of the Convent of Bornhem, and that the expenses of his journey & stay should be provided to the amount of 20 pistolls in equal parts by the Convent & the College. Further more it was decided that, in case F. Plunket resigned his Cassinese burse, another

from the Province should succeed, if possible the Very Rev. Father Master Ambrose Burgis; that if possible a school for humanities should be established in England; that the Master General should determine the position of the Irish Dominicans living in England; that in the cause of the regulars in the dispute over the examination for faculties in England by the Bishops the Province should side with the regulars & add its name to any memorial that might be presented.

An 1725

The Provincial came to Bornhem from England and on Feb. 26 held a congregation in the form of a Provincial Chapter. The unanimous *postulatio* of the eight voters was in favour of the Very Rev. F. Master Dominic Williams being definitor for the English Province in the Elective General Chapter to be held shortly. As his socius in the same Chapter F. John Martin Missionary Apostolic had 7 votes, & Fr. Andrew Winter, Preacher General & Confessor of our nuns in Brussels, had one vote, the Provincial, Rev. F. Hansbie petitioned the Supreme Pontiff to confirm by his authority what they could not validly determine, namely the aforesaid nominations . . .

* 27 Feb. The Fathers met to postulate for a new Provincial, & the result was

1^o For the first place in the first scrutiny, all of the votes of which there were eight were in favour of F. Master Dominic Williams, actual Prior of Bornhem but present in Rome.

2^o For the second place in the first scrutiny, Fr. Master Thomas Worthington had five votes, Fr. Master Ambrose Burgis two, F. Master Green one.

3^o For the third place in the first scrutiny, Fr. Master Ambrose Burgis had four votes, Fr. Master Raymund Green three, F. Andrew Winter, Preacher General, one.

The Provincial, Rev. F. Master Hansbie, then returned to England to await the result of his petition in order that all together might take their journey; but in the meanwhile they learnt that Rev. Fr. Master Thomas Ripol had been elected General; to him therefore the postulation for the new Provincial was sent.

According to the postulation F. Master Williams was instituted Provincial by the Most Rev. Thomas Ripol.

The Rev. F. John Martin coming from England to Bornhem gave a gold chalice & paten; thence continuing his journey to the General Chapter & returning again visited us, & returned to England to the mission. Mr William Hungate left by will to our English Province £100 sterling in order to be numbered among the benefactors of the house; which was done. £50 of this was kept at Bornhem for masses & £50 sent for the use of the missionaries in England.

15 Octob. 1725 The patents of Father Thomas Worthington were read in which he accepted the office of Prior of this Convent at 1 o'clock in the afternoon.

* The English Province had not yet secured the right to elect its own Provincial, not possessing the three Priors of regular observance required for that right by Canon Law; but three names were chosen and submitted to the Master-General.

[The next few entries are, of course, in a much later hand.]

1776

Sept. 18 F. Vincent Bowyer finished his noviceship.

1777

Jan. 11. F. Benedict Lincoln finished his noviceship.

1777

Fr. Ceslaus Fenwich, Fr. ———, Fr. ———. Cloathed Oct. 14th. Began y^r noviceship y^e 15th 20 minutes past Eleven in the morning. R. Fr. Antony Underhill, Novice Master.

1726

Feb. 21 The patents of The Very Rev. Fr. Alan Pennington, Preacher General were read in which he accepted the office of Prior of this convent & began his office at 9 o'clock in the morning.

May 20 Now for the 6th time Brother Joseph Carr, lay brother was appointed Procurator of this Convent. Father Dominic Darbyshire (destined for the English Mission) was made a Father of the Council by the Very Rev. Thomas Worthington Provincial.

May 21 Rev. F. Francis Vnderwood was made Subprior of this convent at 8 o'clock in the evening.

This year 1726 the most Illustrious Countess of Bornhem gave a Cope.

This same year May 22 the Very Rev. F. Master Provincial gave leave, as it was a case of urgent need, to the Fathers of the Council to borrow 2000 florins at an annual interest.

Anno 1727

F. Thomas Worthington Provincial made a visitation of our Convent of Bornhem & made ordinations 29 March. F. Joseph Bullock was sent on the English mission about July.

Sept. 29 at eight in the evening F. Francis Vnderwood, actual Subprior, was instituted Novice Master by the Very Rev. Father Master Thomas Worthington, Provincial, & his patent was read.

Anno 1728

May 4 Fr. Francis Vnderwood having completed his Subpriorship was made Vicar-in-Capite by F. Master Burgis, Vicar Provincial & his patent was read the same day at 2 in the afternoon. The same day & hour was continued by the same in the office of Procurator, until it should be revoked, Brother Joseph Carr.

Sept. 2 The patents were read whereby the Very Rev. F. Master Joseph Hansbie, Doctor in Sacred Theology, was made Prior of this Convent & began office at 12 midday.

Sept. 3 F. Francis Vnderwood was made Subprior by the Very Rev. Ambrose Burgis, S.T.D., & Vicar Provincial of England for Belgium.

Sept. 15 At 11 o'clock Br. Joseph Carr was made Procurator by the Very Rev. F. Master Hansbie, Ex-Provincial & Prior of this Convent.

1729

In the winter by the consent of the Provincial & Community some oaks were felled & the whole roof of the convent repaired.

1730

March 16 The Fathers agreed to cut down the trees in the farm, lately Bruggenman's, & more useful ones to be planted in their place.

July 7th F. Antoninus Hatton was sent on the mission.

Oct. The Learned F. John Clarkson was made Subprior & Br Joseph Carr continued as Procurator.

1731

From M^{rs} Pool of Spink Hill in the County of Derbyshire we received £50 as alms. Prayer for the soul of this benefactress.

Oct. 13 by Dispensation of the General, F. Master Joseph Hansbie was again elected & confirmed as Prior.

About Easter our new Choir was built.

1733

M^{rs} Margaret Movey left us £50 to pray for her soul.

May 11 about 12 midday, F. Mathew Leadbitter was instituted Subprior.

August Br Joseph Carr continued as Procurator. The Sister of F. Dominic Darbyshire gave £10 towards the building of the Choir. The illustrious Lady Petre gave £10 towards the Choir & £10 in alms, that we should pray for her. Fr. Albert Lorett, Preacher General & Missionary Apostolic, sent us from England £100 with which the Convent paid off its debt to the Brussels Nuns borrowed in 1725.

1734

In March F. Francis Vnderwood gave us 600 florins of which 500 were used towards same debt.

1735

Jan. 3 about 5 in the evening the patents were read whereby the Very Rev. Fr. Andrew Wynter, Preacher General accepted the office of Prior of this Convent.

March 13 a little about 12 midday the Rev. F. Stephen Catterel was made a Father of the Council, Subprior & Master of Novices.

1736

July 29 Publicly in Choir after night prayers F. Stephen Catterel publicly resigned his Subpriorship & the Mastership of the Novices.

July 30 F. Francis Vnderwood was made Subprior & Br Joseph Carr procurator.

Brother Lewis Lake made profession on the feast of High Cross. In the month of September of the same year the new Church Tower was built in place of the old one which was nearly in ruins. It cost more than 500 florins. On the feast of our Holy Father S. Dominic, his relics, which had been procured by F. Andrew Wynter, were solemnly brought in procession from the Parish Church to ours in the morning where a huge concourse of Clergy & laity took part in the celebration. At once after the deposition of the sacred relics a musical entertainment took place on instruments, together with singing & the explosion of six canons.

1737

In August Fr. Stephen Catterell was sent by the Provincial on the English mission. In September Fr. Francis Vnderwood, actual

Subprior, was appointed Master of Novices & his patents were read immediately after Prime.

1738

March 7 about 8 in the morning, by dispensation of the Master General, the Very Rev. F. Andrew Wynter, Preacher General, took up the office of Prior for a second time.

Aug. 12 F. Francis Vnderwood was instituted Subprior & Brother Joseph Carr procurator. Father Lewis Lake sang his first High Mass here on August 28.

Oct. 12 Very Rev. Fr. Albert Lovel, Provincial & Preacher General, began his visitation of this Convent.

1741

April 4 The very Rev. & Learned F. Ambrose Burgis accepted office as Prior of this Convent at 12 midday.

April 29 The Provincial finished his visitation of the Priory & appointed F. Andrew Wynter Procurator & Syndic.

1742

The Baroness Petre gave £10 in alms in order that on the first vacant Friday a solemn High Mass should be sung for the health of her husband, the Illustrious & Noble Lord, Charles Sturton. The Mass was celebrated on March 2. Let us pray for husband & wife. The Rev. Mother Howard, Prioress of the English Nuns of Antwerp, gave the Convent a chasauble & two chalice Veils.

1743

F. Lewis Lake, Lector, gave us a new Dominican Missal with brass clasps. Feb. 6. F. Francis Vnderwood was made Subprior just after midday.

May 7 The School of Philosophy was transferred here for a time with Fr. Lewis Lake as Professor & B^r Benedict Short & B^r Raymond Griffin as students. Fr. Francis Vnderwood was made First Lector of Philosophy.

Oct. 15 Brother Nicholas Leadbitter made his profession.

Oct. 22 M^r John Porter received the habit & took the name of Peter.

Dec. 23 Fr. Pius Bruce under command of Fr. Provincial, F. Thomas Worthington, began & ended his visitation of this Convent.

1744

April 20 Fr. James Barbour was read in as Prior of this Convent about 12 o'clock midday. This summer the old Brewery was turned into a guest house, & a new Brewery built by Baroness Petre, though we paid for the cellar.

Oct. 30 Fr. Francis Vnderwood resigned his subpriorship & the same day was sent to the College at Louvain together with Fr. Lewis Lake, Professor of Philosophy, & Brothers Ben Short, Ray Griffin and Nic. Leadbitter.

Jan. 22 M^r James Gage received the habit & took the name of Ambrose.

1745

April y^e 24th Put out on y^e States of Limbourg 1350 Gilds Exch: at 4 Gilds per cent. exch: of which 1030 is My Lady Stourton's toun-

dation for a perpetual weekly mass for Lord Rob^t Petre with an anniversary on y^e 13 July & 320 Gilds is part of Fr. Griffin's Portion.

1747

Oct. 1st at a quarter past ten in the morning Fr. Dominic was read in as Prior of this Convent.

Dec. 4th at 8 o'clock in the evening F. Joseph Eyston was made subprior of this Convent.

Jan y^e 23^d 1747 put out on y^e Village of Bornhem 2000 Gild: Exch: at 4 Gild: curr: per cent. This was B. Peter Porter's portion.

Dec. y^e 9th 1747 By Consent of Very R^d Father Vicar General Wynter & y^e Fathers of y^e Council Capitularly called together, were sold by Auction a hundred & twelve trees growing for y^e most part in y^e Little Wood by our little Island and the rest growing in a row from y^e corner of our Ditch to Sis Corstens. They were sold for a Thousand & forty guilders courant.

July y^e 1st 1747 put out on M^r James Dormer of Antwerp 15000 Gild: Exch: at 3 gild 10^d Exch: p. cent.

[1748]

January y^e 28th 1748 Father M^yte paid M^{rs} Teresia Kerrikx of Antwerp out of the Money R. F. Vicar General Wynter left at Bornhem for that end eighty seven guilders fourteen stivers & two farthings courant money; being the last payment in full for making our Quire seats.

[1747]

June y^e 9th 1747 put out on y^e parish of S^t Amants 4000 Gilds Exch: at 4 Gild current per cent. 3500 of this Cap^l is of M^r Tourvilles money, & 500 Gilds: part of F. Raymond Griffin's portion.

B.

MEMORIALE FRATRUM PRÆDicatorum ANGLORUM CONVENTUS SANCTÆ CRUCIS IN BORNHEM 1748.

[This is a much larger book than the last, being 7 inches wide, 2 inches high, and 11 inches long—a stout volume bound in white vellum. Though much more pretentious than its predecessor it is far less complete, for only about fifty pages have been written in. The entries now are all in English.]

1748

March y^e 28th R^d Father Lector Lake was chosen Procurator of this Convent, which office he accepted the same day about one a clock in the afternoon. On the same day R^d F. Nicholas Leadbitter was instituted Lector of Morals. On the same day the Convent received as a free gift a Bill of 100^l sterling from the Right Honourable Lord & Lady Stourton.

April y^e 13th R^d Father Præsentatus Vnderwood renounced y^e prefectship, & y^e same day R^d F. Nicholas Leadbitter was made Prefect.

April y^e 18th the mote round the Convent was clean'd by 11 men in 4 days, their work came to 26 florins 4^d.

* October y^e 26 Fr. Benedict Short was chosen Procurator of this convent & accepted it about nine in the morning.

Nov. y^e 9th F. Nicholas Leadbitter parted for y^e mission & Fr. Ambrose Gage was instituted prefect.

Dec: y^e 9th, 10th were planted young oaks to replace those sold last year, viz., in y^e little wood before y^e Island & 35 in y^e Savel Straet from y^e corner of y^e mote behind y^e orchard to Cis Corstens.

Dec: y^e 13 were sold by auction with consent of y^e R^d Fr. Vicar Prov: Wynter & fathers of y^e Council 23 beech trees & 1 popular growing at y^e end of y^e wood called y^e wherf on y^e Conyne Straet for 340 gilders courant.

1749

July y^e 29 The Very R^d F. Mag^r Provincial Hansbie visited this Convent.

July y^e 31st The Right Hon: Lady Stourton gave 129 ells of linnen to y^e Sacristy for albs, amices, purificatories, towels & 30 ells of green stuff for curtains for y^e beds in y^e infirmary.

August y^e 3^d The Right Hon: Lady Stourton gave a suit of Church stuff, of white silk ground, flower'd with Longe gold flowers for the high altar, viz. antependium, vestiments for Preist, Deacon & Subdeacon & an embroiderd chalice veil.

August y^e 5th R: Fr. Mgr Provincial instituted Re. F. Prior Darbyshire Vicar Provincial of these countries.

Dec^{ber} y^e 31st R. F. Darbyshire Prior & Vicar Provincial instituted Fr. Benedict Short Supprior of this Convent which office he accepted of in y^e preces time.

1750

Jan y^e 12 The orchard was dug up & the old decay'd fruit trees rooted out & young cherry trees, plum trees, appel trees & pear trees planted in their place.

Jan. y^e 20 Fr. Mgr. Worthington sent over 160*l* in part for a bourse for a student, which with y^e Exch: came to

May y^e 11th R. Fr. Dom. Darbyshire renounced the priorship of this convent with y^e Consent & approbation of R. F. Master Provincial, & y^e same day he set off for y^e mission.

May y^e 15th The Right Hon^{ble} Lady Stourton gave to y^e Convent a bill of 50*l* to be disposed for y^e use of y^e Convent according to R. Fr. Preacher General Darbyshire's direction. Y^e bill with y^e Exch. came to 621*£* 9^d 1^d Curr. of this said 197 gilders & 12 pence were laid out in repairing y^e Church roof by his orders.

Oct. y^e 28th about one a clock in y^e afternoon R^d Fr Vincent Teasdale's patents of Prior of this Convent were read & accepted. The same day R^d Fr. Prior was instituted Vicar Provincial by patent from R^d Fr. Mgr Provincial Worthington.

Nov. y^e 3rd F. Benedict Short was chosen & instituted Procurator.

* As this last entry is in the handwriting of Fr. Benedict Short it is to be presumed that the early ones of the year are in the script of Fr. Lake. It would appear that the compiling of the Annals was the work of the Procurator.

1751

Nov. M^{rs} Mary Hill left us a legacy of 50*l* sterling to be remembered amongst our Benefactors. The Right Hon^{ble} Lady Stourton gave a 100 Gild^{rs} towards y^e new altar.

1752

Jan. 1st Re. Fr. Teasdale Prior & Vicar Provincial instituted Fr. Benedict Short Supprior of this Convent in y^e time of preces.

July The Right Hon^{ble} Lady Stourton gave an embroiderd cope & vail to give benediction with.

November y^e 17th Fr Benedict Short was chosen & instituted Procurator.

1753

Nov. y^e 10th between 9 & 10 of y^e morning R^d Fr. Mgr^r Clarkson's patents of Prior of this Convent were read & accepted.

December. Madame Tourville gave us y^e Clock in y^e Steeple. R^d Fr. Mgr^r Prior was instituted vicar Provincial by R. Fr. Master Provincial. Madame Tourville gave a hundred glds. towards gilding St Thomas Altar. Madame Tourville gave 50*l* sterling for y^e two new Tabernacles, for St Hyacinths image, y^e gilding of it & of St Joseph's image, & the rich embroiderd linings of the great Tabernacle. Madame Tourville gave y^e black silk for y^e black suit of Church stuff, & y^e black lace of y^e Antependium, & y^e gold lace of y^e red veil for Benediction, moreover she gave y^e purple embroiderd antependiums, cope & vestment. The Countess of Bornhem gave 4 Pistoles towards the altering of St Amantius Altar. * Further Madame Tourville in the year 1756 gave the three chairs for Priest, Deacon & Subdeacon in the Church. The Right Hon^{ble} Lady Gage paid for y^e gilding of the tabernacle of the High Altar.

1754

January. R^d Fr Mgr^r Prior instituted fr. Benedict Short Supprior Jan. y^e 4th after Mattins. The Right Hon^{ble} Lady Stourton gave 100*l* to y^e convent to have a weekly Mass & yearly Anniversary for y^e soul of Charles Lord Stourton with a memory for her Ladyship whilst living & for both after her death. This 100*l* is placed on y^e bank of Vienna, & y^e interest is yearly paid April y^e 22^d.

1755

My Lady Stourton to help us out in our distress sent us 200*l* sterling to pay for the Amortisation of our Lands w^{ch} came to 2450 G. besides some other little expenses, on journeys etc.

1758 Memorandum in perpetuum:—

Besides y^e particular Gifts & benefactions above mention'd in this Memoriale we acknowledge to have received 5000*l* & odd Sterling, in consideration of which we only paid 30*l* a year for a Missioner at Aston where they left for us their Library, Variety of Church Stuff & everything necessary for a Chappel, besides 3 beds & bed-Cloaths, sheets, table-linnen, pewter & kitchen utensils, & these 30*l* yearly were all y^e expences we have been at for y^e space of 6 years, for y^e said sum of 5000*l* etc. which fell to us at y^e Death of M^{rs} Tourville who Died Dec^{br} y^e 28th 1756, from which day y^e

* This is in much fresher ink.

yearly interest of y^e said sum, which now makes yearly 2332 glds. - 10^d - o more yⁿ we ever enjoy'd before. In return to which we obliged ourselves in our Provincial Chapter April y^e 17th 1738, to say a weekly Mass in perpetuum for M^r & M^{rs} Tourville & their only son George, & to celebrate three Anniversaries with y^e office of y^e Dead, viz. on y^e Anniversary of M^r Tourville Oct^{br} y^e 29th on y^e Anniversary of M^{rs} Tourville Dec^{ber} y^e 28th & on y^e Anniversary of their son George Octob^r y^e 5th what more gratitude may require at our hands to such Benefactors, we permit to y^e Devotion of Particulars.

1759

Feb. y^e 12th Fr. Mgr^r Prov^l & Fr. Mgr^r Prior agree'd with M^r De Backer that y^e gutter which he placed between our ditch & his, should remain, upon condition that he should never open it without y^e Consent of y^e Prior for y^e time being, & that whenever he did open it, having first ask'd leave, that he should put a close basket to hinder fish to come out of ditch. This agreement is register'd in y^e Gressier's book of y^e 21st of October 1756. fol. 323 etc.

1760

Nov. y^e 20th about nine o'clock in y^e Morning R^d Fr. Vincent Teasdale's patents of Prior of this Convent were read & accepted. The same day R^d Fr. Teasdale Prior instituted Fr^r John Kearton Supprior of this Convent in y^e time of preces.

November y^e 21st Fr. John Kearton was chosen Procurator of this Convent & accepted it about nine a clock in y^e Morning.

[This year's entries are in one handwriting, presumably Fr. Kearton's. The next entry is again different, Fr. Bruce's.]

1764

August y^e 3rd about one a Clock in y^e Afternoon R^d F. Vincent Teasdale's Patents of Prior of this Convent were read & accepted.

August y^e 6th F. Vincent Teasdale Prior & Vic. Prov^l instituted R^d Fr. Master Bruce Supprior of this Convent in time of preces.

[The writing now begins again in a new hand and continues till 1774.]

1767

Dec. 12th Fr. Master Teasdale's Priorship being Finished, Fr. Thomas Norton, then Missioner at Hinckley was chosen. The said Fr. Norton's patents were Read about 9 oclock in the morning.

14th Fr. Austin Noel was chosen Procurator & Syndick. Fr. Dom. Philips was instituted Supprior.

1768

March 7. The Little Plantation on the left hand Side of y^e Great Walk leading from y^e Front of y^e Convent towards the street was made, & 4 Beech trees in y^e Orchard Ptd. The said great Walk was finished y^e same month, when began cutting down the timber for Building.

14th John Boterberg of Boterberg near Alost was admitt'd to the Lay Br^s Habitt.

20th The said Boterberg was Cloathed 9 o'Clock in y^e morn who took the Name of Benedict. Made about this time many Applications to Court for an Enlargement of our Freedom of Wine which the

Minister Count y Cobentzell Seemed to Listen to, but the States of Fland Rejected our Petition. The Proc^r De Munck at Ghent Served us gratis in this affair, & demanded often a Second hearing from y^e Senate, which was refused.

April 20 Br Benedict Boterberg left the Convent.

1769

The Old Convent thrown Down. The New Building begun under the Direction of Mr John Ungelder Architect at Brussels, to whom are much obliged for his Singular Service in Providing Materials etc. A Gold Watch was given him & some money. Fr. Thomas Norton returned to Hinckley Leicest^r on Business.

1769

An Accot of Money Raised & given towards Rebuilding our Convent.

Fr Mr Bruce & F. M. Short Provinc^l 4000 Guilders

1770

R ^t Hon ^{ble} Lady Stourton	200 ^l Sterling
Br Raymund Bullock	125 do.
Br Lewis Britain	72 do.
R ^t Hon ^{ble} Lord Stourton	30 do.
M ^{rs} Stratford of	10 . 10 ^s do.
Mr Samuel Ellis	10 . do.
R ^t Hon ^{ble} Lord Dormer	2 . 2 . Do.
Hon ^{bl} Mr Plunkett	1 . 1 . Do.
Fr. Mr Short Provincial	1 . 1 . Do.
Amounts to M ^{rs} Wade	75 . 0 . Do.
From Fr Norton Prior	17 Glds. 17 ^d
Rec ^d from Fr Norton Prior Copy ^d from his Accompt	105 Gd. 6 . 1

1771

F. Master Gage Prior £50 sterling	628 . 11 . 0
May. F. M. Gage Prior	126 . 0 . 0
Oct. F. Master Gage, Prior	308 . 9 . 0

1772

Cash from F. Short given by—	65 . 5 . 0
Duhan E ^{sq}	66 . 11 . 1
Mr Weeble	13 . 6 . 1
R ^t Hon ^{ble} Lord Fingall	26 . 12 . 2
Sr Harry Englefield £10	
Oct. 21 st F. M. Gage Prior	653 . 19 . 1

[The names, etc., that are not English have been omitted as likely to prove of little interest to members of C.R.S.]

1769

June 20 Fr. Master Short Provincial made his Visit.

Nov. 21 Brother Charles Bullock & Br John Bommaerts made their Profession, y^e latter having obtained A Dispensation of one Year from the General.

23 Br Abrose Dixon & Br Edward Leadbitter were clothed & Sent next day to y^e Noviceship at Brussels.

1770

Jan. 10th F. Albert Underhill was chosen Procurator.

Jan. 15th F. Albert Underhill was instituted Supprior.

Feb. 6 B^r Philip Bommarts was cloathed.

July M^r Dominick Crayton at y^e English Coll: at Rome was Received & was Ordered to make his Noviceship there.

Nov. 27 Frater Ambrose Dixon & F. Edward Leadbitter were professed.

Dec. 18 Father Master Gage elected Prior.

23 F: M: Gages Patents of Priorship were read.

1771

Jan. y^e 8th M^r James Parr & M^r Sharp were Rec^d to y^e Habit.

March 10th F. Thomas Norton returned to the Mission.

April y^e 20th B. Ambrose Dixon & B. Edward Leadbitter were sent to our College at Louvain.

May 15 M^r Van Opdorp gave to the Convent a Bay Poney 6 Years old. F. Albert Underhill gave up the Procuratorship. Fr. Aug: Noel Re-elected Procurator.

18th M^r John Smith & M^r Jasper Leadbitter were rec^d for the Habitt. John Hennicks & Francis Sterks were Rec^d for the Lay B^{rs} Habitt.

20 F^{rs} Smith & Leadbitter were cloathed. Item B^r Dominick Hennicks.

21st B^r Alban Sterks was cloathed, this Young Man has a life rent of 210 Gds. Curr to be paid $\frac{1}{2}$ yearly.

25 Fr. Charles Bullock was sent to Study Philosophy.

June 5 F. Albert Underhill went to Louvain to teach Philosophy.

8 Fr: M: Prior Rec^d a Letter from our Agent Fr M. O'Kelly at Rome informing us y^t Messers Parr & Sharp could not provide themselves with cloathes etc. but y^t y^e General would Procure their Board & asked y^e sum of thirty Pounds Sterling for their Cloath & other Expenses of y^r Noviceship. Agreed to being before Rec^d & forbid from Court to Receive any money for y^t purpose. June 2 A Decree was published here from the Court of Brussels to prevent Directly or indirectly receive money with Novices. NB. this Edict was published at Brussels 13 Ult:

26 F. Aug. Noel was instituted Supprior after Evening Prayers.

July 25 B^r Alban Sterks was Dismissed & conducted by his friends to y^e C^{ette} Brd.

29 Lewis Van Damine came hither to take y^e Lay B^{rs} Habitt. William Joseph Van den Driessche came hither to take the Lay B^{rs} Habitt.

Aug. 16 Lewis Van Damine & John Francis Van Driessche were recei^d to y^e Lay B^{rs} Habitt $\frac{1}{2}$ past 7 in y^e morn. & all y^e Students from Lovain excluded, as it was not Customary for them to be admitted on suchlike occasions, this affair has been Debated before but Carr^d in 4 negs.

19 B^r Lewis Van Damine & B^r Hyacinth Van Driessche were cloathed about 8 o'Clock in y^e Morning. Fr. Verschaffen was instituted Master of y^e Novices,

Sept. 14th The first Stone of y^e New College was Lay'd. Fratres Parr & Sharp began their Noviceship in the Gavotti at Florence.

Oct. 8 Fr. Patient departed for England.

28 Rec^d News of Br Dominick Creighton's having made his Profession on y^e 22 Sept. at Rome. Fr John Kearton returned from y^e Hinckley Miss:

Dec. 9 Mr Nicholls Student in y^e English Coll^g was Rec^d to y^e Father's Habitt $\frac{1}{2}$ before 7 in y^e Morn.

11th Put into y^e College Moat 443 Carp.

21st Br Hyacinth Van Driessche left y^e Convent.

26 Nic: Rentens y^e Master Mason was rec^d to y^e Lay Br^s Habitt. NB. F. Verschaffen was call'd to y^e Election.

1772

Jan. 1 Nic Ruttens now Br Peter was Cloathed.

11 Rec^d Newes of Master O'Kelly's having Sent Br John Thomas Nicholls to y^e Convent of St Marc in Florence where he began his Noviceship 15th ult.

Feb. 6 Dr Philip Bommaerts began his Strict Noviceship at 7 o'clock in y^e morning.

15 Fr. Patient Return'd from England with y^e 2 John Hunts, Charles Hunt, Cha^e Neale & John Cox, two dogs and a monkey.

19th F. M. Vicar Provincial, with Us assembled in Counsel, agreed to the Rebuilding y^e College. Eod^m Finished y^e New Moat inclosing Bruggin's Field. Agreed to finish the Building in y^e Olde Pant to the Church.

April 26 Fratres Bern: Smith & Dal. Leadbitter were Rec^d for their Profession after having been previously examined & rec^d at Ghent.

May 22 Fratres Smith & Leadbitter returned from the Novices^p.

July 1 Br Dominick Crayton arrived from Rome. Rec^d a Legacy from F. Lector Underhill's & F. Anthony's Father of two hundred Pounds.

Aug. 15 F. Bernard Smith & Fr. Dalmatius Leadbitter went to Lovⁿ.

Aug. 17 F. Henry Creighton D^o Studendi causa D^o Carr.

Octo. 9 Father John Kearton's Patents of Preacher Gener^lship were read. Father Lewis Brittain's Patents of Prefectship were read.

Dec. 29 Brother Philip Bommaerts was rec^d for his profession, Votis Omnium.

1773

Feb. 5 Fr John Kearton & F. Lewis Brittain were appointed Fathers of Counsel $\frac{1}{2}$ hour past 5 in y^e Evening.

8 Br Philip Bommaert made his Profession about 10 o'clock in y^e morning.

March 2 M^{rs} Thorold died at the Spellekins* at Brussels. NB: She bequeathed to the convent by will 6500 G. Exch. with the arrears & interest of the same which fell due at her Death as shewn by the

* It will be remembered that this was the name of the Dominican Nunnery established there by Cardinal Howard and now at Carisbrooke, Isle of Wight.

obligation dated the 29 of March 1765 N^o 6 on the States of Brabant, we are to celebrate a solemn High Mass with the office of the Dead on her anniversary Day every year & like wise a low mass every week for the repose of her's her Uncle's aunt's husband's & Sister's Father's & Mother's souls in consideration of which she has left a thousand florins Exchange with the Interest Due on the obligation N^o 310 dated 23 August 1747 on the Town of Brussels.

April 12. The Long Walk finished from the Hunters House to the Conyn Street item the long walk on the side of the Brew House leading to the middle of the aforesaid item the new Fish Pond opposite the Students Island at the expense of F. M. Ambrose Gage Prior.

May 18 Fr. Austin Noel Procurator for the third time about 7 o'clock in the morning (non omnium votis).

20th Brother Dominick Henninckx alias began his strict Noviciate half an Hour past Nine in the Morning.

July 26 F. Austin Noel instituted Subprior immediately after Mattins.

Aug. 19 Brother Lewis van Damine began his strict Noviciate.

1774

January 1st Brother Peter Ruttens began his strict Noviciate.

May 11. Brother Dominick Henninks was received for his profession (omnium votis).

May 19 Father Albert Underhill was Chosen Procurator for the second time omnium Suffragiis 6^o Clock in ye Evening.

1777

Oct. 14 Fr Frs Ceslaus Fenwick, Lewis Compton, & Thomas Wilson were clothed.

15 $\frac{1}{4}$ past 11 began their Noviciate under the direct of Fr. Ant: Underhill.

1778

June 3rd Fr. John Kearton (Supprior) was chosen Prior. The Scrutiny sent to F. M. Short at London lately chosen Provincial ibid. there being no Vicar Provincial on this side.

25 The Patents were read & accepted before the Community at the Quarter before nine in the Morning.

1779

28 Feb. Fr. R. Bullock elected Procurator & instituted Supprior.

Aug. Fr Albert Underhill to the Mission.

Sept. Fr. Bernard Smith Do. Fr. Parr appointed Confessor to our Nuns at Brussels in the place of F. M. Teasdale who returned to Bornhem.

4 Sept. of the Rt. Hon. Lady Stourton a Benefaction of £25 towards fitting up the Organ. NB. Fr. M. Short had made us a present of £20 to buy it of the Abbey of Rosendale.

Dec. 15 Fr. Angier sent to the Noviciate at Brussels.

1780

22 July of the Ri. Hon. Lady Stourton a Benefaction of £80 of which £50 towards building the Infirmary & £30 towards fitting up the little Dormitory in the College.

Oct. F. Norton & F. Houghton to the Mission & F. M. Teasdale & F. Ant. Underhill to Lovain the first as Rector the latter Professor of Philosophy.

Nov. 20 of the Right Hon. Lady Stourton a Benefaction of £20 towards finishing the Infirmary.

1781

Jan. 12 of the Right Hon. Lady Stourton a Benefaction of £50 to satisfy the Debts of the insolvent Students.

Feb. 6 of D^o £98 for the same purpose.

April 25 Fr. R. Bullock reinstituted Supprior & Procurator.

July F. M. Short made us a present of silk for 3 Vestments, a Benediction Veil & a Canopy for the Procession & defrayed the expenses of making up, trimmings etc. which amounted to near £40.

4 Sept. F. M. Edwards died at Hinckley. He had been elected Prior of Bornhem a little Time before.

30 Oct. F. R. Bullock confirmed Prior of Bornhem. Fr C. Bullock Supprior.

1782

March 18 a Benefaction of £50 of the R. Hon. Lady Stourton.

April F. Amb. Dixon died in Northumberland at Tone.

June 4 The first Chapter according to Imperial Edict held at Bornhem. Fr Lud Brittain Visitor General, Fr. R. Bullock Prior, Fr. T. Kearton Rector of the College of Lovain. NB. These officers to Continue four Years. The Refectory pavement finished. It was given by Fr. M. Short.

Aug. 3 Fr. Ferlaman arrived from the Hexham Mission.

Oct. Br A. Woods clothed & sent to Brussels Novi. Fr. Parr to the mission at London he was succeeded at Brussels By F. C. Bullock. Fr Amb. Underhill from Lovain where he had taught a Course of Philosophy & part of a Course [of] Theology he was instituted Supprior in place of Fr. C. Bullock.

Dec^r F. Dal. Leadbitter to the Mission Hexham.

1783

7 Aug^t F. Dom. Philips died at Cheeseburn Grainge.

Oct^r F. M. Hatton D^o at Stourton Lodge Yorkshire.

1784

April F. J. Chappell to the Mission at Sauston.

9 F. Bern. Smith arrived from the Mission.

June Fr. Vin. Sharp to the Mission at Cheeseburn Grainge.

Sept. Brother Jacobus Hermans died.

28 Sept. A Benefaction of £100 from the R. Hon. Lady Stourton p. F. M. Short to whom we are indebted not only for this but for all the foregoing Benefactions of the same most worthy Lady.

9 Nov. F. M. Short made us a present of three Mahogany Night Tables.

1785

12 Aug^t F. John Nicholls died.

17 Oct. *F. Vin. Bowyer elected Procurator.

* Here since 1774 F. Bullock ceases; and these entries are evidently F. Bowyer's handiwork.

1786

3 Dec. Set out for France F. Bern. Smith.

1 June The Second Chapter according to the Imperial Edict held at Bornhem. F. R. Bullock Visitor General (& confessor of the Spellekins at Brussels in place of Fr. C. Bullock). F. C. Bullock Prior. Fr T. Kearton Rector of the College of Louvain.

June 28th The Patents of the Prior were read at the Quarter before Nine on the same day F. Underhill was continued in the office of Supprior.

1787

28 of June F. P. Potier* was elected Procurator after Supper in the room of Fr. Vincent Bowyer who went to Rollencourt in Artois to be Instituteur to the Young Charles de Marnix Seigneur de Bornhem.

1789

July 7th F. Charles Bullock was elected Prior for the 2^d time a necessary dispensation having been obtained.

15^{do} about 9 o'clock his patents were read & at the same time F. P. Potier chosen Procurator for 2nd time.

1790

August 20th Father Lewis Brittain renounced the Regency of the College of Bornhem which he had held for 18 years. His disinterested & manly exertions & indefatigable labours entitle him to more gratitude than our humble Province will ever be able to manifest in his regard. He went to Bruxelles & succeeded to Fr. Raymond Bullock in the office of Confessor to our nuns. On the same day F. Ray: Bullock (Provincial) set out for the Mission in England. He was F. Brittain's Partner in Labour in the most critical moments our College was ever in, & afterwards Prior & Procurator for many years. † On the same day Fr Ant. Underhill (whose unfathomable depth of erudition justly entitled him to the post) was made Regent of our College in the morning, & at evening Prayers F. P. Potier was instituted Supprior in his place.

1791

July 16 After eight o'clock Mass F. P. Potier was chosen Procurator for the 3rd time.

July 17 Fr. L. Brittain was chosen Prior.

August the 9th his Patents were read & accepted.

August the 4th Mess^{rs} Emanuel Dias fantos & John Haine took the habit & were sent to Bruxelles to make their noviciate which they began on the 11th about 9 o'clock.

1793

Feb. 17 This day (in the Evening) a Commissary of the French Executive power entered our House at the head of 25 men. After having taken an Inventory of what they found in the House & put the French National Seal on the Procurator's office, they departed, after having lived on us for three or four days.

* F. Potier's writing closes the volume.

† Here a piece of the page has been carefully cut out. It was evidently an encomium on someone who was too bashful to allow it to remain.

March 25 On this day the Procurator broke the seals of the French Nation & again entered his office. This was done in consequence of the Victory gain'd by the Austrians over the French Army in the Netherlands.

C.

STUDENTS' BOOK.

[There are three volumes of account books which give the details of expenditure of each boy who entered the College at Bornhem and its revived sequel at Carshalton. The books are folio size, bound in vellum, about 1½ inches thick. Of the actual details only exceptional ones are mentioned here; but the names of all British boys who entered, or English addresses have been given. The list of Flemish boys has already appeared in the *Engelsch Klooster te Bornheim*, by Van Dominick. Louvain, 1904.]

The "Conditions" for entering the college are stated to be: "Table 200 florins a year, half of which had to be paid in advance, entrance one guinea, washing, mending, combing, paper, ink, pens, tablelinnen, sheets, towels, etc., 22 florins, the French master 7 florins, Dancing, fencing, musick, 7 florins." A further note is added to say that further are required "a silver Spoon & fork which must leave behind tho they go away immediately after putting on y^e Cassock." The uniform of the boys apparently was a cassock, and leather girdle, under which they wore vests and shirts, black knee breeches ("dimmity breaches" are once mentioned), black stockings, leather shoes with silver buckles, powdered hair, and a hat. The lesson-books enumerated comprise various grammars and dictionaries, catechism, "Esops fables in English," Cæsar, Cornelius Nepos, and Cicero's Orations and *De officiis*. Odd items refer to "seeing the play," harpsicord lessons, letters to Father; but to modern ideas the system of accountancy is extremely uncertain and involved. As a result notes of this sort are not uncommon: "Deducted for two shirts given by mistake to another, 4 florins, 8d." But the most steady item of all, showing the healthy nature of the boys, is "mending windows."

Mr. Edward Leadbitter from his coming to y^e Colle & other Expenses till left it on acc^t of his Father's being sick 176- [1765-1769].

Mr. Nic. Dickson, from 12 Oct^r 1763, being the day he came to the Coll: [1763-1769].

Mr. Charles Bullock from 6 Nov. 1764 [1764-1768].

Mr. John Buckingham from y^e time he came to y^e Coll: viz. 1st May 1762 [1763-1768].

Mr. Jaspar Leadbitter from 18 Sep^r 1764 [1764-1771].

Mr. William Coates from 18 Sep^r 1764. N.B. This student departed March y^e 15, 1770.

Mr. William Noble from 5 October 1767 [1767-1770].

Mr. John Smith from 11 Dec^r 1767 . . . departed hence May 21st 1771.

Mr. John Baptist Solomon [1768-1769].

Messrs. Thomas & Peter Potier from 20 June 1764—February the 22, 1771.

Mr. John Prost from 30 Sep^r 1767 . . . to June 13, 1770.
Mr. Philip Charlier from 30 Octo^r 1767 to July 14, 1769.
Mr. Carton from 15 Dec^r 1768 to March y^e 11, 1771.
*Mr. Peter Witham** 1768 from 5th August.
Samuel Wilson from July 8th 1770 to July 29, 1774.
Richard Roche April 27, 1771 to Dec. 20, 1774.
Charles Hunt Feb. 15, 1772 to June, 1775.
John Hunt Senior June 3 to June 30, 1774.
John Hunt Junior Feb. 1773 to Jan. 18, 1775.
Peter Hunt June 28, 1774.
Charles Neale 1772 to June 10, 1774.
*John Cox** Feb. 15, 1772 . . . departed 18 Dec. 1780.
Thomas George Brown 1772 Aug^t 12 to Sept. 30, 1773.
Mr. Thomas Burnett 1773 April 20 to April 5, 1774.
Mr. William Williams 1773 May 3rd to May 5: 77.
Mr. Joph. Smith 1773 Oct. 22 to Sept. 1774.
Mr. Doves Oct. 23, 1773 to May 5, 75.
Mr. John Fenwick Nov. 13, 1773 to Jan. 25, 1775.
Messers Forests† Nov. 21, 1773 to April 15, 1782.
Mr. Graves Dec. 28, 1773, Jan. 6, 1776.
Mr. Collinridge Dec. 28, 1773 to 7ber 8, 1774.
Mr. Lincoln§ Nov. 3, 1773 to Nov. 3, 1774.
Mr. Boyer Nov. 3, 1773 to Aug. 10, 1774.
Mr. Weelman Nov. 3, 1773 to Sept. 7—75.
Mr. Palmer Nov. 3, 1773 to June y^e 13th 1774.
Mr. Compton Nov. 3, 1773 to May 3—75.
Mr. John Anderton Dec. 17, 1774 to Sept. 14—78.
Mr. William Anderton Dec. 17, 1774 to Aug. 7—77.
Mr. Thomas Cope|| Dec. 27, 1774 to June 8—78.
Mr. William Tuite Dec. 27, 1774 to Oct. 10, 1789.
Mr. William Wise¶ Dec. 27, 1774 to Aug. 17—78.
*Mr. John Philips*** Dec. 27, 1774 to March 27—76.

* No doubt very delicate boy, since only three items in his account:

Aug. 20.	Flagon white wine @ 11d.	9 : 7 : 0
Sept. 4.	Pint Rum & Pint Brandy Shrub	1 : 15 : 0
Sept. 30.	Washing Linen	1 : 10 : 0

† A note is added in margin: "Mr Swadle pays 10 pound sterling yearly for J^o Cox."

‡ From the accounts there were two boys, Michael and Patrick, and their pension of £20 : 10 : 0 was paid "through the Irish Guardian" whose name elsewhere appears as "Mr Hennessey."

§ A note is inserted at top of his entry: "George Heneage Esq^r pays for this boy £20 for which he is to be supplied with every Thing."

|| In margin: "Mr Jones, Chancery Lane N^o 10. Mr Tyte N^o 23." This may refer to next boy about whom it is noted: "This Boy pays p. ann: £20 in full of all demands for Board etc. He is to be allowed (but not out of y^e £20) 7 farthings a week."

¶ There are three notes of interest concerning this boy: "Mr Halford pays £14 for this Boy's pension"; "to Cash in full per Bill on J. Shinwick Esquire, London £23 : 6 : 10"; "Mr Halford N^o 130 High-Holborn."

** "This Student's Parents pay per ann: £14 for his Board etc. Dancing is to be paid for besides by them & they allow him 3^d 2. per week" is in margin.

Jn. Nibbs 1775 Jan. 8 to Oct. 12 [1776].
Joseph King 1775 Jan. 8 to April 8, 1776.
Thos., John, & Henry Nugent, 1775 Jan. 18. The 2 eld. departed
 May 4: 78.*
George Ivans Jan. 18, 1775 to July 14, 1777.
Donatus Macmahon Jan. 18, 1775.
John Sharp Jan. 18, 1775 to Jan. 18, 1778.
Mr. Bullock 1777, Nov. 15 to Dec. 1779.
Mr. Green Apr. 20, 1775 to '79, Jan. 27.
Mr. John Woods April 26, 1775 to June 10, 1781.
Mr. Thompson 1775, Oct. 31 to 1777.
Mr. John Pierson 1776, April 25 to Jan./77.
*Mr. Huddleston, Rich:** 1779 Aug. 25 to Aug. 25, 1781.
Mr. Riddley 1776, June 13 Departed 11 Jan^y: 1781.
Mr. Jno Darrel 1779, Aug. 25 to Aug. 25, 84.
Mr. Robson 1776 to 1777.
Mr. Lynch 1778 Aug. 9 to Aug. 8, 1781.
Mr. Sharp 1776 Sept. 25, departed 14 Sep. 1780.
Mr. Bates April 19, 1779 to April 19, 1781.
Mr. Chappelle Nov. 4, 1776 to 4 May 1780.
Mr. Thos. Begly 1776, Dec. 5 to May 13: 77.
Mr. George Halloran 1776, Dec. 10 to Oct. 2, 1778.
Mr. Gage Nov. 29, 1777 . . departed 20 March 1780.
Mr. Hay ‡ July 27, 1781 . . departed 28th March 1782.
Mr. Williams § arrived 1 Sep. 1783 to 1 Sep. 1785.
Mr. T. Crimin Aug. 25, 1777 to 3 Dec. 1780. The pension is
 due 3 June & 3 Dec. at M^r Anthony Tate's Antwerp.
Mr. Wenham July 1781, departed the 17 Feb. 1782.
Messers Forrests 2 youngest || came 7 August.
Mr. Wm. Lee 15 May 1781 to Jan. 25, 1782.
Mr. Biston 1781 June 4 to 4 June 1782.
Messers Chas. & Mickl. Jones 12 May 1781 to Dec. 19, 1785.
Mr. Chrstr. Bird 1780, 28 April, 18 Oct. 84.
Messers Walmesley 22 Sep. 1780: Tho^s departed 22 Sep., 1783

* On their way they would seem to have been taken care of by "M^r M. Kiernon."

† In margin, "Having arrived July 29, 1781. Edward arrived July 2, 1782." And the bill for these was "sent in Sept. 5, 1787."

‡ This is the second volume of school accounts. In 1781 for the first time *tea* appears as an item of expenditure. It is evidently an extra, for it is not covered by *Board*, appearing as a separate entry, like "musick" or dancing.

§ This boy was extremely delicate, to judge by the expenditure. This may have been due in part to the severity of the school fare, for after the boy had died (some time in 1785) a note is added in margin: "1st July 1786 began to have bread & butter at 4 o'clock."

|| The two youngest remained on a long time presumably. These notes are added: "In the beginning of the year '86 received 5 quarter Casks of Lisbon-wine, one of which is supposed to be a present for the Regent [of Louvain College ?] who will however pay for it, in case M^r Forrest should not pay what remains of his son's pension. NB. When the bill was paid in 1801 Mess^{rs} Jn^o & Andrew begged the whole of the wine might be considered as a present." The *Nota Bene* is, of course, in another and later hand.

- Robert, 18 May, 85.
 Mr. Walter White 11 June 1783. Departed Jan. 22, 1787.
 Mr. Jno. Davis 11 June 1783. Departed Jan. 16, 1788.
 Mr. John Haime 11 June 1783, to the 11 Decemb: 87.
 Mr. Jacob Colquhoun* 1783, 4 June to 4 December '85.
 Mr. Thos. Hussey, 1783, 3 Oct. to 3 Jan^y: 85.
 Messers *H. & J. Morley 1783, 18 Nov: to July 4: 1786.
 Mr. Athan: Fenwick Dec. 4: 1787.
 Mr. Thos Nelson: Sep. 30, 1706—departed August 23rd 87.
 Mr. John Nelson April 20, 1784. Harry arrived 18: April 1785
 to Oct. 5: 1787.
 Mast: C. Sullivan 1784, 3 May to Nov. 3, 1785.
 Mr. Bowyer July 14, 1786 to y^e 14 Jan., 1788.
 Messers Eldridges [John & Thomas] 1784, 18 Aug. Departed
 August the 2nd 1787.
 Mr. Ed. Fenwick† 1784: 24 Dec. to 1788.
 Messers Brittain [Thos. & Billy] May 27, 1785 to April 27,
 1787.
 Mr. Carroll 12 Sept. 1785 departed 4 Sept. 1786.
 Master Brooke Nov. 5, 1787.
 Mr. Horton May 25, 1788.
 Mr. Flarharty. Departed 23rd Oct. 1788.
 § Messers Charles & Walter Cary July 27, 1798: July 27th 1799.
 Master W. R. Ellis March 31, 1799 till March 31st 1801.
 Master Henry Winkfield came July 15th 1799 till Jan. 27, 1801.
 Master Nicholas Power|| came Sept. 21st 1806. Directions 6
 Cadogan Place Sloane Street Chelsea, till March 21st 1810.
 Mr. Ph. Beauchamp July 27, 1799.
 Messers P. & H. Smallwood [John & Henry] July 27, 1799 till
 Feb. 17, 1801.
 Master Ign. Potier came Dec^r 15, '99 till April 26, 1803.
 Master Benedict Potier came Dec^r 15, '99—departed June 27, 1804.
 Master Lewis Hermite came Sept. 9th 1800 (NB. Messers Ric. &
 Will. Ed. Lee No 33 Old Broad Street) till Jan. 8, 1802.
 Master Francis Abbott came Aug^t 8th 1799 till Michelmas 1802.
 Master John Jones came July 27th 1799. { Directions John Jones
 Master Philip Jones came Jan. 29, 1803 { Esq^r, Llanarth near
 till July 29, 1805. { Monmouth.
 Master Thomas Weston (Jn^o Webbe Weston Esq., Sutton Place
 near Guildford) came Augt. 11th 1799. Departure June 22, 1804.
 Master Ed. Archdeacon came May 2nd 1799 { till July
 Master Peter Archdeacon came Jan. 28, 1800 { 1801.

* This boy came at a reduced pension for he is noted to be "on the footing of the Dutch."

† "The Eldest Morley" appears to have left by 22 Sept. 1785.

‡ Amongst other unwonted items are "Chocolate fr. 3" and "new Teeth etc. fr. 37-15-2."

§ This is the third and last volume of School Accounts.

|| It is significant of the times that among other items of expenditure was "military exercise."

- Master John Bryan* came Jan. 21st 1800 till July 21st 1801.
Master John Tasker came Aug. 7th 1797 board till Aug. 7th 1804.
Master Charles Thorpe came Feb^y 2nd 1800 till August 2nd 1803.
Master Wilm. Riley came Aug^t 3rd 1800 till Feb. 3rd 1803.
Master Albert Williamson from July 17th 98 (N^o 45 High Street Marylebone) till 1801 Jan. 17.
Master Thos. Wakeman came June 8, 1802 till June 8, 1804.
Master Charles Eyston came Aug. 7th 1800 till Dec. 1803 (Directions Basil Eyston Esq., Hendred near Abingdon Berkshire), *Master Basil Eyston* came Aug. 17th 1801 till June 22nd 1804.
Master Maximus De L'Horme came Sept. 23rd 1800 (N^o 63 Baker Street Portman Square) till July 13, 1801.
Master Ed. Foxall came July 31st 1800 till July 30, 1802.
Master Henry Bray, Dec. 19, 1802. Departure June 21st 1804.
Master Alexander Shea (Directions N^o 39 Ely Place Holborn) came Jan^y 27, 1800. Departure Jan. 27, 1809. As Master Shea continued with an intention of taking to the Church, his expences were not paid, but as he altered his mind the bill was sent to his brother N^o 8 Ely Place, to be paid at Mess^{rs} Wright's when & as convent^t as a debt of Honour.
Master James Leighton came July 27th 1800 (N^o 49 Welbeck Street Cavendish Sq^{re}) till Jan. 27, 1804.
Master Brooks came Sep^r 12th 1800 (Directions to M^r Brooks Hern Hill near Dulwich) departure Sept. 12, 1802.
Master John FitzWilliam Jones came Jan. 15th 1801 to July 15, 1806.
Master John Witham came May 4th 1801 (Directions, James Langdale Esq. Lavender Hill Battersea) till June 24th 1805.
Master John Wright came May 10, 1801 } till Dec. 22
Master Wilm. came Aug. 11, 1803 } 1804.
Directions. John Wright Esq. Kelvedon Hall near Ongar Essex.—
In town at Webb's Hotel, King Street, Covent Garden.—M^{rs} Wright, Brough Hall near Catterick, Yorkshire.
Master Pecoul came Aug. 13th 1801 (Pecoul S. Pierre. Messers Lee, old Broad Street. If dangerously ill Doctor Poignant & Pere Elisée Dorset Street Manchester Square N^o 16) till Feb. 13, 1805.
Master William Mawhood came Aug. 14th 1801 till Aug. 14, 1803.
Messers John & Charles Christian Feb. 19, 1801 till Lady Day 1802.
Messers Andrew & Henry French came March 12th 1801 (Mess^{rs} Rich^d & Rob^t Butler, Angel Court, pay the Pension). Henry depar^td June 11, 1803. *Master Daniel* came to school Oct. 11, 1805. *Master Edward* 1807 till Oct. 11th 1808 (M^{rs} Lynch French S. Stephens Canterbury).
Master Charles Connelly came March 30th 1801, he quitted at Christmas 1803.
Messers Thos. & Alexr. Andrade (Maize Hill, Greenwich) came April 20, 1801 till Dec. 25, 1809.
Master Francis Pontet came April 9th, 1801 (N^o 24 Cockspur Street) till Oct. 9th, 1802.

Master Robt. Hornby came Aug. 13th 1801 (N^o 7 Sloane terrace, Chelsea) till Feb. 13, 1808.

Master Daniel Nowlan came Aug. 4th 1801 till Feb. 4, 1803.

Master James Jones Sept. 22, 1801 (58 South molton St. grosvenor Sq^{re}) till March 22, 1803.

Master Edward Hill came Jan. 26th 1802 till Christ^s 1804.

Master Joseph Ventour Oct. 2nd 1801 (His bills to be paid by —. Trist Esq^r N^o 5 Dyer's Court Aldermanbury) till Jan. 15, 1807 (paid by Messers Philips 19 Woodstock St. New bond Street).

Master Joseph Frere came May 8th 1802. Paid by M^r Fen^k June 30, 1803.

Messers Henry & Charles Robinson came April 30, 1802.

Master George came April 2nd 1804. Departure June 24, 1809.

Master Rich. Lynch came Ladyday 1802. (N^o 1, Grenville Street Foundling Hospital) till Christ^s 1807.

Master Joseph Le Jeune came June 28th 1802 (N^o 28, Castle Str: Cavend. Sq.) till Dec. 28, 1803.

Master Alphonsus Cunchy came Aug. 4th 1802 (115 Gt. St. Martin Lane) till Oct. 3rd 1803.

Master John Davey Aug^t 9th 1803 till Dec. 22, 1803.

Master Peter De Jourq came Aug. 19, 1802 (Paid by Messers Garcias & Lewis, Bush Lane. Removed to Providence Row Finsbury Square) till Feb. 19, 1808.

Master Joseph Tasker Aug. 5, 1804 till June 23, 1810.

Master Robert Selby came May 2nd 1803 (Directions, N^o 1 Bryanston Street, Portman Square) June 24th 1809.

Master Sloan came March 31st 1803. Sent by Messers Wright & Co. Henrietta Street Covent Garden. Departure May 20, 1803.

Master Robt. Roger Tichborne came Oct^r 27, 1802 (Sir Henry Tichborne Rue de Kronge, Rheims, Depart^r de la Marne) till Dec. 26, 1804.

Master Michael White came Oct. 17, 1803 (his correspondent Barth^w Short Esq. 14 Finsbury Place) till Mid^r 1805.

Master John O'Hea came Nov. 12, 1803 (his correspondent, Menzies Esq^r 14 Walbrook) till May 12, 1805.

Messers Thomas & Richard Walmesley came Aug. 11th 1803. Tho^s departed Aug. 11th 1807; Rich^d Aug. 11th 1810.

Master Michael French came Jan. 27, 1803 till Christ^s 1804.

Master John Darcey came Jan. 25th 1803 till Jan. 25, 1804.

Master William Dun came Jan^y 25th 1803 till July 25, 1804.

Master Francis Vanzeller came Nov. 1st 1803. His Board paid by the Rev. M^r Nassau, till May 26, 1805.

Masters Anthony & Joachim Vanzellu came Nov. 1st, 1803 till June 26, 1810.

Messers Thos. & Will Vanzellu came May 29, 1806 till June 26, 1810.

Master Theodore came Jan. 19, 1810 till June 20, 1810. Paid by J^o Bowden 18 old Jewry.

Master Simon Peacan came Nov. 17th 1803 (Board to be paid by Mathew Peacan Esq. N^o 41 Ely Place Holborn) till Feb. 7, 1807.

Master James Sargent came Aug. 20, 1804 (Under the care of Will^m Farquhar Esq. No 27 Bread Street Hill, London, to whom his bills are to be sent. Also of David Hadden Esq^r Leeds) departure April 8th 1810.

Master Ed. Quillinan came Sept. 4th 1804 till July 22, 1809.

Messers Wenceslaus & Francis Leal arrival May 20th, 1804 (Olivera Esq. 67 Gower Street Bedf^d S^{qre}). Sept. 29th 1809.

Master Lewis Teixeira came April 28th 1804 (to be delivered to his Excellency). Departure March 28th, 1807.

Master J. T. O'Neill came June 12th 1804 (No 4 Albion Street Black Friars) till June 23, 1810.

Master Joseph Lescher came Feb^{ry} 11th 1804 till June 24th 1809.

Master Barnes came Jan^{ry} 11th 1804 to Jan. 11th 1805.

Master Wilkins came Aug. 1st 1804 till Feb. 1st 1806.

Master William Petre came July 12th 1804 till Dec. 12th 1807.

Master Joseph Lopez came Nov. 3rd 1804 (correspondent Mr Poggio at Mr Waters's 20 old Broad Street) till Dec. 22, 1806.

Masters James & Richard Crosby came April 4th 1805 (Directions 7 Bruton Street Berkley Square London) till Dec. 21st 1807.

Master George Talbot came April 24th 1805 (Directions Honble. Mr Talbot Bradfield near Reading, Berks: bills paid by Rt. Hon. Earl of Shrewsbury) till Aug. 9, 1810.

Master James Talbot came June 24th 1808 till Aug. 9, 1810.

Master George Eyston came Sept. 1st 1805 } till Aug 20:

Master Ferdinand came Aug^t 10th 1808 } 1810.

Master John came 1809 till Aug. 20, 1810.

Master Barry came Aug. 4th 1805 till June 23, 1810.

Master Lewis Le Grand came Dec. 19th 1805 (Correspondent, James Henckell Esq. 104 Upper Th^s Street & Wandsworth Common) till July 17, 1810.

Master Thos. Stonor came April 4th 1806 } till June 25th

Master Charles, June 1809 } 1810.

Master Charles Falaisean came May 19th 1806 (under the care of Ch^s Floyer Esq^{re} 39 Portland Place) till May 28th 1807.

Master John Fenoches came May 25, 1806 (His Bills paid by Messers. Benhacocks & Co. 51 Mansel Street, Goodman's Fields) till Aug. 1810.

Messers. Hy. & Francis Mostyn came June 3rd 1806, departure, June 21st 1809.

Master William Armstrong came Sept. 15th 1806 (under the care of Capⁿ Howell 49 Great Hermitage Street Wapping) till June 30th 1808.

Master William Lescher came Aug. 5th 1806 till July 5, 1809.

Master George Mazzingi came Jan^y 7, 1807: (136 Sloane Street).

Messers. Antn: & Frans. Breciano came July 10, 1807 (Bills to be paid by G^e Davies Esq. Tottenham, White Hart Lane) Departure Dec. 26th 1808.

Master Robert Berkeley came Aug^t 1st 1806 till Aug^t 1st 1810.

Master Walter Grainger came Aug^t 20th 1806 under the care of M^{rs} Berkeley—till Aug^t 22, 1810.

Master John Wye came March 25, 1807 (paid for by Messrs. Wye Brothers No 1 Vemlam Buildings Grays' Inn) till Sept^r 25th 1809.

Master Peter Downs came March 3^d, 1807. Directions 21 Ludgate Street till Sep^r 3, 1810.

Master John Cropp came Aug^t 29th, 1807 (4 Kings road Terrace Chelsea) departure Sep^r 10th 1808.

Master Roger Sweetman came July 2nd 1807 (Bills to be paid by Messrs. Francis Cooper & Co 2 Brabant Court, Philpot Lane, London) till July 2nd 1809.

Messrs. Thos. & Ed. Thornton came May 31st 1807 (Dir^s: 54 Charlotte Street Portland Place) till June 19, 1810.

Master George Lynch came July 24th 1808 (from C. Butler Esq.) till July 24th, 1810.

Master Edward Scott came Aug^t 1st 1808 (Directions, 13 Thayer Street, Manchester Square) till Aug^t. 1st, 1810.

Master Henry Cary came Aug^t. 3rd 1808 (5 Lincoln's Inn Fields) till June 23rd 1810.

Master Thos. Christr. Bird came Aug^t 6th 1808 till Aug^t 6th 1810.

Honble. Edward Petre came Sep^r 10th 1808 till June 30th 1810.

Master James Robertson came April 6th 1810 (Directions M^{rs} Robertson No 11, Portman Street Portman Square) till July 27th.

Master Hugh Roberts came Oct^r 8th 1808 (M^r Cowper 8 Ely Place Holborn London) till Oct. 8th, 1810.

Master Chas. Power came Dec. 10th 1808 till Dec. 22nd, 1809.

Master Edmund Burke came Jan^y 20th 1808 till May 30th 1809.

Master John Hoy came Jan^y 18th 1809 (Stoke, near Neyland Suffolk) till July 18th, 1810.

Master Rich^d. Van Zeller came April 17, 1809. Paid for by John Bowden Esq. His Brother *Master Peter* came Jan^y 19th, 1810 till Oct^r 17, 1810.

Messrs. James & Thos. Selby came June 21st 1809 (correspondents Messrs. Wolffs & Dorville 21 New Bridge Street Black friars) till Aug^t. 22, 1810.

Messrs Willm. & Edward Jones came May 8th 1809 till June 21st, 1810.

Master James Nowlan came Jan^y 29th 1809 (Directions: Keate Street near Whitechapel) departure June 20th 1810.

Master Coppinger came Feb^y 28th 1810 till Aug. 22nd 1810.

Master de Cunha Lima came Nov. 11th 1809 (Messrs. Kingston's & Lamberts No 6 New Broad Street) till June 27, 1810.

Master John Perry came April 17th 1809 (Directⁿ Perry Esq. 18 Montague Street Portman Square) till Oct 17th 1810. Settled by cash from the Rev^d M^r Jones.

Master Everett came Sep^r 1st 1809 (49 High Street Marylebone) till June 23, 1810.

D.

LETTER OF URBAN VIII TO DOMINIC DE LA FUENTE O.P., ON HIS
COMING TO ENGLAND, April 3/13, 1624.

[Add. MSS. No. 15389, British Museum.]

Translation.

To his beloved son, the religious man, Dominic de la Fuente,
Friar Preacher, Urban VIII Pope.

Beloved Son, health, etc. We rejoice that again you, who know how from the cloister to bring prudent piety into the courts of kings, have been sent for into England by a Catholic king; take with you the weapons of light, and may the Almighty Mercy as is His wont, sweetly prepare through you glorious triumphs for the Catholic Faith. You know the minds of kings & peoples & you have already made a name for yourself as an Apostle, for you are endowed with those powers that win easily men's minds. You can understand therefore our high hopes. May God who gives kings their safety favour your good efforts! We give you therefore such authority as the condition of Britain & the needs of Catholics warrant, & We send you these Apostolic Letters to encourage the devotion of those princes to the Roman Church. You shall fully explain the greatness of our care for them & the importance of it; & though We have great confidence in your virtue We implore the Holy Spirit out of the treasures of Divine Wisdom to bless you with such a burning eloquence as even the poorest of the Apostles possessed & as enabled them to break the powers of tyrants & overcome the pride of the world. We bless you therefore in your going to the English Shores so that you may be able to be of service to the sorrowing Catholics of that land.

Given in Rome, at S. Peter's, 13th April 1624, in the first year of our Pontificate.

GREGORY PANZANI GIVES THE NUMBER OF DOMINICANS IN ENGLAND
IN HIS ACCOUNT OF THE STATE OF THE CATHOLIC RELIGION THERE,
1635.

[*Monumenta Britannica*, vol. xxxix, fol. 110.]

Da tutti detti Luoghi si ritrovano al presente nel Regno intorno
a 500 Preti secolari, da 160 Gesuiti, 100 Benedettini, 20 Francescani,
sette Domenicani, 2 Minimi, 5 Carmeliti, et un Cartusiano Converso.

PEDIGREE OF THE FAMILY OF F. MARTIN RUSSELL O.P., WHO DIED
SEPT. 8: 1711.

Compiled from these sources:

Patent Rolls, 1 and 2 Philip & Mary, p. 10, m. 31.

Inquisitiones post mort. Hen. Russell, 19 Eliz., no. 107, p. 2.

Joh. Russell, 31 Eliz., p. 2, no. 36.

Hen. Russell, 6 Jac. I, p. 1, no. 130.

Joh. Russell, 17 Car. I, p. 29, no. 32.

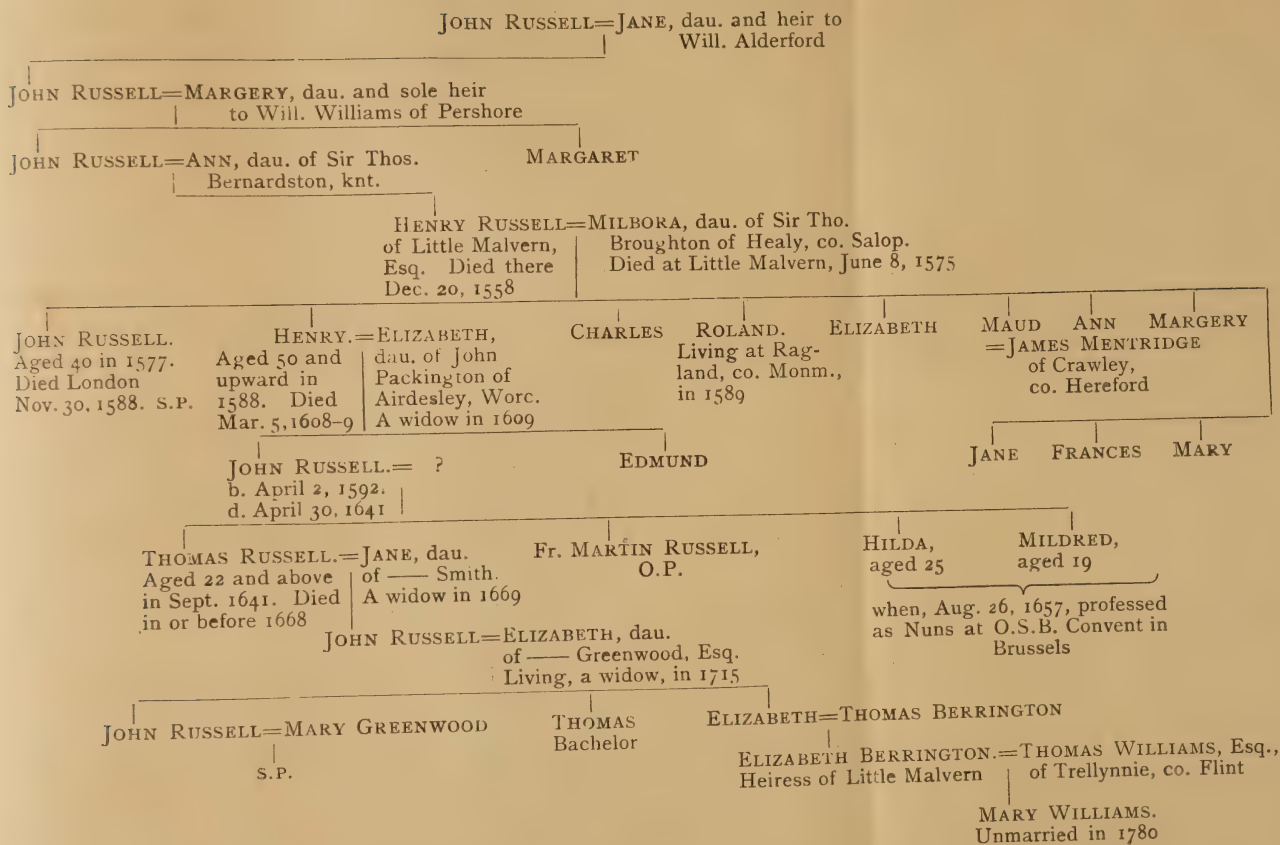
The Heralds' Visitations. Harl. MSS. 1043, fol. 24a.

1352, fol. 23b.

1486, fol. 16.

1566, fol. 72b.

Russell of Little Malvern.



Nash. Collections for History of Worcester, vol. ii, p. 141.

MS. in Archives of English Province.

The Russells came out of Normandy and had lands given them in Berkshire, Gloucestershire, and other counties. They traced their descent direct from the time of Henry II and entered their arms and pedigree in the Heralds' College in 1533 (25 Henry VIII) and again in the years 1634 and 1638. Of this family was Sir William Russell, created a baronet in 1634. These Russells were settled at Strensham, co. Worc., and those of Little Malvern were a younger branch of them. The estate of Little Malvern belonged to a monastery of the Benedictine Order there founded about the year 1171. The dissolved monastery, together with lands, perpetual advowson of the church of Little Malvern, etc., was granted Sept. 26, 1554, to Henry Russell, Esq., and he, July 12, 1555, settled the whole on himself and his wife and children in fee-tail.

Arms.—Russell. Arg., in a bordure gules charged with 8 besants, a chevron between 3 cross-crosslets sa.

Motto.—Je tiens Foy.

NOTICES OF THE CLOTHING AND PROFESSION OF F. REGINALD MICHAELIS, AN ENGLISH PRIEST FOR THE PROVINCE OF ENGLAND AT GHENT. SEPT. 19/29, 1626: SEPT. 23/OCT. 3rd, 1627.

[Ex Registro Conventus Gandavensis, fol. 16.]

Anno Dñi 1626 XXIX Septembris indutus est habitu nostri ordinis sub Priore Fñe Petro Wostynio S. Th. Magro fr. Reginaldus Michaelis sacerdos Anglus pro Provincia Angliæ: Ex petitione Vicarii Generalis Angliæ P. Thoma a Villa Vincetio [Middleton].

1627 iiij^a Octobris in Festo SS^{mi} Rosarii professus est fr. Reginaldus Michaelis Anglus sacerdos pro provincia Angliæ, pro qua indutus fuerat habitu Ordinis sub priore fñe Jacobo vanden Heede S. Theol. Licenciato et postridie suæ professionis in Angliam profectus est, evocatus a Vicario Generali Angliæ.

PROFESSION OF F. MARTIN RUSSEL AT GHENT JUNE 18TH 1657.*

[Ex Registro Receptorum Conventus Gandav. fol. 23.]

Anno Dñi 1657 II^a Junii professus est fr. Martinus Russel Anglus pro Conventu Bornhemensi sub RR^{mo} P. Joë Baptista de Marinis Mgro Generali et Adm R. ac Eximio P. F. Jacobo vanden Heede priore. Cedat ei in salutem.

LETTER FROM F. EDWARD BING, PROVINCIAL, TO THE MASTER GENERAL OF THE ORDER WITH AN ACCOUNT OF THE DOMINICAN FATHERS ON THE ENGLISH MISSION, 1698.

[The original is among the Archives of the General in Rome, pp. 231-2 of the Registers of *Germania, Anglia*, etc.]

Translation.

For five months I have waited for a letter from my Vicar in England but to no purpose. The missionaries must be wary in these turbulent times, since all letters are opened & persecution more

* This is date given by *Annals of Bornhem*. The entry in the Ghent Register is a latter insertion, evidently defective as to exact day.

violent than usual compels them to pass from city to city, from house to house. But in order to obey, as is right, your commands & enable your Paternity to furnish the Sacred Congregation with their required information, I commit this brief account to your Prudence. First, of our Province there are in England in the capacity of missionaries seven priests (a small flock). Of these:

1st *Very Rev. F. John Atwood*, my Vicar, English by birth, 58 years of age, an unwearied hunter of souls, for 30 years & more has laboured in the country & in London where now he lies condemned to death for the Faith.

2nd *Very Rev. & learned Master William Collins*, twice Prior, aged 76, of Irish birth, who for a period of 30 years has many times over worked in the Lord's vineyard in England.

3rd *Fr. Albert Anderton*, aged 65, for 33 years stationed in London.

4th *F. Martin Russel*, Preacher General, aged 63 or 64, who for 30 years in the same English Kingdom in the home of his relations has worked splendidly for the increase of Catholic religion.

5th *Fr. Alexander Thursby*, Bachelor of Theology & Procurator of the Mission, aged 46, who with much success & zeal & at the peril of life & even with experience of imprisonment has remained courageously in London for 18 years.

6th *Fr. Pius Westcot*, aged 46, a fluent preacher, whence sent by King James II to the city of Gloucester he diligently fulfilled his mission & after in the house of a certain Catholic in Northumberland has instructed the Catholics & confirmed their faith by his catechising.

7th *Fr. Lector Thomas Gibson*, only on the mission these last six months, living in his brother's house in the North of the kingdom but taking with him my patent letters.

The first six, found fit for their good life & knowledge, were granted faculties with all missionary privileges by His Eminence of happy memory, Cardinal Howard of Norfolk, Protector of England, before the creation of Bishops. Never, to my knowledge who also have laboured for 30 years and more in the same mission, have any one or ones of our Province granted dispensations in marriage cases—save such as their faculties allowed—without referring the matter to the said Lord Cardinal or his Vicar. Far less have they ever communicated to secular persons indulgences granted to Regulars, except such as the Privileges of our Order & the affiliations given us by your Paternity allow. Nor do I know of any case in which they have opposed the rights of Catholic Bishops or in any fashion denied or derided the reverence due to them. Besides these seven there are 3 others of our order, though not of our Province whose names I feel obliged to mention.

1st *F. Maurice Giffords*, an Englishman, affiliated to the Convent of Antwerp, aged 55, dwelling in London among the Belgians (whose tongue he has spoken from childhood) a good & fluent preacher, the humble pastor of a humble flock. Since his letters of affiliation have not yet arrived I cannot positively number him among the Fathers of the Province.

2nd *Fr. A. Lumbsden*, a Scotchman, affiliated as I think to the Flemish Province, over 60 years of age, who for 35 years during which he had frequent experience of prison-chains has laboured (though now secretly) in London.

3rd *Fr. Lector Lawrence Fottrell*, an Irishman, to whom I have granted missionary faculties for 2 years while he exercises the office of Chaplain to the Emperor's Ambassador. He is 45 years of age.

These particulars Your Paternity (if you judge it fit) can communicate in my name or rather in your own to the Sacred Congregation; & these will provide the exact answers required, as I hope. If aught else is required (for example that the missionaries do not dare to carry with them nor even preserve their Faculty-Licences), the Very Rev. & Learned Master *Fr. Grymes* an eye-witness & experienced missionary, will explain to your Paternity. Meanwhile with wishes for the new year beginning & for years as long as Nestor's, Louvain, 2 Jan: 1698.

Fr: Edward Bing, Provincial of England.

LETTER OF F. VINCENT TORRE, PROVINCIAL, TO KING JAMES II, WISHING HIM A HAPPY NEW YEAR AND ENCLOSING THE NAME OF THE SAINT DRAWN [IN THE CONVENT OF S. JOHN & PAUL] AT ROME AS HIS MAJESTY'S PATRONESS FOR THAT YEAR, 1687.

[Original Foreign State Papers, Italian States, bundle 139 (1686-7), No. 113, Public Record Office.]

Most Gracious Sovereign.

Please to receive the double Tribute this year 87 obliges me to; of wishing y^r mat^{te} a most happy New Year, as i do with all the respect & esteem & sincere affection I am Capable of, towards a monarch so highly deserving, so eminently Pious, zealous, solicitous for the promoting of God's glory in y^e temporall & spirituall Good of his People. May this year, & the subsequent, be crown'd with as many Blessings, with as much successe herein as y^r own most pious, Royall Heart can desire. In order to this happy end comes my other Obligation of sending this great S^t who after a solemne & devout invocation of the holy Ghost was drawn in this Convent for y^r Mat^{tes} year's Patronesse. May yee long enjoy the happy Effects of her powerfull Patronage. As y^r Mat^{te} is a zealous Imitator of her Charity in laboring continually to prepare a due intertainm^t for Our Lord in y^e Hearts of y^r Subiects so may yee after a long & happy reign be Consort with her in eternall Glory according to y^e constant Earnest daily Prayers of

Most Gracious Sovereign Yr Mat^{tes}

Most humble & most dutifull subject & votary
Rome Jan 20.—87. f. C. U. Vincent Pr^oall of y^e English Dominicans.

[Endorsed] Rome, Jan. 10th 86/7
Engl. Provincial of the

Direction] For his Sacred Mat^{te} Dominicans.
of Great Brittain, France, & Ireland.

No. IV.

RECORDS OF THE NUNS OF THE SECOND ORDER.

CONTRIBUTED BY THE PRIORESS AND COMMUNITY OF CARISBROOKE,
ISLE OF WIGHT.

INTRODUCTION.

BY THE VERY REV. ROBERT BRACEY, O.P.

As the Order of Friars Preachers, St. Dominic's "First Order," spread itself over the world, which it divided into "Provinces" or clusters of convents, so did the contemplative Nuns of his "Second Order," though in vastly inferior numbers. Some one hundred and thirty years after the Friars appeared in England, the only community of Nuns which they ever possessed in this country was established at Dartford, in Kent. It was erected largely through the influence of the Crown itself, and to its school the best and noblest families of the kingdom sent their daughters to be educated or to enter the cloister. The Princess Bridget, seventh and youngest daughter of Edward IV, was a nun of this house. The end of the venerable foundation came in 1539. Some of the survivors were gathered together into a Community by Philip and Mary, and Cardinal Pole, in 1557 at Kings Langley, and this was removed back to Dartford in 1558, only to be dissolved by the accession of Elizabeth. The nuns (one of them a sister of Bl. John Fisher, Bishop of Rochester) crossed over to Flanders, and after living a while on casual alms and enduring great hardships and sufferings, found a refuge in a Bruges convent and gradually died out.

Cardinal Howard's restoration of the English Dominican Province would have lacked completeness without a foundation of the Second Order. Accordingly, having gathered together subjects (one was his own cousin, Antonia Howard), and after many difficulties, he founded in 1660 a Convent of Dominican Nuns at Vilvorde, on the bank of the Scheldt opposite to Bornhem. In 1669, the nuns moved to Brussels, and there abode for one hundred and twenty-five years of quiet prayer and penance in the Convent of "The Spellekens." In 1777 the church and monastery were entirely rebuilt. The life of the community was in the main hidden and uneventful, but in its earlier years many of the Sisters had belonged to families noted for their strong Stuart proclivities, and for at least a short time much of the Jacobite correspondence with England passed for prudential reasons through the hands of members of this community. One of the memorials of those days still preserved is the MS. prayer book (48 pages) of the Princess Louisa, youngest and best-loved daughter of James II. On the advance of the French Revolutionary armies in 1792-3, the nuns fled to England and were soon established at Hartpury Court, near Gloucester, where they remained from 1794 to 1839. After abiding at Atherstone, in Warwickshire, from 1839 to 1858, and at Hurst Green, near Stonyhurst, from 1858 to 1865, this historic Community is now seated at Carisbrooke, in the Isle of Wight, in a beautiful Convent built for them by the late Countess of Clare.

PORTIONS—YE YEAR 1661, TO THIS PRESANT DAY YE 5TH OF MAY
1747, & YE OBLIGATIONS OF MASIS & OTHER PRAYERS FOR YE
LIVING & YE DEYD—WE HAVE TAKE UPON OURSELVES—FOR EVER.

[The book from which the following narrative of the beginnings of the English Dominican Nuns is copied, bears the above inscription on

the cover. Some of the words are now quite illegible. The book is bound in vellum, and fastened with leather thongs.]

J. M. D.

A true relation of the begining & progress of our Convent of Religious women of St. Dominic's Order.

In the year of our Lord on thousand six hunderd sixty one, the Right Hon^{abl} Philippe Howard, second brother to Henry Howard duke of Norfolk, being then chiefe Almoner to ye queen of Great Britain, now Cardinall of the Romain Church, having piously spent many years in the holy order of St. Dominic, and founded with great labour and charge a convent for the religious men of that order at Burham in Flanders, was also led by the inspiration of the Holy Ghost, and a zealous desire to save soules, and that God should be served by religious women as well as men, though he had experienced wonderful troubles, pains and charges with the first Convent, yet his undanted courage surmounting all difficulteyes, he resolved to the greater honour of God, to begin this our monastery for Religious women of St. Dominic's order.

First being powerfully asisted by our B^d Saviour and haveing obtained leave and order from our holy Father the Pope (Alexander the seaventh) as allsoe from the Right R^d father, John Baptista De Marinus, generall of the holy order of preachers: the above mentioned Lord Philippe Howard of Norfolk, with mature advise, judged it best to hyre a house at Villford near Bruxelles, to which place he sent three religious women belonging to the convent of Tempes, in the Diocess of Gant, to begin this our Cloister, their house being very observant in Religious discipline, two of these, to wit, Sister Lewesa De Hertogh, and Sister Clare van Elst, truly vertuous and exempleare Religious women were quire nuns, the third a lay sister.

Ther came in their companie M^{ris} Antonia Howard, youngest daughter to Coronall Thomas Howard of Tirsdoile in the County of Durham, and of M^{ris} Margarite Evers his wife; who had remained in the convent of Tempes about a year for this intention; she most earnestly beg'd the holy habitt tho: of a very delicate tender complexion and weak in body, which was acorded to her by our illustrious founder, who with ye consent and willing aprobaton of the two ancient Religious (that were great admirers of the constant fervour and courage w^{ch} they had experienced in this young creature, but 16 years of age) cloathed her himselfe on the 11th of June 1661, she being the first English that had, to our knowledg taken the habitt of our holy father St Dominick since the unhappie fall of Religion in England.

A short time of her noviship passed when it pleased God to try her with a tydious and grievous sickness, in w^{ch} she allwayes expressed a singular patience and perfect resignation to y^e Devine will; who rewarded her couragious vertuous intentions and fervent desires to be wholly consecrated to him in holy Religion with a clear sight of his sacred Mother the ever B^d Vergin Mary, about an hour before her happie Death, which happened upon the eight day

of october 1661, four months wanting three days after she took the holy habitt.

Her Death, to the best of my remembrance (who was an unworthy witness of it) passed in this manner. The day before, she said severall times that she should depart out of this world that night, and demanded often if y^e Confessor were returned (who was that day gon to Bruxelles) wee not perceaving her to be worse than she had been ten days before, when she had made her proffession and received the Rightes of the Church. She appeared glad when she heard the Confessor was come home, saying she had much to doe that night, every hour of w^{ch} she observed the Clock, and a little before 12 desired that the Confessor might be called to hear her confession, and to bring her the most Blessed Sacrament, for it would be soone time for her to communicate. This was performed and she confessed and communicated with great devotion and an intire confidence in the infinite mercyes of our dear Redeemer; she yⁿ desired the holy candle, and a little while after fell into a trance, in which for aboute a quarter of an hour she appeared quite dead; then smiling she opened her eyes with great signes of joy, and presently after fell into another Trance, which lasted not so long as the former, but the signes of joy & satisfaction w^{ch} she then expressed far exceeded that, that she had showed before; this moved the father to aske her the Cause of her joy, to w^{ch} she made noe reply, but looked upon him & us that were by her very chearfully, and made some signes with her hands which wee could not understand. Then her Confessor much surprised to see this strange satisfaction, so very unusall at such a time, said thus to her. "Child, I command you in vertue of holy obedience to declare the cause of your joy at this dreadfull time, when you are going to give a strict account of every thought, word, and deed, which God exacts with such severity, that the greatest saints have trembled to think of it." She without any change of countenance answered: "I see it." "Child," said the father, "what doe you see? Tell what you see." She said: "I see our B^l Lady with a Crowne in one hand, and a Rosarie in the other, a fine Crowne." "Child," said the father, "have a care what you say; doe you see our B^l Lady?" She very chearfully replied: "Yes, I doe see our B^l Lady, with a fine Crowne and Rosarie. O! fine Crowne, O! fine Rosarie! I desire to see no more of y^s world." Then the Confessor (who was y^e very R^d far William Collings, a very learned & exemplar Religious Man) said to her: "Child, would you have the absolution of the Rosarie?" She answered: "I made signes for it many times when I could not speak, pray give it mee." Then devoutly preparing herselfe to receive it, he gave it to her; & presently after with a pleasant smiling countenance she left this wretched Life, as wee have great reason to hope, to pass into eternall felicity. I, tho' most unworthy of it, then felt a joy and satisfaction so great, that I did not then resent any sorrow for her Death, though I loved her with such tenderness, that I could never before think of her death without being extremely afflicted; all that were present felt an

extraordinary joy. Her face retained the same Beauty she had when alive. After her body had been carried in a waging to Burham, where she lyes interred in the Convent of our English Dominican fathers, wee living at that time in a hyred house had no permission to interr her.

St^r Antonia Catherine Howard was y^e first Religious of this our Monastery Begun at Vilvort 1661; she dyed y^e 8th of October 1661 Was Profest upon her death Beed October y^e 2nd 1661; Aged 16; Burid at y^e Convent of Bornham.

* In the year 1661 Mrs Elizabeth **Boyle** took the holy habit of St Dominick in our begining cloyster at Villford, and with it the name of Barbara. She was daughter to Mr Thomas Boyle, and of Mrs Alice Modant his wife. She remayned 3 years a novice, the Bishope and country all that time persisting in rude denyalls to admitt of an English Convent. At last the industry and labour of our worthy founder overcame their obstinacy, and she made her profession the 13th of July 1664, and dyed the 21 of fevray 1717 being 94 years old & 57 professed.

† Sister Barbara Boyle soon after her Noviceship was made Superior by Lord Cardinal Howard in 1667, and continued Prioress 30 years giving up that charge in 1697. Mother Barbara was chosen Prioress a second time in 1700 & again in 1706 for the third time. †

J. M. D.

In the year of our Lord 1663 in y^e beginning of June, by the order of our Illustrious Founder of this monastery, came Brigett **Sheldon** to Villvord being daughter to Edward Sheldon Esq^r, of ye house & family of Beoby in y^e County of Worcestershire, & of M^{rs} Mary Wake his lawfull wife who is lineneally descended from y^e Wakes formerly of y^e County of Kent. She was received by y^e R. Mother Lowise De Hertoghe (y^e first superioress of y^e Cloister) and received y^e holy habitt y^e yeare following from y^e hands of y^e founder on y^e 13 of July 1664 being called Magdalene & made her profession on the next year of y^e 14 of July 1665.

Dyed y^e 12 1699. Aged 59. Professed 34.

J. M. D.

The same year 1663 in the end of August, came M^{rs} Catherine **Mildmay**, forth Daughter to Francis Mildmay Esq^r, of Ammersdon in Oxfordshire, and of M^{rs} Mary Brook his lawfull wife. She received the holy habitt with Sister Mag: Sheldon & was laudably professed on ye same day & yeare 1665.

Dyed y^e 9 of August 1714. Aged 72. Proffessed 50.

In the yeare 1664 M^{rs} Frances **Peck**, third daughter to M^r Roger Peck and M^{rs} Johana Fairwood his wife. She came to our Convent at Villford and tooke our holy habitt the 16 of November 1664, makeing her profession the yeare following on y^e 16 of November 1665.

* This entry is made in Mother Barbara's own handwriting. The date of her death is, of course, written by another.

† By a later hand.

This good religious for her many vertues had presently many officis & charges imposed uppon her. Her first was Portress, Celleress, Dispencer; she had charge of the Linning, and was one of the first Circuitt sisters. For severall yeares she made & mended the habitts & other things belonging to the Community; when her eyes began to decay she betook herselfe to knitting, y^e which she followed so constantly to her dying day, y^t tis wonderfull to tell w^t an abundance of it she performed. She rung the bell to Mattings for more than ten years together, and never exempted herselfe from y^t imployment nor from any part of the Devine Office, but when great extream sickness forced her to it.

Her end was as hapie as her holl life had been pyous, for y^e Devine goodness thought fitt to call her to himselfe at the same hour of Mattings that she was accustomed to rais others in his prayse; and to encourage those w^{ch} shall follow her happie steps. Heere follows some perticulers out of many, of the favours our B^l Lord was pleas'd to show her in this life. She dyed on the 14 of July 1680, being 59 years old & 15 years profest.

AN ACCOUNT OF SOME OF THE EXTRAORDINARY FAVOURS GOD WAS PLEASED TO DOE SIS^r FRANCES PECK, RELIGIOUS OF THE CONVENT OF THE ENGLISH DOMINICANS IN BRUXELLES, GIVEN TO THEM BY HER CONFESSOR FA^r H: JO: VERE IN THE YEARE OF OUR L^d 1680.

I have been her Confessor neer fourteen yeares, and alltho: she came frequently to confession, yet such was the innocency of her life, y^e purity of her conscience, y^t I had much adoe to find matter to absolve her from. I allways observed in her a great horror of telling a lye, as allsoe of anything that savoured of pride. Her confessions were allwayes accompanied with a mighty sence of sorrow for having even lightly offended God. O how often has she shed teares for w^t I could scarce thinke a sinne in her!

I could tell you a great many storys of her union wth God, & resignation to his Divine will: but one shall serve for a great many. The morning before she made her happie profession, comming to confession to mee, she expressed a wonderfull joy, saying: "This is my mariage day, O how glad am I of y^s day! I tell your R^{co} a truth, I had rather dye yⁿ goe out of y^s house; yet if it were y^e will of God I should not be a Nune heer, I would goe out, though I had noe other way to gett my living than by raking kennells."

How much given she was to prayer y^e Religious are wittnesses of. Soe powerfull were her prayers y^t I have severall times unknowne to her commended myselfe to her prayers, & implored God's mercy for her sake, whilst she was yett alive, which without any desert of myne, meerely for her sake, his Divine Majesty afforded mee. I will say nothing of her mortifications, of her wearing about her nettles, haire cloaths, sharp wier mortifications known only to God & mee. Other mortifications she used w^{ch} I will not declare.

Her obedience to Mother Prioris was in great perfection; if she erred in anything she but lightly insinuated she would have done,

she was highly concerned for it as a most greivous sinn, though her fault proceeded more out of inadvertency yⁿ negligence. For y^s her purity & ardent desire to please God in all her actions, God was prodigall in his favours to her. The first she informed me of happened at Vilvord, y^e first yeare of her comming to Religion. She being there told (I know not by whom) that y^e first y^t came one Withsunday into y^e quier would obtain of y^e Holy Gost what she desired. She beleeving it got thither the first, & being there in prayer, an Angell, or something like an Angell seemed to pierce her breast wth a dart, after w^{ch} she was most wonderfully inflam'd with y^e love of God, & had a very high supernaturall prayer, w^{ch} she thus write in a paper wth her owne hand at my request. Heere it is as she has write it discribing it thus.

“Jesus help mee. When I dispose myselfe for prayer, some thing suddainly inwardly seazes upon me, (at least it seemes soe to me) for the present it hinders me y^t I cannot speake or thinke on any thing; this lasts but a short time. Then I presently feele a certain motion w^{ch} moves y^e will to love God; this motion is most in the heart, w^{ch} one usually feeles after walking fast. It always tends upwards & comming into y^e head dulls y^e understanding, yett not like sleepe, to witt as sleepe dulls it. This motion in the heart is allwayes after the same manner; but it produces divers motions. It once seased upon me wth such force it made my body bend (as I may say) to make place for it. After y^s y^e motion in the heart moved as it was accustomed: then there seemed to fall a dew, or small raine upon my soule; & then something seemed to rise up in my soule like a flame wth sparks of fier kindling a great love of God in my soule, then I seeme to swallow or drink up y^e Divine favours wth soe much greediness of loveing God y^t my body seemes too narrow to containe my soule. In y^e meantime ye motion in my heart seemes to nurish & afford fewell for y^e flame of love as often as I draw my breath. Besides y^s some airy thing much elivats or raises up y^e desire of my will above me, but I cannot express y^e great satisfaction or pleasure y^e will feeles at y^s time. Sometimes this motion is soe violent y^t I cannot without difficulty breathe; notwithstanding it brings such tranquillity & pease to y^e Soule, y^t y^e soule desires the Continuance of it. Sometimes y^s motion soe prevails over the body that it seemes to tread downe all things under it; I know not how, but it seemes to aspire to something above it. In the meane time I allwayes perceave my will to be busied in loveing of God. This motion sometimes lasts for halfe an houre, but for y^e most part for a quarter, & yⁿ it vanishes awaye, I know not how. There is another thing I doe not understand, to witt, that the first time I perceaved y^s motion, something whilst I kneel'd before y^e Bl Sacrament, as it were like lightning yett without light, seemed to strike through me, raising in my soule such a love to God as can hardly be expres'd. Another time whilst I prayed before y^e Bl Sacrament, I felt noe extraordinary dispositions of love, when, on a suddaine, something like subtile ayre seemed to penetrate me, & fill'd my heart with love to God.

As to my Communion, the Bl Sacrament, when I receave it, seemes to have soe sweet a tast as can hardly be expres'd.

What I have heere writte I feare will not afford y^r Rce light to know my condition. For perhaps what I have sayed of prayer is nothing but my imagination.

Forced, not willingly, I have wrote this, to show myselfe y^r Rces obedient daughter, Frances Peck."

I show'd y^s paper of hers to severall of y^e mysticall & schole Divines, who unanimously agreed she was not deluded, but supernaturally favoured by God.

I had a great many more papers of God's wonderfull favours to her in y^s kind, write at my instance in her owne hand; w^{ch} at my last departure for Eng^l I left with y^e now Vicker Generall, (then y^r confessor) the w^{ch} when he was sent for England he left with her, who noe sooner had them in her hands, but she burnt'd them; y^s I heere write by chance escaped ye fier.

Furder to evidence to you how she was favoured by God, I cannot but tell you what she told mee, & mind you of what wee all saw. She told me, she hath been forced in prayer, (if my memorie faile me not) severall times to lay strong hold of the bench where she prayed, to keepe herself downe, lest she should have been elevated in y^e ayre. Wee most of us saw her in a rapt (as I believe) when some monthes before her death she received y^e most Bl Sacrament. A more lovely sight I never saw in my life.

But heare a greater wonder yett, w^{ch} Mother Prioris is ready to depose upon oath, that comming into her cell, half a yeare before her death, she found her in the middle of it with a little cross (I had given her) in her hand, her eyes lifted up to heaven as immovable as a stone. Y^e Prioriss stopt awhile before her, smil'd upon her, but when she perceived that like a statue of wood or stone she mov'd not, she strook'd her face; nor did that stir her the least. Wherefore leaving her in her rapt she retir'd, in w^{ch} how long she continued God knows.

I have one thing more to say of her w^{ch} is, that she had a great care not to say anything to any of her sisters that might give them y^e least offence, or cause of trouble or discontent.

The observations some of you have made are truly worthy to be remembered. First that she dyed at the precise time she was accustomed (for soe many yeares) to waken you to Mattins. Secondly, that she had sences in perfection to y^e last, a favour she had many yeares begg'd of God. Thirdly, that after her death, her hands joynd in the same folds she was accustomed to hold them when she prayed.

I have noe more to say of her, but y^t God hath made her your example; I wish you may all follow her, live as she did, & dye as she did. To his Devine Majesty who blest your house with her, be all honour and glorie for ever. Amen.

A DOLFULL MEMORANDUM WRITTEN BY SISTER ANNE BUSBY,
PRIORESS, 1709.*

Upon Tuesday in Holy weeke, it being the seventh of Aprill 1705, was stollen out of the Tabernacle of the English Dominican Nuns in Bruxells, the Remonstrance with the B^d Sacrament in it, which was a very great grief & affliction to our Community.

We had continuall prayers six weekes together, singing for this intent every day the Great Littanis, & Littanis of our B^d Lady; prayers & nine Masses in honour of St Joseph, prayers to St Antony of Padua etc.

The Bishop commanded for this intent, three Prayer days all o're the Towne, with the Exposition of the B^d Sacrament, & in our Church it was exposed six days, & our Church all this time mourned in purple from Easter to Ascension. We fasted with bread & water two fridays, every one from the eldest to the youngest, sitting the whole time of table upon the ground, that God would be pleased to manifest to us the sacraledgous thiefe, & that the B^d Sacrament might be restored to us again. And upon a Saterdag night the 16th of May 1705, Mr John Jacobs, a Masson, Master & Deacon of the Trade (& our near neighbour) was ceased upon, and put in prison in Steenport, upon Suspicion of the fact, & after he had bin in prison three days, he confest twas he had stollen the Remonstrance, which he might doe easier than another, for he served our Mass whenever he would, & we confided in him like a Domestick. His father & himselfe had bin our massons six & thirtie years, and he was that very day he stole it, in actual worke for us.

After he had confest his Sacriledge to the Judges and Majestrats; he told them he had broke & melted most of the silver & gold of the Jewells about the Remonstrance, (as proved true) some he had sold to severall goldsmiths, which brought them into great trouble & lawsuits, the remainder of what was left Jacobs had buried underground in his garden, that none could find them but himselfe; so that the Amptman and Judges brought him out of prison in the night, to discover where he had buried them. And there in his garden he open'd three or four places where the remainder of the Jewells & the foot of the Remonstrance was; and he had planted trees & other things upon the places where he had buried them, so that nobody but himselfe could ever a found them out. But he would not confesse what he had done with the B^d Sacrament, though he was rackt to tell it. Sometimes he say'd he had put it in one place, sometimes in another, but never told the truth.

The things in the garden being found out, the next day there come such a multitude of people to view & see the places in the prisoner's garden, where he had buried the foot of the Remonstrance, & some part of the Jewells belonging to it, that the streets were covered with men, women & children, from four o clocke in the morning till nine at night. Some rushing in to the garden, others looking through the hedges on all sides, that a guard of soldgers that

* This account of the sacrilege is in Mother Anne Busby's handwriting.

was put there to keep the garden could not keep them off, so great was their curiosity; & many of them gave money to the soldiers to let them in to the garden, that they might the better satisfy their curiosity. This concourse of people lasted about ten days, till the Criminal was put to death.

After all his Process was ended he received his sentence of death upon the 26 of May 1705, and the same day he wrote a letter to our Community to beg pardon for this great crime, & for all he had done against us,* & another to our Confessor, who was the Very R^d Father Ambrose Grymes, then Provincial of England, whom we had the honour to have for Confessor. This letter of the prisoner was likewise to beg his R^{ce} pardon, & both were writ with his owne hand.

On the 27 of May, about ten o'clock, John Jacobs, the prisoner, was brought in a cart bareheaded, there being a Jesuit with him, & thus with a great guard of Soldiers on horseback, all arm'd, some riding before the cart, others behind, till he was brought before our Church dore, & there tied to a post, put in the ground for that purpose, being stript to the waist was whipt with three rods. Then they put him on a Pitch Coat, and so he returned in the same cart to the market place, where a scaffold being made for him, he there again confest, & at each corner of it demanded pardon of the whole assembly for all the scandal he had given, & for his sacrilegious theft, & say'd these words: "Look or search no more for the holy Host which I stole, for I tooke it in my sinfull mouth, for which I am sorry." These his last words, were believed, being seconded by his Confessor the Jesuit, who helpt him to die. Then his right hand was cut off, & he being strangled was then burnt, & his burnt body carried to a place out of towne called the Three Towers, there exposed to the view of all the world.

As soon as we could we made a new Remonstrance, which weighs	
134 ounces at 55½ stivers the ounce, makes in all	373— 2
For the workmanship at 30 stivers the ounce,	201—14
For the 2 Crystals,	001— 1
For the gravings & the gilding the	
Excepanis & halfe Moon,	004—10
For enchasing severall stons,	30—18
Totall same	611— 5

When the Remonstrance was made, it was carried to Sainte Gudule to have the B^d Sacrament put into it, it being the Great Church of our parish; and then all the Orders met together, where the Cannons of Ste Gudule and all the Orders came in Procession to accompany the B^d Sacrament to our Church in the New Remonstrance. There Te Deum was sung by our Religious, our church bell ringing the whole time. Tantum Ergo was sung by the Cannons accompanied with Musick, which filld our hearts with joy & our eyes with tears. We had Drums & Trumpets & Commers (which resound as loud as Cannons) to welcom our great God & King. Never any such procession had bin seen in our street before, which was hung

* This letter, written in Flemish, is still preserved at Carisbrooke.

with Tapestry & devout Pictures from the street to our Church Dore, and our Church was richly adorn'd, and severall new things made for the Alter express for this Solemnity.

The Pope granted a Plennary Indulgence on Easter Munday, to all the faithfull that shall visit our Church on that day, where the B^d Sacrament will be exposed from morning to evening, in memory of this sad & dolefull action. And these indulgences are to be renewed every seven years. The first year of the indulgence was dated the 25 of June 1706. All praise be to God for ever!

After some years the half Moon where the B^d Sacrament stands in our new Remonstrance, was changed into betten gold, & all the Jewells about it are true stones, so that the half Moon is now of considerable vallue. All praise be to God!

*** Sister Jane Berchmans;**

Sister Jane **Berchmans**, a lay Sister, was born in Brabant in the Parish of Horne by Brussels, of pious & Catholic parents. She entered into our Convent at Vilvorde, and was there professed in the Year of our Lord 1665. She was a very exact virtuous religious, a careful observer of silence, and all religious discipline. She bore with wonderful patience and resignation to the Divine Will, a very painful, troublesome distemper, which deprived her of the use of her right hand, and seemed to enter with a strange corruption into her body, rendering her for some weeks before her death, unable to help herself. She received the Rites of the Church, and happily left this world upon a Friday, the 6th of August, about 3-o'clock in the afternoon, in the Year of our Lord 1669. Sister Jane Berchmans was professed at Vilvorde, Sept. 14th 1665.

Sister Columba **Pound**, Professed at Vilvorde March 4th 1666. Died Jan. 2nd 1669. A lay Sister.

Sister Susanna Christina Touchett.

Professed Feb^y 28th 1677. Died Nov^r 19th 1694.

Jesus. Mary. Dominic. Sister Christina **Touchet** was born August 16th 1655. At eight years of age she made an offering of herself on Good Friday, to live & suffer for the sake of her crucified God & Saviour. At nine years old she made a vow of perpetual virginity, before the altar of St Francis Xavier, in the Jesuits' Church at Brussels. On Pentecost day in the year 1665, she made her first Communion, being favoured with a most particular interior sweetness, and feeling an extraordinary most delicious sweet smell, as long as the Holy Host remained in her breast. This smell (being distinct from all other sweet odours that Perfumers use) was twice perceived by her after she came to Religion, but not so long nor so forcibly as at her first Communion.

When living in the world she was extremely given to penance, using hair-shirts, bracelets, disciplines & other instruments of mortification. Sometimes for four, five or six days together, she fasted

* From here to the end of the prayer composed by Sister Christina Touchet; a later hand has evidently copied some older MS., modernising the spelling and punctuation.

on bread & water, even at her father's table, taking meat in her mouth & conveying it away without being seen. This was in satisfaction of her daily secular frailties, to which her prodigious wit & judgement, joined to a perfect agreeableness in all her features & actions, made her subject.

Grace & nature contended for many years about her coming to religion. Resolving to embrace that happy state, she laboured all that she could to be a Teresian nun. Her heart always told her that Spellikens was the place she had to go to, but she constantly had an abhorrence (or endeavoured to make one) against it. Falling mortally sick, having received all the Last Sacraments & being despaired of by the doctors, she made a Vow to Almighty God that if He pleased to grant her life & health, she would be a nun at Spellikens. This vow was made in the evening, & the next day she sat down to dinner at my Lord's table in perfect health.

Within fifteen days coming to Spellikens she demanded the habit of our holy Father St Dominic, & was immediately accepted by the Prioress, the Venerable & Very Rev^d Mother, Sister Barbara Boyle. Being come to the time of Profession, she kept a private paper in her breast, written with her own hand, wherein she had made a vow that she would live & die in the most strict, literal observance of her holy Rule & Constitutions, without admitting of any dispensations, particularly in eating of Flesh (a thing absolutely necessary in Flanders, where convents are not very richly founded) if she could obtain permission from her Superiors to do so, as with much importunity she did, 4 years before she died.

This paper she touched with her hand as she pronounced her vows of profession on the knees of Mother Prioress.

Her penances in Religion were too severe, yet ever depending on obedience. Those which Almighty God let fall or afflicted her with were no less dreadful than extraordinary. From about the middle of August 1690, till about the middle of May 1693, she was most dreadfully tormented with infernal spirits, visibly appearing to the eye of her fancy, more clearly a thousand times than anything her eyes could see, with all the worst of abominations hell could invent, seeming to be given over as a victim & a sacrifice into their hands to torment at their pleasure, & this was the cause of her writing this paper with her own blood. And indeed this was the continual cause of all those extraordinary stoppages & asthmas in her stomach, which with her dropsy of 15 months, attended with many incredible pains & torments, brought upon her by the Physicians mistaking her disease, carried her through living & suffering to her beloved Spouse, the 19th of November 1694 on a Friday afternoon, near half past two-o'clock. This is the real truth witness all. November 25th being Advent Sunday. Copy of the paper which Sr Christina wrote with her blood. I, Sr S. Christina Touchet, do protest in the presence of my Lord & Saviour, Jesus Christ, true God & true Man, that when I consecrated myself to the service of His Divine Majesty, I was a virgin both in body & I hope in soul, & such I have continued hitherto, & as such I resolve to persevere to the last breath of my

life, & will rather choose to suffer a thousand deaths, than ever willingly consent to the least thought, word or deed contrary to that virtue. I likewise declare and protest that whatsoever I shall or may suffer either in body & mind, or by any way offend His Mercy. In testimony whereof I have written this with my own blood. Sr Susanna Christina Touchet. Sept. 19th 16—.

I pretend not to write the life of our dear Sister Christina of happy memory, having many considerable particulars & better pens & judgements than my own. This only I will say, she seemed to be a soul highly dear to God, since He was pleased to conduct her by ways which lead to a continual death to nature, viz; as by pains, interior & exterior; by penances, vigorous fasts & other mortifications, & by the persevering endeavours she used to purify her intention in all her undertakings. As to strict observance, she often said to this purpose, that she found herself so powerfully moved to put herself upon the fast of the order, being fully persuaded that then was the time that Almighty God required it of her, that should she suffer all that heaven & hell could raise against her, & even shorten her life by so doing, she should esteem herself happy to die in the practice of so blessed an undertaking. And indeed the Almighty Goodness gave her so precious a death, that there is no cause left to doubt but that she followed therein the powerful attractions of the divine inspirations.

For this our dear Sister dying of an incurable dropsy, she suffered incredible pains with a courage more than human. For when her body was swelled to a vast proportion, the corrupted water breaking out of her legs made such wounds there, that the surgeons daily cut off pieces of her flesh. For several weeks before she died she could not lie in bed, & we being forced to lift her up by her arms in what could not be avoided, we found after her death that we had almost torn her arms from her body, it was so prodigiously heavy; in all which she would be frequently praising & giving thanks to God; & she seemed to be so much pleased with her pains, that she was never heard to pray or wish they might be eased. As a convincing argument of which, when she drew near her end, so that we really thought her natural strength was almost quite spent, all on a sudden she seemed to gather all the powers of her soul together, and with a loud & intelligible voice cried out: "Oh, that I had a voice like an echo, so loud that I might be heard throughout the four quarters of the world, that I might discover to all mortals the happiness there is in living & dying in a Religious state!" To which she presently added: "I suffer indeed what none can comprehend; but blessed be sweet Jesus!" And as if her felicity in this life consisted in pains & torments, when her agony grew stronger upon her, smiling upon us she said: "Now it goes well indeed!" She then repeated these words more than once: "Haste, Lord; why stay you so long?" And so, after begging pardon of God & of us all for her faults, with a great faith & humble confidence in the infinite goodness of God, she happily expired in her perfect senses. After her death her face resumed its former features, to which was

added so agreeable a smile & sweet a countenance, that it filled with pleasure & admiration all who beheld it. This I, S. M. A. do affirm.

An abstract from her own pen in virtue of holy Obedience. "Communion for I ardently desired it. I prepared myself for it four or five months before, but with so much fervour & devotion that they were astonished at it. I invented twenty ways to mortify myself. I made disciplines of knotted cords, & girded myself next to me with the same kind. When I could without (being) perceived, I wore woollen next to me, & in fine I did so importune my confessor, that at last he permitted me some penances, but could not obtain a hair cloth, only a pair of sleeves made of the same sort as the hair cloths are made of.

I spent every day much time in prayer, & often upon my bare knees. I had one companion whom I loved above all the rest, & agreeing very much in our sentiments we would lock ourselves up in the Oratory for hours together, & pray with so much fervour that we could not be satiated nor grow weary. This young lady was afterwards a partner of my vanities, though I was much the worst, & at the same time that God touched my heart to become a nun, He did the same to her, for she took the habit of the Discalced Carmelites at Antwerp some few days after me, & makes an excellent religious woman, having both a great deal of wit & a great deal of virtue.

One day, praying before the relics of St Francis Xavier, in the Jesuits' Church in this town, I had a great desire to offer something to Almighty God thro' the merits of this great Saint, but having nothing considerable to give I remained a little in suspense, but my desire increasing as well as my fervour, it suddenly came to my mind how pleasing virginity (I had heard) was to the Divine Jesus, so that without further deliberation I made a vow of chastity.

The time approaching which I so much longed for, to receive the B^d Sacrament, which was upon Pentecost day 1665, I will not go about to declare what indeed I cannot express, but I wish that I had the same preparation every time I have the happiness to receive that divine Sacrament. My heart was all on fire, my will & my desires so inflamed that I ever longed for that happy moment. All I will say in particular is, that as I approached to receive the Sacred Host, I found not only a most interior and delightful sweetness, but likewise a most delicious smell, which was neither of any kind of musk or flower, but certainly it was so odoriferous & pleasant that it seemed to dilate itself all over my interior, so that I remained in great recollection after Communion. This thing, I say, happened at my first Communion, & the memory of it ever remained so fresh in my mind that I could never forget it. I think, (but am not sure of it) that I had the same favour once or twice more afterwards. Once also since I was a nun, coming into the Choir as I made my adoration to the Blessed Sacrament, I smelt a most sweet odour, and presently reflected that it was the very same I smelled when I made my first Communion. But it lasted but a very short time." S.C.T.

Part of a letter to her Confessor.

"The torment that I suffer both in body & mind is beyond expression. My heart is sometimes ready to break by reason that I must so often repress my tears, which, it may be, would give me some ease. If it were not that I am so much employed in exterior things, I should be in danger of being almost distracted. For solitude & prayer which were my greatest delight, are now nothing but a place of horror & torment. Knew I any way to be rid of this temptation, I would willingly expose my life to be free from it. It is of such strange kind that I do not know what to say. For it is as violent at present as ever, & rather more frequent, & I see no hopes of remedy, since neither prayer, fasting or penance gives me any help. St Catherine of Sienna said she found most ease in these temptations when she stayed longest in the Church or communicated them to her confessor. But this remedy with me is worse than the disease itself. For the Passion of Our Lord J.C. pray for me, & I promise you I will submit to all that your Reverence pleases, & blind my own judgement to follow yours, so I may be but free. And if there is any danger that I should either by nature, will, etc. be any occasion of my misery, I will endeavour with my tears & with my blood, to show our Lord the detestation I bear in mind & heart against it, since I will rather die than give the least consent."

Towards the end of July she was prodigiously swelled with a dropsy, having also so violent an asthma or stoppage of breath that death was daily expected. She had been several weeks in a chair, night & day, passing sometimes five or six nights without closing her eyes. Then a great Lady prescribed her a remedy, which made her legs break, & so was under the Surgeon's hands 2 months. Then they were healed, & the water from them ceasing she began to swell again much worse than before, being so weak that she could not in any way help herself, & so heavy that a person could hardly move or help her.

..... She was endowed with the gift of Prophecy. Her confessor being 200 miles from her knew when she was most tormented.

[The following is extracted from a retreat book, written by Rev. Fr. Raymond Greene, 1698, for the use of Sr. Elizabeth Dominica Howard; it is evident "the Method," etc., must have been Sr. Christina's, as she died on the day mentioned, Nov. 19th, 1694.]

THE METHOD

or disposition of time, which one of the suffering servants of the God of crosses used to make use of in her yearly exercises: Whose death was precious, the 19th of Nov^r 1694.

Supper ended on the Vigil of the first day's Exercise, the Rev^d Mother or Superior's benediction. Then retirement & preparation against the next day, till eight-o'clock in the evening.

From eight to twelve at midnight, sleep & repose.

At midnight, Matins & public Meditation with the Community till two in the morning.

From two to three, voluntary devotions in Cell, or longer if permitted. By voluntary devotions are to be understood ejaculatory aspirations, acts of love, acts of Faith, Hope, Sorrow, Admiration & the like. Mental prayer, interior introversion, as God Almighty should inspire.

From three till five, sleep & repose, if not permitted to watch & pray the said time.

From five to six in the morning, voluntary devotions, never out of cell or chamber.

At six o'clock, Prime & public Meditation with the Community in the choir.

From the end of Prime & Meditation till eight, spiritual reading in those books that obedience has an influence over.

From eight till about half an hour after nine, the other Hours of the Divine Office with the Conventual Mass.

At the end of Mass, private Meditation for an hour's time, before the Blessed Sacrament, according to the subjects or matters proposed in the twenty following Meditations.

From the end of Meditation till eleven, reflexion and examination of conscience.

At eleven, dinner with the Community in the refectory.

After dinner, two pair of beads, walking in the garden for digestion's sake, but alone. Then examination of conscience in the Oratory, according to the rules above prescribed, till one-o'clock.

At one in the afternoon, the third pair of beads with the Community in the Choir.

From the end of beads till two spiritual reading in cell.

From two to three, the private afternoon's meditation before the Blessed Sacrament.

At three, Vespers with the Community, & then reflexion and examination of conscience as in the morning till four.

From four till five, voluntary devotions, in choir, oratory or cell.

At five, Compline & public Meditation with the Community. At the end of Compline and Meditation, Supper or Collation as others take in the Refectory.

After Supper or Collation till eight, retirement and preparation for the next day, going only to suffrages with the rest, all the other times alone.

Corporal Mortifications all this while, of what sort soever, either with the express knowledge, or, (if left to discretion, choice, & privacy) not without the express permission of Superior and Confessor.

A PRAYER,

composed, and daily made use of, by the same great servant of Almighty God, during the time of her Spiritual Exercises. "Sweet Jesus be a Jesus to me! Grant me, O my thrice amiable and beloved Spouse, grant me thy all powerful, efficacious grace, that I may begin, go on, and finally persevere in the constant practice of thy holy will and pleasure. Enlighten me, I most humbly beseech

thee, in this time of my spiritual recollection, perfectly to know myself & Thee. Send thy holy Spirit into my heart, to discover unto me all my secret sins, my past & hidden defects, my deep & immortified inclinations. Inspire me to demand of thee those virtues which are most conducive to this end, & which are most necessary for me to practise this next year following. And having mercifully heard my prayer, grant me, my most adorable Jesus, for thy own sweet love & sake, by the memory of thy bitter passion, & by the intercession of thy ever holy and blessed Mother, the assistance of thy divine grace to put them faithfully in execution. Give me not only a good will, but strength and courage daily and constantly more and more to practise them. Bestow upon me all those necessary lights that are requisite to let me perfectly distinguish the motions & interior inspirations of thy Divine Spirit, from the secret temptations & immissions of the deluding enemy. Fortify me against all his invisible assaults by an inviolable fidelity in thy service: and if unhappily, at any time, out of frailty or infirmity I offend, assist me immediately to rise again and make an atonement for my crime. Give me a true act of sorrow, a most hearty and deep contrition, joined to an effectual courage and resolution by some considerable penance to make satisfaction (as I now propose) for my offences, and then obtain thy pardon for them. O my divinest Jesus, my God, my Saviour & my Spouse! Be merciful, be propitious to me thy servant. Call to mind O Lord, that the height of all my glory, the end, the scope, the only ambition of all my desires, purely consists in this, never, never to offend thee voluntarily, though by the least wilful offence, but ever, ever to love thee, to desire at least to love thee as thou deservest to be loved, as thou art worthy to be loved, with a never ceasing, never relenting, ever burning, ever increasing, always consuming, everlasting, eternal love. Amen, my adorable Jesus. Amen, my adorable God of love. Amen. Amen.

THE LIST OF THE SUPERIORS OF OUR CONVENT,
AS THEY SUCCEED ONE ANOTHER.

1. Sister Luesay **Hartock** was the first Superior made by Lord Cardinal in the year 1661. A Dutch woman.
2. Sister Barbara **Boyle** soon after her Noviship was made by Lord Cardinal Superior 1667, & continued Prioress 33 years, giving up that charge in the year 1697.
3. Sister Mary **Crofts** succeeded Mo. Barb: 1697, being Superior three years.
4. After Sister Mary, Mother Barbara was a second time 1700.
5. In 1703 Sister Dorothy **Canning** was chose Prioress, being the first Nun they profest at Spellicans.
6. In the year 1706 Mother Barbara was chose again Superior, the third time.
7. In the year 1709 Mother Ann **Busby** was elected Prioress.
8. In 1712 Sister Agnes **Atmore** was chose.
9. In 1715 Sister Constancy **Mildmay** was chose.

10. After her in the year 1718 Sister Agnes was chose again.
11. In the year 1721, Sister Mary Rose **Howard** of Norfolk was elected Prioress the 21 of June. Confirmed the 11 of July following.
12. Sister Agnes was chose the third time, 1724.
13. In the year 1727, Sister Letitia **Barker** was chose Prioress.
14. In 1730, Sister Julia **Brown** was chose Superior.*
15. In the year 1733, Sister Mary Anna **Chilton** was chosen Prioress, & confirmed after her Reelection in the year 1736.
16. In the year 1739, Sister Mary Theresa **Sarsfield** was chosen Prioress, who dyed four months after in Feb. 1740.
17. In the year 1740, Sister Mary **Young** was chosen Prioress.
18. In the year 1743, y^e 21st of March upon a Thursday S^r Margaret Joseph **Compton** was made Prioress of this convent, & confirmed y^e same day by Mr Burgis.
19. In the year 1746, Sister Anne Mary **Short** was chosen Prioress, 19th Super^{ur} of ys Convent, ye 24th of March 1746; upon ye same day she was confirmed at six & half at night in ye great Spick House, by M^r Burgis Prov^l.
20. Sister Anne Mary **Short** was made a second time Prioress 1749.
21. Sister Margaret **Compton** was made a second time Prioress 1752.
22. Sister Anne Mary **Short** was elected the third time Prioress the 13 of April 1755.

SOLI DEO HONOR.

OBLIGATIONS OF THIS OUR COMMUNITY, CONCERNING PRAYERS & SUFFRAGES FOR OUR FRIENDS & BENEFACTORS LIVEING & DECEAS'D.

As they were Examined and Determin'd by the R^d Father Master Worthington, Provincial of our English Province & Doc: in Devinity, in the year of our Lord 1726, by the Comand of the Right R^d and Eximious F, Father Augustin Pipia, D. in Divi^{ty} and Master General of our Order. With Order to register the said Obligations in our Depositum, And to Expose to publick veue in the Comunity, the Prayers and suffrages we are to performe & see perform'd for the Abovesaid. Which accordingly are placed at the Quier Door for perpe^{al} Memory. To which are added & to be added al such Obligations as have also been since, or may hereafter be accepted in this Community.

Written by Sister Elizabeth Dominica Howard of Norfolk, by order of her Superiours, from the Notes taken by the abovesaid

* Sister Julia Brown was a member of a Dominican Community in Galway. In 1729 she received permission from the Master General to leave Ireland for Belgium on account of her health. The General, Fr. Thomas Ripoll, requested the Prioress of the English Dominican Nuns to entertain her hospitably, emphasising the fact that she had no intention of staying on after her health was restored. However, Sister Julia, who appears to have been a masterful woman, soon acquired great influence in the Community and was elected Prioress in 1730. In 1733 there was question of founding a Convent of Irish Sisters in Brussels, and Sister Julia returned to Ireland presumably to find subjects for the venture, which was unsuccessful. She died in Ireland, but the place and date of her death are uncertain.

Rev^d Father Provincial Worthington, when he perus'd our Original Papers, & Confer'd with the Mothers of the Council on that Examination, and what was Collected from the affirmation of the Superiours & Ancient Mothers of the house, & from our latter and certain Knowledge.

Al which Notes & Collections, haveing been Consider'd & Compar'd by our Superiours & Ellders, were found and declared exact befor I transcribed them as follows, with all Care & integrity for perpetual Memory, by Order of my Superiours. Retribuere dignare etc.

Jesus. Maria. Dominicus.

Perpetual obligations of Masses, Prayers & Devotions, to be performed & see performed by the English Dominican Nunns, residing in Bruxells. The w^{ch} Obligations extend to al theyr Successors for ever.

THE FIRST OBLIGATION. In consideration of the manifold Benefits bestow'd upon this our Monastery of English Dominican Nunns, resideing in Bruxells, by its Illustrious Founder, his Eminence the late Lord Philip Thomas Howard, Serene, Reverand & Eminent Cardinal of Norfolk, of happy memory, Gratitude requires that we Religious of this said Monastery & our Successours, should ever retain a Grateful memory of Him, & return our Acknowledgements in the best manner we are able.

Wherefore we resolve that ourselves, as well as our Successours, should for ever be obliged to sing yearly a solemn Anniversary Mass & Libera for the Soul of our noble Founder, the late Lord Philip Thomas Howard, Ser^e Rev^d & Emⁱt Cardinal of Norfolk, who deccas'd June 17th 1694. Item, the Office of the Dead for that week, & a general Communion sh^d be yearly perform'd & offered up by the Community for the Soul of the said L^d Philip Thomas Howard, Ser^e Rev^d & Emⁱt Cardⁱl of Norfolk. Requiescat in pace.

Our abovesaid Illustrious Founder, Ordain'd and Establish'd the practice of Reciteing daily & pulbickly after the Conventual Mass, the Psalm Exaudiat Te Domine, in die tribulatione etc. from the foundation of this our monastery when first begun at Vilvord, which was in the year 1661, appointing it should be said for his Britañick Majesty, our Lawfull Soverain, then Raingning, Charles the 2^d and for the happy conversion of England: which hath ever since been perform'd by this our Community.

SECOND OBLIGATION. This Community is obliged in acknowledgement of the Grant his Catholick Majesty Philip the 4th of Spain gave for our Admittance into his Dominions, & the Establishin of this our Monastery at Bruxells, gratis, in the year 1664; with the obligation of Reciteing solemnly some particular Prayers daily, when assembled in the Quier together, for the long & happy Raign of his Majesty and the serene Princes, (these are the words of the King's Grant) with obligation to Communicat once in the year for the same end, as also those shal be Received hereafter for ever. To which end we oblige ourselves, & all our successors to offer up

the *Salve Regina* we sing daily, & to communicat for his Majesty the 1st day of the year.

Also for his Catholick Majesty of Spain Charles the Second, in Acknowledgement of his Grant for the Amortization of this our Monastery, Gratis, between the year 1697-8. To offer up for his Majesty the Mass on Easter Day, & the Psalm *Exaudiat te Domine* etc., which we say daily & publickly after the Conventual Mass, (as abovesaid) to which we doe oblige ourselves & our Posterity for ever.

THIRD OBLIGATION. In consideration of 100 Gil^s permⁿ, First placed upon the village of Bornhem, as appears in the Contract signed by all the Religious Sisters, December the first 1699, now placed upon the Rents of the Town-house of Bruxells, 4000 Gildars Capital, at 4 per cent., falling due June 2nd & Dec. 2nd No. 2152; a Perpetual Privat Mass must be said weekly for the Soul of Mrs Mary Duncomb, alias Busby, to be perform'd by our R^d Father Confessor pro tempore, in Consideration whereof, we are to give him yearly in perpetuum, 40 Gilders, as appears in the said Contract.

FORTH OBLIGATION. In Consideration of 500 Gilders permⁿ First placed upon the village of Bornhem, as appears in the Contract signed by all the Religious Sisters, the 23rd of March, 1700, now placed upon the Rents of the Town-house of Bruxells, 4000 Gil^s Capital at 4 per Cent., falling due the 2^d of June & Decem^r; a Perpetual private fortnight Mass for the soul of S^r Elizabeth Warner, a Tertianan; Deceas'd November the 18th 1724. To be performed by our R^d F. Confessor pro tempore: In Consideration whereof we are to give him yearly in perpetuum 20 Gil: as appears in the said Contract.

FIFTH OBLIGATION. In Consideration of 500 Gil^s permⁿ an Anniversary solemn Mass must be sung yearly for the Soul of the aforesaid S^{ter} Elizabeth Warner, a Tertianan, who dyed the 18th of November, 1724, by our R^d Father Confessor pro tempore; in Consideration whereof, we are to give him in perpetuum the assigned Retribution of four Skillins.

Item. That weekly Office of the Dead, and a general Co^munion once a year is to be performed & offer'd up by the Co^munity, for the soul of the said S^r Elizath Warner, a Tertianan: in Consideration whereof, the Co^munity is to have as appears in the book of Professions: and we now all agree to.

SIXTH OBLIGATION. By mutual Contract of many years pass'd, between the Religious of the Monastery of English Poor Clares at Gravelin & our Monastery, we have agreed when ever the Death of any of their Religious be notify'd by them to us, to offer for the repose of the Deceas'd the first Mass, & also our first Co^munion in Co^munity: which they are in the like maⁿer to perform for us: which Obligation on each Co^munity is for ever.

SEVENTH OBLIGATION. In Consideration of 2000 Gil^s permⁿ placed at Bruges, the 28th of July 1723, at 5 per cent., an Anniversary Solemn Mass must be sung yearly, for the Soul of the late Right Hon^{ble} Henery, Earl of Stafford, who dyed the 20th of April 1719.

Item. The Office of the Dead for that week to be perform'd & offer'd up by the Community for the Soul of the said Right Hon^{ble} Henery Earl of Stafford.

As also on the same Obligation, another Anniversary yearly Mass must be sung, for the Soul of the late Hon^{ble} Henery Charles Howard of Graystock, Neveu to our Illustrious Founder; who being Executor to the above said R. H^{le} Henery, Earl of Stafford, Assign'd this Fund of 2000 Gilders permⁿ to our Community: besides many Personal gifts to us befor his decease, w^{ch} was 21 June 1720.

Item. The Office of that week to be perform'd & offer'd up by the Community, for the soul of the said late Hon^{ble} Henery Charles Howard of Graystock. In consideration whereof, we are to give the R^d F. Confessor pro tempore, the assigned Retribution of 4 Skillins for each, and to the Community as appears in the Council-book, as we now all agree to.

EIGHT OBLIGATION. In consideration that Mrs Catharin Peters did, by her last Will & Testament,* leave us English Dominican Nuns at Bruxells, Heresses of all She was possessed on, which then lay placed upon the Banks of Paris, the Capital whereof was very Considerable, but by the late Regulation, & Deduction made, does at present yeald no more than 450 french Livers per annum, of all w^{ch} we are now in full Possession. Wherefore we doe in Consideration hereof, oblige ourselves & Successors, to sing yearly an Anniversary solemn Mass, for the Soul of the said M^{rs} Catharin Peters, who deceas'd the 19th of January 1723.

Item. The Office of the Dead for that week, to be performed & offer'd up for the Soul of the said Mrs Catharin Peters by the Community.

In Consideration whereof, we are to give the Confessor pro tempore, the assign'd Retribution of four Skillins, & to the Community as appears in the Council book, to which we all now agree.

NINGHT OBLIGATION. In consideration of Eighteen pound English, left us one Mrs. Cusack, w^{ch} we joyn'd to our Capital mony in England, put out at 4 per cent., We oblige ourselves, & our Successors for ever, to a yearly memory of her Soul, & of her Father & Mother's Souls, on the last of August, by saying in Community for them the Psalms *Miserere mei Deus, De profundis Clamavi*, with the Anniversary Prayer, & the Prayer *Fidelium Deus omnium*, etc., to which we all agreed.

TENTH OBLIGATION. In consideration of fifty pound English, Receiv'd the widow Mrs Poole, 'twas agreed in Council, on the 2^d of May, 1731, to sing a solemn Mass & Libera then, & to offer up that weekly Office of the Dead for the Soul of her Husband Mr Poole, who dyed the 11th of June, New style: which with many other Prayers & Suffrages were in presant Gratitude perform'd immediately by the Community for them both. Also we oblig'd ourselves & Successors for ever for the said Mr Poole's Anniversary, to offer yearly that weekly Office of the Dead for his Soul.

* This will is still preserved among the papers in the Carisbrooke Archives.

Likewise to offer once a year, a General Communion for Mrs Poole's Spiritual & Temporal Happyness during her life, & a daily memory of them both amongst our Benefactors.

ELEVENTH OBLIGATION. In Consideration of a Second Charity of fifty Pound English, Receiv'd from the abovesaid Mrs Poole, as marked in our Depositum book, Aug^t the 17th 1733. We have determin'd in Council, to have a privat Mass said at our Alter once a year for her, which after her Death is to be fix'd to her Anniversary day for ever, in Acknowledgment of that Charity. The aforesaid two fifty pounds were employ'd towards the late purchas of a little Land etc., Joyning to our Gardan Wall 1733. The abovesaid Widow Poole Deceased on the

TWELFTH OBLIGATION. In Consideration of nine pound English Rec^d of the Right Hon^{ble} Earl of Ailsbury, Joyn'd to our Capital mony put out to Rent at Henaut at 4 per Cent. 1736. We oblige ourselves & our Successors for ever, to have two yearly Conventual Masses said by our R^d Confessor pro tempore, at our Alter. Of which one is for the Soul of his Lady, Charlotte Countess of Ailsbury, on her Anniversary day, July the 23rd 1724. The other for his Lordship on his Anniversary day, who dyed the 16th of December 1741.

According to the Tennor of the Obligation in my Lord's hand, which Authentick Coppy we have in our Depositum dated Sep^r the 30th 1734. As we then agreed to.

THIRTEENTH OBLIGATION. In Consideration of many Frendly Services, & chiefly the frequent Masses said at our Alter, by the R^d Priest Mr Clement, Channon of Midelbourg, for above ten years, *Gratis*, for the assistance of our Community, We have in acknowledgment, at his earnest Request, consented to have two privat Skillin Masses said Yearly at our Alter for his Intention; The first on the 2^d of Feb^y w^{ch} after his death is to be exchange'd for his Anniversary day. (He deceased the 31th of January 1747; Chang'd ye 2^d of Feb^y to ye Anniversary Mass.)

The Second Mass on the 15th of August. Which Obligation extends likewise to our Posterity for ever, haveing Accepted from the Said Mr Clement to deffray the expences of the Masses, twenty-five permⁿ Gilders, w^{ch} we Joyn'd to our Capital mony put to per Rent at 4 per cent., March 1737.

As also we have consented to make the said Mr Clement Priest etc., partaker of Prayers, Works & Suffrages as a Frend, on the agreem^t of the like participation of his, & chiefly of his daily holy Sacrifices for our Liveing and deceas'd. As expressed in the Agreement under his own hand, dated the 13th of March 1737. Kept in our Depositum. To which participation of our prayers on the abovesaid Occasions & Agreement the whole Community Consented; so that this Obligation extends to our Successors for ever.

FOURTEENTH OBLIGATION. In Consideration of a Legacy of 59 Cur^t Gil^s left us by Mr Peter Joseph Nauts, a Gentleman of this Country, left to our Community by his Will, made in Bruxells the 20th of March 1738; With the Obligation of haveing a low Mass said

for his Soul, every Sunday & Holy-day throughout the year forever in our Church, wher his body lyes Interr'd. (Y^e Mase is to be a second, say'd by a priest apointed, for his Soul, at 10 Stivers a Mase, all Sundays & Holy days.)

This Legacy with the said annex'd Obligation we have Accepted, to be perform'd as long as the Said Legacy is duely paid: Which Masses have been constantly said from the first payment of the same, which we are yearly to receive from his Widdow M^{rs} Nauts, during her Life, & after her death from the Town-house of Bruxells, where our Right to this Legacy and Annex'd Obligation of the Masses is Register'd. The payment of this Legacy falls due on the 14th of March. (The said Widdow Nauts has since determin'd, 1740, we shall henceforth rec^e ourselves this Legacy by our owne Acquittance from the T-house of Bruxells.

FIFTEENTH OBLIGATION. In Consideration of two Actions upon the India Compây at Paris, yeilding about 300 french Livers yearly, Mr Christopher Chilton by Will left our Community at his death, who deceas'd the 18th of July, 1738. We have all Agreed to sing yearly forever, an Anniversary Mass & to Offer up that weekly Office of the Dead for his Soul, & to give the R. F. Confessor pro tempore, the Assign'd Retribution of four Skillins, & the Community as on the other aforesaid Anniversaries.

SIXTEENTH OBLIGATION. It hath been from many years past by Mutual Concent, a lasting Obligation agreed on between this our Community, & the R^d Fathers of the Convent of the Holy Cross at Bornham, & those of our English Colledg at Lovain, to sing for each other Deceas'd, A Requiem Mass, & to offer up for their Souls that week, our weekly office of the Dead for the repose of the Soul of that presand Deceas'd of our English Province.*

SEVENTEENTH OBLIGATION. In ye beging of March, ye Weeckly Office of y^e Dead is to be Offer'd for y^e Soul of M^r Striaigts; upon Consideration of a Summer House in one of our Gardins, which y^e Widow Striaigts made over to ye Community upon y^e abovesaed Conditions, & accepted by the Counsille & Community in y^e year 1742.

THE 18th OBLIGATION. Upon ye 8th of August 1746 Wee, by Vouts [votes] of ye Counsille touck upon our Selfes and our Successours ye Obligation of Mrs Polehampton's Wille, for ye yearly Masise for her Soul & those of her Familly, chifly her Dear Daughter, S^{tr} Mary Cicily Polehampton who deyd ye 14th of July 1746, wch till then was her excentrick.

And now the Wille is delivered to y^e R^d M^{or} Anne Marie Short, Prioriss of y^s Convent at present, & is to be Kept in ye Depositom, Regestourd with y^e other Papers, No. 43.

Ye mony, for ye above saed Masis is put out upon y^e Bankes of Paris, it was about 2 Hunderd pounds Capattall, it yearly produces 41 Guilders or 42 a year, more or less according to ye rising or falling of ye Frince [French] mony; its due y^e 24th of June this year 1746.

* Sister Dominica's entry concludes here: what follows is in the hand-writing of Sister Catharine Winifride Hyde, who succeeded Sister Dominica as Depositorian.

The Procuratrisse is to Recive the Rent, and pay 20 Masis to ye Fathers of Convent of English Dominikens at Bornhem & 10 Masis is to be giving to ye Confessour of this Convent of Spillikins, at 7 Stivers a Mase; ye remainder of Rent ye Procuratrisse is to imploy for Masis as above saed, and to be accountable once a year for the Receipts & expending of it as agreed vpon in Counsile to ye Counsille; but in case ys Mony should be lost, or not payd anny more, our Obligation Sescis [ceases] then with y^e mony, as is to be found wrighting [written] in her wille. It was put for perpetually. Requiescant in Pace. Amen.

THE 19TH OBLIGATION. The R^d Mother Anna Mary Short & her Council, have taken upon them Selfts & posterity for y^e futher [future] y^e Obligation for a Hunderd Pounds Starling, of a Weeckly Mase for y^e Soul of Lord Petters, Son to ye R^t H^{ble} Lady Stourton, which mead this fundation at a Skillin a Mase to be say'd by our Confessour in our Church. This Agreement was mead upon y^e 30th of May 1751, but wth this Condition, y^t if y^e Mony should come to be Lost the Perpetuall Obligation sisesse. Its put out by Madame Nettin at Vinne, at 5 par Cento. Bears interist from ye

In the year 1661 Mrs Elizabeth **Boyle** took the holy Habit of St Dominick in our beginning Cloister at Villford, and with it the name of Barbara. She was Doughter to M^r Thomas Boyle & of M^{rs} Alice Modant his wife. (She was Widdow to Mr. Piney.) She reman'd three year a novise the Bishop & Cuntry all that time persisting in Rude denyalls to admit of an English Convent. At last the Industry and Labour of our worthy Founder overcame their obstinacy, & she made her Profession the 13th of July 1664, being thirty three. She had a yearly life rent of 100 Gil^s on the Town-house of Bruxells, put out by my Lord Cardinal Howard, our Founder, at our first coming to Bruxells. This venerable Mother Jubilarian, Sister Barbara Boyle (of Cork & Burlington) died the 21 of February 1717 being 94 & fifty seven Profess'd.

[The following eulogium of Mother Barbara Boyle is taken from a Latin obituary notice. The original is in the Carisbrooke Archives.]

" At the close of the seventeenth century, on the second Sunday of Lent, in the Convent of the English Nuns at Brussels, after devoutly receiving the Sacraments, in perfect possession of memory, intellect & hearing, up to her last breath, though the forces of nature were at length failing through old age—our Very Reverend & Venerable Mother, Sister Barbara Boyle, Sprung from the Counts of Cork & Burlington, in the hope of glory, laid down all that was mortal, in the 94th year of her age, & the 57th from her entry into Religion.

She was in every way a remarkable woman; and even more illustrious by her virtues than by her descent.

Under God's Providence she left Ireland when still a girl, destined to adorn first England & afterwards Belgium with the brightness of her youth & early years. Prudence, the Queen of all the virtues, she would seem to have received from Heaven in its perfection; & she especially displayed it, when she determined to abjure Protes-

tantism, & embrace the saving Roman Catholic Faith, the ancient faith of the three Kingdoms. Wherefore, beloved as she was of God & man, the most Eminent Lord Cardinal of Norfolk transferred her to his new plantation, namely, to the garden of noble English nuns of his Order; & when only a few years had elapsed from her Profession, instituted her their first Superior or Prioress.—How well, with what holiness, & what prudence she ruled, is sufficiently shown by an uninterrupted authority of thirty years. Not even then would her rule have come to an end had not she, of her own sweet will, renounced the control of her daughters.—Yet, not even thus was she able to attain the rest for which she longed, for twice the nuns elected her, with unanimous consent for another triennium; until at last, overcome by the tears of their beloved Mother, they all consented to accept her good counsel in place of her authority.

Such was our unique Mother. Her memory will be cherished as long as the Convent endures. For to her, (after God the giver of all good) to her example, to her rule, we especially attribute whatever we can claim of Observance, piety, humility, poverty of spirit, economy, & other virtues whether Religious or Moral. This notwithstanding, in her divinely infused humility, she ever appeared in her own eyes a useless lump of clay; and as such she earnestly begged to be commended by us to your prayers, Sacrifices & suffrages. What she earnestly implored we also most earnestly beg; humbly praying that with the help of your charitable prayers, our beloved Mother's soul may speedily rest in eternal peace."

[Although Mother Barbara's age is set down as 94, it is difficult to reconcile this statement with the dates given. She was professed in 1664 at the age of 33, and her death occurred in 1717. Therefore she was 86 years old, and had been 53 years professed.]

April 1697.

*Mother Magdalen **Sheldon's** father gave with her to this hows, five thousand gilders, eight honderd gilders of this was put on a man at Vilford at rent; it was all lost. Twelf honderd was spent for tow years pention & her Cloathing & Profession, with a silver incens fatt. Soe that thear remayns only thre thousand gilders (3000) on of which is for her life on the city of Brussells, one honderd gild: a year, the other tow thousand is on the city of Bruges, a perpetuall rent, Mother Magdalen Sheldon died the 12 of December 1699. Aged 59. Profess'd 34.

She was daughter to Edward Sheldon Esq^r of the House & Family of Boely in the County of Worcestershier & of M^{rs} Mary Wake, his Lawfull Wife, who is linnally descended from the Wakes, formerly of the County of Kent.

Mr Bedingfield gave with Mother Chateren **Mylmy** [Catherine **Mildmay**] at her Cloathing, on thousand gilders, which was layd out for Cloathing & other necessary things in the hows; what she

* Until the year 1697 all the entries regarding the dowries of the Sisters were made by the Prioress, Mother Barbara Boyle. The particulars of the Sisters' families are in Sr. Dominica Howard's writing.

had at Profession & afwards, it was lay^d out on the building at Vilford.

Mother Catherine Mildmay died the 9 of August 1714. Aged 72. Professed 50. A Jubilarian. In her first year.

She was fourth Daughter to Francis Mildmay Esq. of Amersdon in Oxfordshier & of his Lawfull Wife Mrs Mary Brook.

Sister Frances **Peck** had eight pound a year for her life, & on thousand gilders in mony which thousand gild was put on Mynheer Castros land at Lijbeck, 1000. She was third daughter to Mr Roger Peck, & to his lawfull Wife Mrs Joanna Fairwood.

Sister Frances Peck died the 14 of July 1680. Aged 59. Professed 14.

Mother Ann **Busby** had thre thousand five honderd gilders for her portion from her Mother; five honderd was for her Cloathing and profession; on thousand gilders was lay'd out at Vilford in building the quire. The other tow thousand gilders was given on Mynheer Castros land in Lijbeck. She was 3rd daughter to Mr Joseph Busby in Yorkshier, and of his lawfull Wife, Mrs Mary Dancer.

Reverend Mother Ann Busby was 7 years a Jubilarian. Died the 11 of December 1722, 76 years old. She had been once Prioress.

Mother Ann Busby, as being the Sixt of this foundation, and a great Bennefactris to this House, deserves a place in this Book, for having bestow'd upon the Common good most part of the means given her by her friends for her own use, (with leave of the General & other Superiors) as is to be seen from her own hand, whence I coppied the following list.

1712 for the new wall to the Church	300
To pave the same place	042
A pair of silver candlesticks for ye church 1713	342
For the windows to light the organ	028—10
The great brass Cross for processions & Burial	027—3
The wooden gutters round the wash house 1711	040
The great Scales with Iron Chains	021
1715. A pair of Silver Flower Pots	135
1715. Another pair of Silver Flower Pots	100
The Image of our holy Father in ye Quire	022
1716. For ye two great Crowns of Our Saviour and Blessed Lady in ye Church. The acquittance was lost so the sum can't be put down, (tho' it be considerable) with severall other things.	
For by 4 Bear [beer] Tuns, each holding a tun & halfe	154
Eighteen bear tuns more of y ^e same size. Not put down what She paid for 'em.	
For making the vaught [vault?] of the sceller strong to hold bear 1716	050
For a suit of Church stuff with a Cope and Scarfe, besides goold galon, Lace & Lining	015

Mrs. Catherine Petres who Dyed Jan^{ry} ye 19th 1724, Left us by her Last Will and Testament all she had upon the Banques of Paris, which was very considerable; but ye Breaking & other misfortunes happening, the Cappitall is reduced to 3 Actions which brings in yearly each 150 Livers, so ye 3 produces 450 Livers, which in Currant is 245 Gilders more or less, as ye french Mony fals & rises. It has been exactly paid by Mr Loftus till the year 1738. But Mr Loftus Dyeing & being broak, it has never been Payed since, so is now quite lost. Requistcat in pace.

Sister Chateren **Howard** had fifteen pound a year for her life, and on thousand gilders in mony; this thousand gilders is on Myn-heer Castrows land in Libek. 1000.

Sister Catherine Howard died the 28 of June 1683. Aged 47. Profess'd 15.

She was third Daughter to Collonel Thomas Howard of Tirsdoile in the County of Durham, of the Family of the Carlile Howards, and of Mrs Margarit Evers his Lawfull Wife; Sister to our dear S^{tr} Antonia Howard, first Religious of this our foundation begun at Villvord, where she herself was the last Profess'd, befor they were removed to this City of Bruxells.

Sister Doroty **Canning** had tow thousand four honderd gilders to her portion; four honderd gilders was for her Cloathing and Profession, the other tow thousand gilders is on the Jesuits at Namure. 2000. She was third daughter to Mr Richard Canning of Foxcoat in Warwickshire, & of Mrs Gratian Fowlar, his Lawfull Wife. She had been once Prioress. Sister Dorothe Canning died the 15 of September 1712. Aged 60. Profess'd 42.

These 2000 gilders on the Jesuits at Namur they paid in on the 15 of May 1722.

Sister Tresa **Busby** had thre thousand five honderd gilders Portion from her Mother; five honderd of this was for her Cloathing & Profession. The thre thousand gild: is as follows: on thousand fower honderd is for on honderd fifty gilders each year of her life, on the city of Brussels. Six honderd was lost being at Rent on a begine [Béguinage] heer in Brussels, the other thousand gilders on this city, a perpetual Rent. She gave at Profession 10 pound starling to Mother Boyle, Prioress, & 5 pound to her sister Ann Busby for a present besides her Portion.

Sister Tresa Busby gave at her Profession three honderd gilders more, for a payr of silver candlestiks for the Church. 3500.

She was eldest Daughter to Mr Joseph Busby, and Mrs Mary Dancer, his Lawfull wife, and owne Sister to the aforesaid Sister Anne Busby.

Sister Teresa Busby died the 22 of November 1710. Aged 70. Profess'd 39.

Sister Mary **Crofts** had tow thousand gilders portion, five hondard gilders of which was for her Cloathing & Profision; on thousand gilders for a honderd gilders each year of her life, on the City, & five honderd gilders on the Roloabane a perpetuall Rent. 2500,

She was Daughter to Mr Robert Crofts in London, A Marchand, & to Mrs Mary Taylor his Lawfull Wife: born in the Citty of London. She had been once Prioress. Sister Mary Crofts died the 16 of May 1720, being 72, & 48 Religious.

Sister Anamary **Tomsons** father pay'd for her Cloathing & Profession very plentifully, & gave us the image of our Lady, of Marble of good valew, & som goold roses sett with dimonds, which are valewed at three honderd gilders. What portion her father promised was never payd, through the misfortune of his breaking & law-sutes.

She was Daughter to Mr William Thompson, an English Marchand, & Mrs Mary Deane, his Lawfull Wife.

Reverend Mother Jubilarian Anna Maria Thomson died the 8 of December 1728. Aged 74, & had been six years a Jubilarian.

Sister Constance **Mylmy** [**Mildmay**] had tow thousand five honderd gilders portion, five honderd gilders was for her Cloathing & Profession . . . 500. The tow thousand gilders is on the City of Bruxells, a perpetual Rent. 2000.

She was youngest Daughter to Mr Francis Mildmay etc. Sister to the aforesaid Mother Catharine Mildmay. She was once Prioress.

Mother Constantia Mildmay, Jubilarian died the 23 of February 1728. Seventy years old & 54 Religious.

Sister Tecla **Darcy**, the Cardinall promised to give her 150 gilders a year for her life.

She was Daughter to Mr William Darcy, and of Mrs Margarit West, his Lawfull Wife.

Sister Teakla Darcy died the 27 of April 1722 Seventy year old, 48 Religious.

Sister Susana **Barker** had tow thousand fower honder gilders for her portion; fower honderd gilders was for her Cloathing & Profession; the tow thousand gilders is on the city of Bruxells, a perpetuall Rent 2400.

She was Widdow to Mr Robert Barker, & Daughter to Mr William Beswick, & of Mrs Mille Saint Ems, his Lawfull Wife.

Sister Susanna died the first of April 1722. Aged 78. Profess'd 47.

Receav'd with Sister Christina **Touchet**, three thousand five honderd gilders from her father; five honderd was for her Cloathing & her Profession.

On thousand of her portion we lent to Mrs Clara Hord to by her Cloathing gownd & Religious habits; which gownd now is in Church stuff. The other tow thousand gilders is, on thousand on the Rolabare the other on the Toll chamber at Antwerp. 3000. The Capital mony on the Tole Chamber at Antwerp was pay'd in the 28 of Oct. 1737, & joyn'd to other of our Capital mony, put out at Haynan' at 4 per cent., April the 12th 1738.

Sister Christina Touchet died the 19 of November 1694. Aged 39. Professed 18.

She was only Daughter to the Hon^{ble} James Tutchet, Barron Audly, Earle of Castlehaven; and of Mrs Catherin Stanford his Wife, born in London.

Sister Mary Delphina **Stafford Howard** had three thousand five hundred gilders, which is all on the land of her mother, the Vicountes Stafford, for w^{ch} she paid us yearly 240 Gils w^{ch} was due the 25: of Sept.; the w^{ch} was continued by her Son, the R^t Hon^{ble} Henery Earl of Stafford, until her death.

Sister Mary Delphina Stafford Howard dyed the 14th of January 1714, being 56 years old. Profess'd 37.

She was Daughter to the Right Hon^{ble} William Howard, Lord Vicount Stafford of Pious memory, who was injuriously put to death on Tower Hill, the 29th of December, St T. of Canterbury's day 1680, Old stile, And of the R^t Hon^{ble} Lady, his lawfull Wife, Mary Barronness & Vicountess of Stafford.

Sister Sophia **Gallaway** had besids her Cloathing & Profession mony, twenty pound a year for ten years; then her father pay'd in tow thousand gilders, which is still the same in her father's hands at Rent, which he pays every half year. The abovesaid two thousand Gil^s was paid us in at Mr Gallaway's death, till when he pay'd us yearly 80 Gil^s for 8 p^d English.

She was Daughter to Mr Steven Gallaway, & of his lawful Wife, Mrs Elizabeth Blanck. He had the care of our Bussyness till his Death.

Sister Sophia Gallaway died the 27 of November 1694. Aged 36. Professed 18.

Sister Latia [Letitia] **Barker** had tow thousand gilders portion, which is still in her unkle Barker's hands, on his & his sonn's oblygation, for w^{ch} he pay'd us yearly on her Life, a Rent of 120 Gilders due in March, the w^{ch} was performed to the year 1695 which shews that This is all lost for many years.

She was Daughter to Mr Robert Barker & M^{rs} Susanna Beswick his Lawfull Wife; the Daughter of the aforesaid Widdow Sister Susanna Barker. She was once Prioress.

Sister Latica Barker dy'd y^e 17th of March 1748, Aged 87, Jubilarian, Proffest 71.* She had bin Prioriss of Convent.

Sister Agness **Atmore** had for her life 150 gilders each year for her naturall life; its to be payd by the Duke of Powes.

And was accordingly pay'd to her death, as agreed on. She had forty pound for her Cloathing & Profession mony.

The venerable Mother Jubilarian Agness Atmore died the 27 of April 1731, being 84 years old & 51 profest, having been three times Prioris.

She was Daughter to Mr Richard Attmor of Bridlymore of the Parish of Tardebigk in Worcestershier, & of Mrs Jeane Morgan his Lawfull Wife.

* This is erroneus, as the Profession Book gives Feb. 19th, 1680, as the date of her profession.

[The following is a copy of an original deposition preserved in the Master-General's Archives, Rome.]

" Mother Agnes Atmore was elected Prioress (for the third time) July 1724. On the 1st January 1726 after having been as well as ever in health & in her senses, she had that day confessed & communicated. In the afternoon I found her alone in the kitchen thrusting her hands into the chimney. I, being frightened & surprised asked her what she wanted, drawing her from the fire. She looked on me like a mad woman, & told me she was taking some papers & letters out of the fire. From that day she grew worse by degrees, strangely & extravagantly mad, running round the house night & day. She thought the nuns were witches and talked about the witchcraft she found everywhere. She knew neither the religious nor the house, & used to say all was changed. She both tore & cut her clothes, with so many extravagances that for the sake of the rest of the Community two religious were obliged to watch with her night & day. As I was often one, I can affirm I many times kept her from burning her hands, which she thrust often into the fire with such extravagant actions that surprised us all. So she continued till March, when Bishop Egan came from Rome, & to gratify the devotion of our Community who desired to see & kiss the Mitre our holy Pope had consecrated his Lordship with, he gave it to us inside the grate with one of the Pope's slippers, which we all kissed with veneration & devotion. It was then carried to the Infirmary, where our Prioress, Mother Agnes Atmore had been so long, & we told her what it was. She sensibly desired to have the Mitre placed on her head, & desired all there to pray with her. So kneeling down she begged of God that all the malice & witchcraft be brought to light. Then she rose & was much pleased & was quiet. I saw her kiss the Mitre twice before she gave it back. The next day I met her walking by herself in a room of devotion dedicated to our Lady, & asked her how she found herself. She answered me calmly that she was better, & had found her memory, & several other things. I asked her the colour of the Mitre. She said: 'Silver; & the slipper had gold galon.' She desired me to pray for her, & I told her I would & was glad that she was so well. She said it was the Pope's Mitre that had done her good, & said again her memory was better; & truly from day to day she came to herself, kept choir, came to the refectory, held the usual chapters, received the accounts of the Convent, & in May made S^r Anna Maria Chilton Subprioress. So far as I can judge, about a year she continued perfectly well. About two months or six weeks before she gave up the Prioresship she had a relapse & lost her coherency, tho' at intervals she came to herself, & frequented the Sacraments with devotion, & never fell into any of her extravagant madness as formerly, nor were we obliged to watch her, except so far as to see that no accident befell her. She is now in perfect health, eats & sleeps well. The other day I asked her about the Pope's Mitre; she remembered the passage very well, & said it had done her good, & she was sorry so good a Pope was dead. There are several other

passages I leave to those more about her, but this I have writ I can affirm is true."

Sr Mary Rosa Howard of Norfolk
July 24th 1730.

[Another account is as follows]:

"We can with truth subscribe, that our Prioress, Mother Agnes Atmore on the 1st of January 1726, lost her senses, & was extravagantly mad for several months, thinking us witches, & the house changed. She knew not the Religious & called out for the dead nuns whom she fancied came & spoke to her; talked much of witchcraft in the Convent, & so many extravagant notions that surprised us all. She raved day & night about the house. Two religious, the following winter, had to watch with her to keep the convent easy & secure her from harm. Bishop Egan, coming from Rome, lodged at our Convent a few days, & gave in through the grille the Mitre with which our holy Pope consecrated him, to satisfy the devotion of the Religious. And afterwards, we carrying it to the Infirmary to our infirm Prioress, & telling her what it was, *she desired to put it on her head*, which she did with devotion, & begged of God that the truth of all may come out. She certainly from that time became much more herself, & afterwards followed the Community exercises for above a year, perfectly in her senses, coming to Choir, Refectory etc., & the May following made Sr Anna Maria Chilton, Subprioress. She continued very well till about a month or six weeks before she finished her Prioresship, & then lost her senses again, but with none of those former extravagances, & having intervals much oftener of sense & reason, particularly to those who are more close witnesses. This being so well known to all, in obedience to our most Rev. Fr. Master General we give this testimony to the Rev. Fr. Andrew Wynter, General Preacher of our Province, & at present our actual & worthy confessor, & the Subprioress whom the above mentioned Prioress made was confirmed by the abovesaid.

Witness her hand (signed) Sr Marianne Chilton Subprioress
Sr Dominica Howard (of Norfolk)
Sr Mary Rosa Howard (of Norfolk)
Sr Mary Teresa Sarsfield
Sr Catherine Winifred Hyde
Sr Mary Cicely Polehampton."

Received with Sister Agatha **Smith** thre thousand fower honderd gilders from her Mother for her portion; fower honderd gilders was for her cloathing & profession. The other thre thousand is on the Duke of Powes. 3000. *(Who hath about 1736 given in all our Capital mony w^{ch} was 1040 p^d star: of which is again put out to Rent, as our Rental shews the 1000 p^d star: to my Lord Arundel, at 4 p. ct., Sep^r 29, 1739.)

She was Daughter to Mr Thomas Smith, of Walworthe-Moore in the Bishopprick of Durham, & of Mrs Mary Salvin, his Lawfull Wife.

* This additional information is given by Sr. Elizabeth Dominica Howard, who is always very precise and accurate.

Sister Agatha Smith Dyed the 10th of June 1694. She was aged 29 & 12 years Professed.

Sister Isabela **Hansby** is to have tow thousand gilders; her father has not yet paid it in.

Thus, what we have had first & last from her Friends follows. We have Received from Mr Ralph Hansby for his sister Isabella Hansby, one hundred & 15 pound the 28 of October 1710. This mony is put out upon my Lord Ailesbury for 6 per Cent. The 15 pound was made up 20 by our Prioress, so my Lord Ailesbury has for Sister Hansby, one hundred 20 pound starling at six per Cent. My Lord Ailesbury has pay'd this money in, in the year 1720.

Mr Hansby's Obligation being Satisfyed, according to promise, our Council gave him a full discharge, which was sent him on the Receipt of the aforesaid specified sume of 115 pound English mony.

Mother Isabella Hansby dyed May the 27th 1734. Aged 72. Profess'd 52. Jubilarian 2 years.

She was youngest Daughter to M^r Raphe Hansby of Tickle [Tickhill] Castel in Yorkshier, & of his Lawfull Wife, Mrs Winifred Morgan.

Receavd with Sister Ursly **Coolman**, thre thousand five honderd gilders for her portion from her father, five honderd gilders was spent for her Cloathing & profession, tow thousand is on the Duke of Powes, six honderd gilders is on the hows by the francistens under St Nickles Church, the other fower honderd gilders i was forct to make use of for Sister Isabele's Cloathing. What hath been put out on her life was fully paid, Except the life Rent of ten pounds yearly, left her yearly by her Father, Mr John Coleman, payable by Mr Arthur, Banquir in England, who was one of his Execcutours, And had Care of our busyness in England since Mr Gallaway's Death. The said Mr Arthur's last payment of the abovesaid legacy was the April after her death 1733, when we Rece^d for half a year's Interest 58g. 13st., which was due from Sept^r the 29th 1729, the Rent being then 3 years behind hand, of which we have little hopes to receive the Arrears: Mr Arthur leaving off acting in busyness & the reduction of the mony in France, makeing the Returns to England scarce answerable to the designs & affairs of the Deceas'd.

The Interest of all the Capital mony we put out on the Estate of his Grace the Late Duke of Powis has been fully satisfyed, as hath been since by his Grace the Presant Duke, in the succession of his Father, in full, till he pay'd in the Principal mony the 14th of Feby 1734, To Mr Mannock Strickland Esq^r who does Business for our Community since Mr Arthur has given over acting in that kind. Of this Cap^l w^{ch} was 1040 p^a st., Mr Strickland lent 1000 p. at 4 per Cent. to L. Peters the 19 of March 1736 English Stile, our Stile 1737, w^{ch} he pay'd in Aug. the 9th 1739. This 1000 Cap^l Mr Strickland put out to Lord Arundel, the 29th Sep^r 1739, for 4 per cent. Str Ursly Collman died ye 7th of February 1733. Aged 66, Profest 49.

Receavd with Sister Mary Ann **Chilton**, tow thousand five honderd gilders; five honderd gilders was spent on her Cloathing &

Profession, the tow thousand gilders is on the Parish of Borem. 2500.

She was second Daughter to Mr Christopher Chilton & of Mrs Margarit Thompson, his Lawfull wife. She was six years following Prioress.

The Parish of Bornhem has paid in this mony, & its put on my Lord Ailesbury for 5 per cent. in the year 1720. My Lord Ailesbury paid this mony in the year 1721.

Mistris Chilton promised to leave her Daughter 100 pound more at her death, to make her portion 350 pd, & recommended the performance to her son & heir Mr Christopher Chilton, who charg'd himself theirwith, & promis'd us kindly to make up for the Interest or Arreers: who at his death accordingly, & to be pray'd for after his Death, in his Will left our howse two Actions upon the India Company at Paris, which yealds yearly about 300 french Livers. These two Actions are in the hands of the Rev^d Father, Fr. Peter Neville, Procurator of the Jesuits of the English Province at Paris, who hath undertaken to remitt us yearly the Accidents theirow^{ch} we have accordingly Receiv'd since Mr Chilton's death 1738.

The yearly Payment is uncertain, according as the mony rises & falls w^{ch} comonly produceth about half the vallue of our Currant Gildars.

Mother Marie Anna Chilton died ye 20th of January 1741. Aged 74. Proffest 53 years. Was chosen Priorisse 2^{ce}.

The two Actions left us by Mr Christofer Chilton was sold at Paris by the consent of the Consell for 2191—07—3: Currant, which mony was put out as follows: Put out by Mr Nettine Banquier in Brussells for us 2000 Gilders Currant at Hannay ye 9th of September 1743 at 4 per Cento Currant. Remainder of this Mony is 191—07—3 which is in the Cappittall Bag kept in the Depositume.

Receavd with Sister Mary Agustina **Yeats** tow thousand gilders in all; five honderd gilders for her Cloathing & Profession mony, the rest is on thousand gilders on this city of Bruxells, & five honderd gilders on the parish of Borem. 2000. This 50 pound is paid in from Bornhem 1718. She was Daughter to Mr John Yates & Mrs Harris his Lawfull Wife.

Sister Mary Augustin Yeats died the 8 of August 1733, being 65 years old & 43 profest.

Receaved with Sister Elizabeth Dominica **Howard** 1694, from the Cardinall of Norfolk, Cardinal Howard, three thousand five honderd gilders; five honderd gilders was spent on her Cloathing & Profession, the other thre thousand gilders on Mynheer Dise at Brussells a perpet: Rent at 5 per Cent. 3500.

(My Lord Cardinal Howard of Norfolk sent another 100 pound soon after the Cloathing of his two neeces, S^r Dominica & S^r Mary Rosa Howard of Norfolk, to make each of their portions 400 pound starling: & 40 for theyr Noviship year. The said 100 pound was put out for them on Perpetual Rent soon after by Mo^r Barbara Boyle then Prioress whose word we had for it.)

The six hundred pounds for Sister Dominica & Sister Mary Rosa Howard's Portion is now put uppon a great Tavarne in Bruxells at the signe of the Ellefan [Elephant] in hatters Street 4½ per cent.

This Rent has ever been justly paid as agreed on to this 25th of Dec^r 1739, which according to our last Agree^t with M^r Francis D'Ancillon, March 1731 is to be payd us at 4 per cent., each half year, or if not duely payd befor 6 weeks after the Rent falls due, is payable at 4½ per cent., as was then Concluded. This Rent falls due the 24th of June & 25th of December, payable as above by the Grandsons & Heirs of M^r D'Ancillon the Grandfather, Long deceas'd.

*Sister Elizabeth Dominica Howard of Norfolk, was Eldest Daughter to the Right Hon^{ble} Collonel Beamar'd Howard of Norfolk: A younger Brother to the abovesaid Cardinal Howard of Norfolk, Founder of this our Convent, & of our English Province. Her Mother was M^{rs} Catharin Tettershal, youngest Daughter of M^r George Tettershal, of Dorking in Surry: which Family were Ancient Lords of Tygars Hall. Dominica Howard, Jubilarian, Dyed ye 17 Dec^{br} 1761.

April ye 12: 1743: Recived in from M^r D'Ancillon the 100 hundred Pounds of our Capitall, which was M^{or} Dominica & M^{or} Mary Rosa Howards Portions.

Put out ye 12: of May 1743: To M^r Van Beeman upon Land Security at 3 an a half per Cent. 2000 Gilders Exchange, Part of their Portion.

Put out ye 21: of May 1743: To Mr Offians Reciver Generall of ye Rivage (or Skipford) at 3 an a half per cent. 5000 Gilders Exchange upon Security of ye Town House of Brussells.

Receaved with Sister Mary Rosa Howard* 1694 from the Cardinal of Norfolk, Cardinal Howard, three thousand five honderd gilders for her portion; five honder was spent on her cloathing & profession & (the Rest is al understood as for her Sister Elizth Dominica Howard as befor written at lenght) the thre thousand gilders is a 5 per cent. a perp^{al} Rent on Mynheer Dise in Bruxels.

* Sr. Dominica Howard was an accomplished woman, who appears to have combined the practical with the artistic in a remarkable manner. She held the offices of Procuratrix and Depositarian for many years, and the entries made by her in the Deposit and Account Books prove that she was both accurate and methodical. Sr. Dominica had a great talent for music and played the virginals and the spinet. Her friends made her a present of a spinet from which she doubtless drew forth sweet harmonies to recreate her Sisters. The Carisbrooke archives contain several choir books copied by Sr. Dominica.

† Sr. Mary Rose Howard was something of a political personage. The following account is given in the Carisbrooke Annals, which is compiled from authentic documents: "Sr. Mary Rose Howard was a great friend of the P—r, and became the faithful medium of correspondence between him and his friends and others in England. Caution lest she should compromise the Community probably led her to omit the name of the place whence she wrote. In the matter of this political agency there was a long and remarkable correspondence between the Master-General and some of the nuns. The Community seems to have been in a great fright lest Sr. Mary Rose should get them into trouble; but the Master-General sympathised with 'His Royal Majesty of Great Britain,' and granted Sr. Mary Rose dispensations from the rule to see her relations alone in the parlour, especially her cousin, the Duchess of

3500. This mony is now on a Tavarne in Bruxells in Hatter's street, at the signe of the Ellefant, at $4\frac{1}{2}$ per cent., till March 1731, at 4 p. cent. as agreed.

She was Prioress in the year 1721. Chosen June the 10th & confirmed July 11th 1721. She dyed on 18th of April 1747, aged 70, proffest 53.

This is the portions of all the Religious of the Community since the hows begun in the year 1661. The portions are now settled just as they are written by me.

Sister Barbara Boyle 1697
Prioress.

The portions, & how they were settled etc. as appears, were since written by the succeeding Prioresses & Depositarians by order of theyr Superiours: and lastly by me, Sister Elizabeth Dominica Howard of Norfolk, now Depositarian: to this present year, December 1740; in which I collected with all fidelity, and the utmost care I was capable of, what I have written throughout this book, from peruseing our Council & Depositum books, and Rentals; and from our presant & certain knowledge, which is review'd by those who have been Prioress & Procuratrix & Depositarians to affirm the certainty of what I have writ for a serviceable memory for posterity.

Sister Mary Teresa Busby by her profession brought to this monastery the house next our garden & two other little houses & a garden belonging thereto, each of them being let for 40 gilders a year, and the great house for 130. This was left by M^r John Busby, a priest, for an English biginage; but finding no English would take to that state of life, his Holyness the Pope changed the intention of a biginage to the use of our monastery, on condition they should take a nune upon it, of the kindred of M^r John Busby. M^{rs} Teresa Busby, being his second cosen, and the first that offred her selfe to this state of life, was professed the 6 of October 1700, and died the 18 of August 1711, aged 27. Profess'd 11 years. She had 50 pound from her father in ready mony for her Clothing & Profession.

As long as these houses remaine, we are obliged to keep a Nune upon them, the place being vacant, according to the conditions of the agreement, express'd in the Breef of his Holyness, when some difficultyes, concerning that house & affair was exposed and determin'd to remain fixed, w^{ch} was about Nov. 1722 or 3.

She was youngest daughter to M^r Joseph Busby in Yorkshier and his lawful wife M^{rs} and own neece to the aforesaid Sisters, Mo^r Anne, & Sister Teresa Busby.

Gordon. He recommended that His Royal Majesty's letters should not be opened by the Prioress (this Prioress was Sr. Julia Brown, 1731-1733), and that Sr. Mary Rose should send letters relating to his affairs closed. He finally commands that the Sisters are not to trouble His Royal Majesty. The letters of the Master-General are dated 1731 and 1732.

The King writes to George Lockhart on May 20th, 1727: 'The answer (to letter of April 28th) is sent to the Lady Mary Rose Howard of Norfolk, at the Dominican nuns there, who will deliver it to you whenever you call or send for it, by writing to her in your own name, with which you may safely trust her' (Lockhart Papers, vol. ii, p. 341).

Every trace of the correspondence between Sr. M. Rose and James has been lost.

Received from Sister Marie Claire Standford four hundard p^d makeing 4330 Guilders, April the 12th 1701; of which was put out to rent on the citty of Brussels 3000—00—0

Given the Procuratrix, Sister Agness Atmor for a year's pention and her Cloathing 0400—00—0

Pay'd to Sister Mary Delphina Stafford for what she laid out for the Cloathing gound 0260—00—0

Given to the Procuratrix, Sister Dorothy Canning for her Profession 0300—00—0

Given out for makeing up the Cloathing gound into Church stuff 0410—00—0

S^r Mary Clare Stanford dyed the 29th of Sept., 1709, aged 29, being 10 years professed.

M^r James Stanford, her father, hath kindly left at his death a hundard pounds s^t, as he had promis'd his daughter, when in England for her Profession, to make up the 500 pounds legacy left her by her Uncle, of w^{ch} the abovesaid four hunderd p^s for w^{ch} we received 433 gil^s was her religious portion. The abovesaid mony was brought to our Depositum, with the return of 35 gilders, the month of March, 1725.

Sister Catherin Mary Joseph Howard had three hundred & fifty pound from her father, M^r Baniard Howard of Norfolk, for her portion, 1701.350 gil: Five hundred gildars was spent for her Cloathing & Profession. The three thousand gildars was put out to rent for her on the citty of Brussels Partly on her life, a rent of 70 gil^s yearly, the rest for perpetual.

The return of the 300 pound was 30 pound, out of which she gave as a presant of the church, a Missal* adorn'd with silver work, at her Profession, which cost eighty gilders. She had her 200 g^s pay'd apart for her noviship year, w^{ch} makes in all four hunderd p^s English mony. She was third & youngest daughter to the Right Hon^{bl} Collonel Bernard Howard of Norfolk, and his lawfull wife M^{rs} Catharin Tetershal etce., as befor said of her two sisters, S^r Eliz. Dominica & S^r Mary Rosa Howard of Norfolk, who were three Sisters, and neeces to our noble Founder, the Lord Philip Thomas Howard Cardinal of Norfolk.

She dyed on the 2 of Febury 1793, aged 70, professed 52.

Sister Frances Bulstrode is to have for portion, four hundred pounds when our King comes for England to enjoy his Crowne. 400.

She had from her parants, S^r Richard & my Lady Bulstrode, fifty pounds s^t for her Cloathing & Profession expences.

Nov. 23^d, 1723, she had a presant of 50 pistals from Prince Eugene, son to Princess Sophia, who led her into this our Monastery to be religious.

Sister Olimpia Frances Bulstrode died the 30th of January, 1733, being 46 years old and 26 professed.†

* This missal is still preserved by the Carisbrooke Community.

† The following letter, the original of which is in the Carisbrooke archives, was written to the Prioress of Brussels at the time of Sister Frances Bulstrode's entrance into the Convent. The Queen alluded to is Mary of Modena:

She was ye third daughter to Sir Richard Boulstrode, Envoye to his Britannick Majesty James the 2^d, and of his lawfull wife, M^{rs} Mary Standford.

Sister Margaret Ellerker had one hundred pound which was put upon my Lord Ailesbury for six per cent. 100. She had seven hundred bookes call'd the Reformation, judged worth a crowne a piece, and the brass plate to print the "Tree of Life," all of which is to make up her portion when they are sold.

My Lord Ailesbury has paid this hundred pound in the year 1720.

Sister Margarit Ellerker dyed the 22nd of Feby 1737, aged 67, and 26 professed.

She was only daughter to M^r Ellerker, a Yorkshier family, and of his lawfull wife M^{rs}

Sister Mary Teresa Sarsfield has two hundred & sixty livers upon the towne house of Paris. She had 40 pound for Clothing & Profession. One hundred & Thirty livers is for her life, the other hundred & thirty is perpetuall; made over by will before her Profession to us, & this will is in the Depositum.

The above said settlement was chang'd befor her death into a perpetual rent, payable by M^r Lostist at Paris, w^{ch} being now turn'd into Actions, produce yearly by the Reduction of the town house of Paris, they now allow us, only 78 livers of France yearly. And we receive for the accidents of the said actions, an uncertain payment from Paris, as the mony rises & falls; but we find it comonly produceth about the half vallue of our currant guilders or better: and have of late years receiv'd the yearly payment of only forty gil^s currant.

She was youngest daughter to M^r Peter Sarsfield, descended from the family of the Earle of Sarsfield, and of his lawfull wife, M^{rs} Catharin Pue, an English gentlewoman, wher she was born. She was Prioress, & dyed after 4 months.

Sister Mary Teresa Sarsfield dyed the 5th of Feb. 1740, being 64 years old, and 28 profess'd. Priorises actually when she dye'd, 4 months after being chosen Superieure of y^s convent.

" Madam,

I write this by the Queen's orders to thank you & all yr most vertuous Community in her Majesty's name for yr willingness to admit Sr Richard Bolestrates Daughter among you, & she bid me assure you that if Sr Richard should fail to pay you the four hundred pounds Sterling he has promis'd with his Daughter at the King's restoration, she will take care that the say'd summe be then made good to you out of what the Crown owes to Sr Richard for his past services. I have all reason to believe that you will be very well pleas'd with the young Lady, for she is very vertuous & of a good temper, & will, I doubt not, make a very good Religious woman. The Queen is very sensible of yr ready & generous compliance with her desire on this occasion. I say nothing of Sr Richard's personal merits, because you are no strangers to him, & know very well his faithfull & long services, but I do assure that the Queen has a particular consideration for him & his family.

I am with all sincere respect,

Madam,

T.G. 24 feb 1704.

Your most faithfull humble servant
H. Sanders."

Sister Catherin Winefrid Hyde had first for portion 120 pound starling; 20 the Procuratrix had for her novice year's pention; the 100 pound is a life rent at Briges for 100 gilders a year. 100. Sister Catherin Hyde was cloathed and profest very hansomly, of the charges of her kinde relation, S^r M. Rosa Howard, of Norfolk, who procuer'd and lay'd out for her Cloathing & Profesion, fifty pounds star^g.

M^{rs} Catharin Thorold, aunt and Godmother to S^r Catharin Wini-frid Hyde, to whom she gave the above said portion of 120 p^d st. on w^{ch} some she was receiv'd and profess., promis'd that if her circumstances better'd, so as to enable her, she would farthar extend her kindness to her. And accordingly at her death, left her neece a hundard & twenty-five pound, w^{ch} made her fortun in all 295 p^d. This last 125 p^d was paid in the year 1735 Councillor Strickland, who put it out the same year with other of our capital mony, for perpetual rent, at 5 per cent., on M^r Paston's estate.

She was youngest daughter to M^r Francis Hyde, of Pagbourns, in Barkshire, and of his lawfull wife M^{rs} Frances Thorold of Lankishier.

She dyed y^e 14 of August, 1752, ageed 54; proffest 17. Requiescant in pace. Amen. Soe S^t Joseph be my healp at y^s draudfull moment. Kety Hyde.

Sister Margaret Joseph Compton had for portion at her Profession (which was the first of July, 1717), she had four hundred pound starling. One hundred pound is put out for her life at Briges for 10 in the hundred, the other 250 is put out for a perpetuall rent, & the other 500 gilders was spend for her Profesion and M^{rs} Boucher's Clothing.

She payd the expences of Sister Clare Boucher's Clothing, and gave a rich suit of church stuff to our Alter, of silver tabby, and richly embroderd with gold.

She and her sister, M^{rs} Anne Compton, was at the charges of building the new wall in our H. Father's walke, and repairing the wall on the other side. Both these walls together cost 1664 gilders, which they paid to the masson, M^r Soger, in the year 1716.

She was daughter to M^r Edward Compton of Gersby, Esquier, of the family of the Earle of Northampton; and of M^{rs} Anne Merry, his lawfull wife.

She dey'd

Sister Mary Clare Boucher, profest the 27 of September, 1718, and had for her portion 100 pound, which is in Baron Fonseca's hands for our yealy rent, with the rest of our monies. Sister Margarit Joseph Compton paid for her Clothing, but at profession she had nothing but the 100 pounds, which her Uncle March gave her. The charges of her profession the house paide, out of our depositum of our capital money.

Her father was M^r Richard Boucher, and her mother M^{rs} Margarit Wearing, his lawfull wife.

She dyed the 24th of February, 1752, aged 52, proffest 34. Requiescant in pace.

Sister Mary Young had for Profession and Cloathing one hundred & twenty pounds starling, the 100 pound is put out on her life by M^r Strens on a villige near Bruxells, call'd Allost or Gramop, for a 100 gilders yearly. The 14 of December, 1721, she was profess'd.

She was only daughter to M^r John Young in Lincolnshire, and of his lawfull wife, M^{rs} Elizabeth Brown.

She dyed Jan^y 11th 1774—in religion 53 yrs:

Sister Lucy Thompson was professed the 24 May, 1723. Her father hapening to dye in her noviship could not comply with his promis of paying 300¹¹* for her portion as he promised, but in his will left his daughter the thurds of what he had; which being intangled with law sut's, she was to expect the conclusion, with which circumstance this community concented to profess her. Since which wee rec^d 130¹¹, which was looked upon due the greatest part, for four year's pention, & the charges of her Profession, the which mony was apointed to pay old debts, & wee have a prospect when the law sute debate is at an end, she should have sum thing considerable, tho wee know not how much. Her father's affairs being concluded to his disadvantage, & many unexpected charges, wee never received any more thing, or have prospect of furdur payment.

She was only daughter to M^r John Thompson, an English gentleman, whose estate was in Sussex, and of M^{rs} Anne Williby, his lawfull wife.

She dyed

S^r Mary Cecily Polhampton had in all 200¹¹ starling, 50 spent for her Clothing & Profession, the other 150¹¹ is put upon a good security in the City of Bruxells, for a perpetual rent, at 3 and $\frac{1}{2}$. Her friends since has promised her yearly sum thing during life.

She was only daughter to M^r James Polehampton, and to M^{rs} Elizabeth Sarsfield, his lawfull wife, neece to the aforesaid Sister Mary Teresa Sarsfield.

She dyed y^e 14th of July, 1746, aged 39, profest 23.

She was our only organist many years.

Sister Anamaria Short was professed the 30th of Oct^r, 1731. She was daughter to M^r Thomas Bennet, of the county of Norfolk, and of his lawful wife, M^{rs} Susanna Danial; and widdow to M^r Philip Short, of the county of Suffock.

She had for her portion a life rent of 300 gil. permission, in the hands of M^r Edward Dicconson Esq., a Lankishier gentleman; & had for the expences of her Cloathing & Profession 500 gilders, permission mony.

She dye'd Dec. 10th, 1782, aged 82. Professed 51 years.

Sister Margarit Mary Agness Short was profess'd the 22th of June, 1734. The eldest daughter to M^r Francis Short at Berey in Suffolk, & his lawfull wife, M^{rs} Joanna Harrisson.

She had 200 permission gil^s for her Cloathing expences, and 3000 permission gilders for her portion, out of which was deducted 200

* The hieroglyphic in the MS. (evidently representing pounds) cannot be exactly reproduced in modern type.

perⁿ gilders for her profession expences: which 200 gil^s we added out of our capital mony, to make up again the full sume of 3000 perⁿ gilders, to put out to rent, which accordingly was put out by Councillor Mannock Strickland Esq^r, at 5 per cent. to M^r Paston, 1736, on the 25th of February.

She dyed

Agreed by the Venerable Mothers of the Council that the legacy bequeathed to late S.M. Agnes & S.M. Ursula Short by their late uncle, Doctor P. Short, be applied to discharge y^e principal sum of one thousand glds. exchange, together with y^e interest due on y^e same, & y^e remainder to said legacy to be applied in purchasing deals & slates for y^e roof of y^e monastery etc. As witness my hand, Sept^{br} 30th 1786.

F. Ben. Short, Prov^t.

Sister Mary Francis Segrave was profess'd July 27th, 1734. She was eldest daughter to Hennery Segrave of Scabbrough, Esquier, near Dublin, in Ierland, and of his lawfull wife, M^{rs} Anne Oneal.

She had for her portion 4000 perⁿ gilders, of which 500 were employ'd for the expences of her Cloathing & Profession: and of the 3500 gil^s perⁿ cappital mony, 2110 gil^s was put out by Councillor Mannock Strickland, to M^{rs} Kingsdon, at 4 & $\frac{1}{2}$, the 31th March, 1735. Y^e remaining 590 gil^s M^r Strickland put out lastly among our other cappital mony, w^{ch} he put out to rent for us at 4 per cent., 1738, to Lady Carrington, April the 25th, 1738.

She dye'd Dec^r 3rd, 1790, aged 74, professed 56.

Sister Mary Catharin Yates was profess'd Oct^r the 21th 1734. She was eldest daughter to M^r William Yates of Bankfould, in Yatebank, in the parish Blackburn in the county of Lancaster; and of his lawfull wife, M^{rs} Isabella Rishdon, in Haslingdon, in the same county of Lancaster.

She had for portion a hunderd & fifty pounds starling & 16th ginnis for her Clothing, w^{ch} she gave out of her owne pocket. Wee have recived y^e full above mentionned y^s year, 1751.

She dyed

Sister Mary Ursula Short, the 2^d daughter to M^r Francis Short &c. was profess'd the 6th of September, 1735.

She had in al for her fortun 1000 gilders, and 100 perⁿ gilders, given her for the expences of her profession. Of the 1000 gilders portion, 500 was joyn'd to make up 2000 perⁿ gilds of ours, put out for us att Haynau, by M^r Nettine, at 4 per cent., the 12th of Ap. 1738; which carry's intrest from the same day. This 500 perⁿ gilders (or 50 pound) was pay'd by M^r Dicconson, by our appointment to Councillour Mannock Strickland in England for our orders, w^{ch} we drew over to place as above. The other 500 perⁿ gil. (or 50 pound) of her portion, in M^r Bostock's her uncle's hands, is not pay'd us as yet, to this presant year 1740.

S^{tr} Marie Ursula Short dye'd y^e 30th of Nouvember, 1741, age'd 25, profest 7 years.

Sister Mary Augustin Walkinson was profess'd Aug. the 19th, 1738. She was 2^d daughter to M^r William Walkinson, and M^{rs} Elizabeth Watkins, his lawfull wife, in London.

She had for portion in al 130 p^d star^e. The 30 p^d was layd out for her Cloathing and Profession expences. The 100 pound capital was, according to agreement, pay'd down befor her Profession, at our appointment, by her father, to Counciller Mañock Strickland, in whose hand it remaind, to be put out to rent for her in England. But this hundard pound we afterwards drew over, haveing the occasiō: of putting it out by M^r Nettine, on the States of Brabant, at 4 per cent., in currant mony, the 8th of June, 1739, carrying interest from that day; w^{ch} mony made part of the 400 pound of our cappytal mony, plac'd as above.

She dye'd January first, 1763, age 47, professed 25.

Sister Mary Barbara Fullar was profess'd the 8th Feby 1739. She was 2^d daughter to M^r James Fullar, and M^{rs} Arabella Veray, his lawfull wife, att London.

She had for her portion in all 170 pound, of which 35 pound was for her Cloathing and Profession expences. The other 135 pound star^e remaind in Counciller Mannock Strickland's hands, to be properly put out to rent for her. The above said mony was pay'd, according to agreem^t with her father in law, M^r John Morris, befor her profession. This above said 135 pounds was afterwards drawn over, haveing a good opportunity of haveing it put out by M^r Nettin, on the States of Brabant, at 4 per cent., currant mony, the 8th of June, 1739, from which day it carries interest.

She dye'd

Sister Mary Anna Calvert was profes'd the 30th of October 1750. She was daughter to M^r James Calvert and M^{rs} Anne Dortrey, his lawfull wife; borne at Fery Bregs in Yorckshire.

She had for her portion a hunderd pound starling, & 20 pound for Clothing & Profftion. The hunderd pound is put out by Madame Nettin, wth other mony belonging to our convent, at Vienne, in y^e year 1751.

She dy'ed

Sister Mary Therese & S^r Mary Rose Brooke were professed June y^e 1st 1756. They had each of them 120 pound sterling, 40 of which was laid out for the expences of their Clothing & Profession, & y^e remainder put out on Vienna at 5 per cent.

They were daughters of M^r Leonard Brooke & M^{rs} Ann Mud, in Maryland.

S^r Mary Rose dyed, Jan. y^e 20th, 1757.

Sister Ann Dominick Brooke, daughter of M^r Edward Cole & M^{rs} Ann Neal was professed May y^e 10th, 1757. She had 130 pound for her fortune. 100 was put out at 5 per cent. to the French Jesuits, & y^e remaining 30 was spent for the expences of her Clothing & Profession.

Sister Mary Aloysia Spalding was clothed with S^r Ann Dominick, but dye'd in y^e year of her noviceship. She made her Profession on her deathbed.

Sister Mary Hyacinth Wilkinson, daughter of Mr William Wilkinson & Mrs Dorothy Purson of y^e county of Durham, was professed y^e 11th of May, 1758.

Sister Mary Clementina Paston, daughter of Mr Clement Paston, & Mrs Mary Brown, was professed May y^e 16th 1758. She had 280 pound sterling for her portion; 240 of which was put out at 5 per cent. to y^e French Jesuits, & 40 laid out for y^e expences of her Clothing and Profession.

Sister Mary Joseph Constable, daughter of Mr Robert Constable & Mrs Elizabeth Lister, was professed July the 26th 1758. She had for her fortune 200 pound sterling, of which 160 was put out at interest to y^e French Jesuits at 5 per cent., the remainder, to wit 40 pound, was for the expences of her Clothing & Profession.

Sr Mary Louisa Allgood, daughter to Robert Algood, & Mary Potts, Hexhem, in Northumberland. Professed Decembre y^e 8th 1779.

She dye'd

Sr Frances Mary Benidict Halford, daughter to Mr Thomas Halford & Ann Welch, London. She had a hundred pound for her fortune. Professed Jan^{ry} y^e 29, 1783.

She dye'd

Sr Mary Magdelain Jackson, daughter of William Jackson & Mary Beadlan Haggerston in Northumberland. She had a hundred pound for her fortune. Professed Sep^{er} y^e 30, 1783.

She dye'd

A Letter written by our Generall to Father Verjyce when he was constituted our superior at Villfoord.

Brother John Baptista de Marinis, Professor of sacred Divinity, humble Master Generall and servant in the Sonne of God of the Order of Preachers, to his beloved sonne the verie Reverent Father Master Brother John Baptista Veriyce, Prior of Antwerp, greeting.

The same that Lucke 11, v. 22 doth assine only one stronge and armed for the defence of his portall, Cant. 3, v. 7 makes use of noe less than sixtie, and those not of ordenarie condition, but of the most stronge of Israel, for the defence of Solomon's bed; because (according to the interpretation of Gilbertus 16 upon that place) the care of the spouse is far greater then that of the possession. Since not without cause we are all so induced to ordaine with greater care some few more, and those of the strongest of Israell, as gardiens, for our new and tender Monestery of Villfoord, which wee are fully perswaded is the chamber and mariage-bed of the true Salomen, especialie since its ordinarie gardien, being for the most part far absent, is retained in England aboute the more important afaires of the Order, & therefore as lately we committed to your watchfullness, oversight, & exterordenary direction the convent of our Irish brothers of Lovan, so being intreated with most great instance that we would committ the forenamed monestery with the like forme to the same person, by the order of this, and the authoritye of our office,

fatherly & earnestly we commend the foresaide most religious monestery in spirituall and temporall afaires, to y^r extraordenery care, zeale, and redy watchfullness, to the efect y^t you incesantly promote its regular observance by fitt helps, best counsells and commands, that y^o procure, and aplye, through your delagated power, remedies to what so ever dificulties may now and then ocur, and that according as y^e varietie of times and buisenes presenting them selves, shall require you there, either by your presence or letters, perform, ordaine, dispose, and put in execution, whatsoever either our Vicar Generall of England, or we our selves, if either of us wear present, would doe, not diminishing the ordenerie subjection and respeckt of the sayd monestery towards our said Vicar Generall. As heretofore, and to y^t end, we give you out of the plenitude of our office, all necessary faculty & power. And there fore, as most experient in warr, for God and religion, Buckell on your sword for this charge, being mindfull how sacred & noble a tresure we committ to y^r experient prudenc and integrity. They are our daughters, and chosen spouses of Jesus Christ. They are strangers in y^r country; and banisht from theyr own true soyle, for their loyalty to there Spouse, under the hard beginings of a new cloyster, they stand in need of extraordenery holy care and comfort. It shall be y^r dutye, soe in our place to atend to them, that for their virtue, peace, and noble contempt of the world, we may all wayes acknowlige for angelicall whom for their country we call English.

In the Name of the Father and of the Sonn and of the Holy Ghost. Amen. Leonardus Hanson.

To the present & future Satisfaction of All whom it may concern.

Our most Reverend Father Master General Augustinus Pipia desiring to be inform'd about the legacy which our late Lord Cardinal of Norfolk, of pious memory, left for the maintenance of the confessour & his companion at the Monastery of the English Dominican nuns in Brussels, the Fathers of our province requir'd from me, who was (then) their confessour, and Vicar of the Province of England, to give an exact account of this affair.

To satisfie the General, & them, I writ in Latine to Father Master Williams, Rector of Lovain, what I now write in English for the satisfaction of the nuns. The substance whereof was as follows.

That the Cardinal, to ease the nuns of the yearly charges they were at, of one hundred & fifty gilders for the maintence of their confessour, in the convent of the Dutch Dominicans, in this city of Brussells, was pleased in his last will & testament to leave two thousand Roman crowns, the equivalent of six thousand gilders, or six hundred pound sterling, to maintain a confessour & his companion for ever, for the service of the said nuns.

As soon as this, and other legacies, began to be paid, the Procurator of the great Convent came to me, demanding the monies; saying he had need of it to pay the Convent's debts and to buy provisions.

I answered, the monies were not yet come from Rome; but when they were, they were to be set out upon the Town-House, or some such secure place, for a perpetual rent, to maintain the confessor & his companion, wheresoever they should be: for, by the blessing of Almighty God England might be again converted to the Faith, and then very probably the nuns would leave Brussels, and settle themselves in their own country.

This answer I afterwards gave to the Prior & chiefest Fathers of the great Convent. They asked me, where I found such a *clausula* in the Cardinal's will & testament? I replied, 'twas not there in express terms, but downright reason & common sense dictated the will was to be so understood; and that without this condition full'd I would pay no monies, unless the General & the four Cardinals, executors of the testament commanded me to do the contray.

This answer was communicated to the (then) Provincial, Father Master Harney; who for some private reasons advised or permitted the Prior & Fathers of the Council to declare they would have nothing to do with the confessor & his companion in their convent; and that the nuns might take the mony, & put it out, where, and as, they pleased.

This was the substance of their answer, which I desired they would give me in writing. They did so, and sign'd it with their own hands, & the great seal of their convent; which authentick declaration I immediately brought & delivered to Venerable Mother Barbara Boyle, then Prioress, leaving it to her care, trust, & integrity, to see the Cardinal's legacy put out to the best advantage, as soon as Brother Henry Peck, our Roman procurator, should send the monies down from Rome.

But here it is to be observ'd, that the too great caution of the four above-mentioned Cardinals-executors of the Testament, made our Province, Colledge, & nuns too, loose prodigiously in the exchange of the mony. For their Eminencies would by no means permit any considerable great summe to be sent down into Flanders, till the merchants on whom the bills were to be drawn had found out other merchants who would be bound for 'em, in case they should break, or by any accident turn'd bankrupt. This condition the chiefest merchants of Antwerp refused, as contrary to their honour: but one at last was found who, corresponding with the Jews in Rotterdam, accepted of the Cardinal's caution with this condition: that he would only give an Holland skilling for an Italian *julio*; whereas the other merchants offered a Spanish skilling, (very near a stiver more), for every one of 'em.

This was the reason that venerable Mother Barbara Boyle received only five thousand gilders exchange-mony, or thereabouts, for the two thousand crowns ^{w^{ch}} were sent down from Rome; loosing by the exchange about one in six; which would not have happened had the offer of the other merchants been accepted. But (to say the truth) the Cardinals had reason for what they did: for one of these very merchants did afterwards break, tho' not by his own fault.

Another thing also is to be observed, that our pious Founder, the

Cardinal of Norfolk, thought this legacy would have been put out at five in the hundred; and consequently there would have been one hundred & fifty gilders a year for the maintenance of the confessour, and as much for his companion. But soon after the Cardinal's death the interest fell much lower; so that there was no more to be had (especially in Flanders) on good security, than four in the hundred. And this afterwards was reduced, by reason of the warrs, from exchange mony to currant mony, and so it still continues. So that by a vigorous computation, according to the intrinsecal value of the mony, Town-houses pay only now a dayes about three & a half in the hundred, exchange mony: which sum the nuns thought not to be sufficient to maintain a confessour & his companion.

Here is, very Reverend Mothers, the substance of what I writ in this affair, at the desire of the Fathers of our Province. What answer the General gave, I never had the curiosity to inquire. If what I writ be worded to your advantage, 'twas no more than what justice & truth required. Friendship prevailed to give you this account, there being some among you who earnestly desired it of me. If ye please to place this paper at the end of your register or depositum book, it may in future times be a satisfaction to all whom it may concern, and will be a lasting memorandum of the good will of

Your old Confessour, alwaies true friend,
and servant,

Bornhem. Br. Raymund Greene, D.D. Ex-Provincial.
The Feast of All Saints, 1722.

Note. My Lord Cardinalls Will in his owne
handwriting to give us the silver plate he left in
Our Coustody.

Brussels 5 October 1675.

These are to certify whomsoever it may concerne, that if it please God to call me into a better world, I doe give the English Dominican Nunnes in Brussels, all those goods & plate of mine w^{ch} I leave in theyr keeping, except I shall at any time before-hand order any of it otherwise under my handwriting & seale; Witnes my said hand & seale

Card^l of Norfolk.

I give them also one thousand gilders w^{ch} I putte on the house called Rolobane is next to theyr garden.

Witnesse John Canning
Henry
Edward Baythorn.

In this paper is the assurance of what my Lord
Cardinall gave us.

Coppe

Reaveed from our R^d Father Vicar g^{nal} Vincent Torre, the 8th of July 1683, these things belonging to our founder his Em: of Norfolk,

2 gild Chalisses whit y^e Patents, one which is very massif & great,*

* The "very massif & great" chalice is still in the possession of the Community; likewise the candlesticks and cruets.

- 2 faire silver candlestiks turned
- 2 great massive silver crewet pots for wine & water
- 1 massive silver Box
- 1 large silver square Box
 - one Sawel [?] set whit Rubies whit a peece of Gold Chaîne to it
 - one picture set in gold of my Lady Catherine Digbyes
 - one Picture of ye earle of Esseck, set in gold and Amels greene
- 2 ould tusly [?] worke cussions whit his Maj^{ties} Armes
- 22 Damask napkins
 - one damask table cloath

Signed Sr Barbara Boyle, Prioress.

To
 THE VERY REVEREND, MOST VIRTUOUS,
 AND MOST RELIGIOUS SISTER,
 MOTHER ANNA BUSBY,
 ON HER JUBILY OF FIFTY YEARS, IN THE
 CONVENT OF THE ENGLISH DOMINICAN
 NUNS, AT BRUSSELLS,
 THE FIFTH OF JUNE,
 1715.

[This rhyme which gives an account of Mother Anne Busby's career is contained in a MS. volume entitled: "The Wandring Muse, or a poetical amusement, to divert and pass away the Time of some Traveling Hours; In an agreeable and profitable Manner, By way of Paraphrase, on most of the Chiefest Canticles or Songs, made use of by Holy Church; and some few Selected Psalms. By Fr. Raymund Greene, an English Dominicain, D.D."]

The book, which had been lost during the flight from Brussels, was purchased in 1907 by the Very Rev. Fr. Bracey, O.P., and by him restored to the Carisbrooke Community. The volume is 13 inches by 8 inches, and is bound in brown calf.]

Forbear, my MUSE, to take thy wandring Flights,
 Forbear to soar abroad on foreign Heights.
Home yields a Theme, as noble & sublime,
 As all thy Verse can reach, or Numbers climb.
 Invite thy Sisters, call the Graces Quire,
 Bid *Orpheus* come, let *Phæbus* bring his *Live*,
 There's more than They can sing, or *Helicon* inspire. }
 Nor think, O MUSE, I rave, or do despise,
 What may from *Pindus* or *Parnassus* rise:
 Sweet is the Musick of those sacred Hills,
 Most sweet the Notes that fall from *Nissa's* Rills;
 But sweet too is the Musick *Home* affords,
 Most sweet the Notes that BUSBYS Voice accords.
 Then try thy Skill, exert thy utmost Force;
 Take Care Thou flag not in thy middle Course;
 For Heav'n will have Thee mount on wings divine,
 And sing the Praises of its *Heroine*.

This is thy Subject, this thy glorious Theme,
This bounds thy Song, this from thy Verse must stream.

When early *Reason*, like the blushing Morn,
Began her Soul's high Mountain to adorn;
And raising by Degrees its beauteous Head,
The Valleys of her threefold Pow'ers o'rspread;
Then from Above arose the SUN of Grace,
And o're the *Nymph* display'd its glorious Face.
With Faith by Love inflam'd, the *Virgin* view'd
Its radiant Beams, and where *Grace* led, pursued.
The *Magi* scarce with greater Joy from far
Beheld the Glories of the rising Star:
Inspir'd by Heavn's Command, both *She* and *They*
To *JESUS* and to *Mary* took the pointed Way.

To *Bruges* first, like *Saba's* Queen, *She* came,
To see and hear if all were true, that Fame
Reported of those human Seraphins,
Those Saints incarnate, *English Augustines*.
But great was her Amazement when *She* found
The *Goddess* could not halfe their Praise resound.
Some *Truths* so publick were, that *Envy's* Reach
Cou'd them of Nought, but too much Good impeach:
But thousands more were hid from Mortals Eyes,
Their *Own* could not discern what Angels did surprise.

Three Years *She* rested in this blest Retreat,
And thought to make it her perpetual Seat:
But princly *Brussels* was the fated Place,
Where *She* was call'd to run her Glories Race.
Mean while to Suff'rings born, *She* must endure
The golden Trial, and come out as pure.
Parents by Force will have their *Daughter* home,
And willing or unwilling *She* must come.
Obedience makes *Her* try the angry Main,
But Storms & Tempests drive *Her* back again.
How did *She* bless, how did *She* thank the Wind,
That was so good, while *Friends* were so unkind!

Once more repeated Orders cross the Seas,
And sour with sweetest Words the *Virgin's* Ease,
Too young *She* was, *too weak*, for *Vertues* School,
Too tender for *Religion's* Yoke, for *AUSTIN'S* Rule.
Too fair They wou'd have said, *too charming* bright,
Too beauteous to be hid from Mortals Sight.
And so indeed it was, tho' what *They* meant,
Friends strove to colour with a good Intent.
Yet *She* all-Duty, as all-Vertue too,
Submits to *Fate* what *Friends* will have *her* do:
Remounts the Seas, with Hopes, that as before,
The dancing Billows would begin to roar,
And drive *Her* back again unto the *Friendly* Shore.
But Vows & Prayers could no new Storms command,

No Tempests raise to stem Her off from Land;
 Obsequious rather by her Side They rowl,
 And heave the Vessel through the *Godwin* Shole.

Thus safe arriv'd, full fraught with lovely Charms,
 Bright Vertue fears no Shipwrack but in Parents Arms.
 One tedious Year the *Fair's* whole Patience tries,
 Whilst *Fops* pretend to idolize her Eyes.
 The great Disturbance was, that Friends approv'd
 What She esteem'd a Crime, *to be belov'd*.
 But Proof to all, victorious keeps the Field,
 By no One forc'd, but by her *Self*, to yield.
 Resolv'd to fly, She steals a safe Retreat;
 Deludes the Foe, and triumphs in the Cheat.

One Friend was found, a *Brother* just and good,
 Who bold and gen'rous by his *Sister* stood.
 The worthy Youth well knew her chaste Design,
 Saw all was pure, all Love, all Flame divine;
 Espous'd her Cause, her happy Choice admir'd,
 And bid Her go where Heav'n and *Grace* inspir'd.

Thus hast'ning to the Deep, with joyful Eyes
 She sees the *Star* with greater *Lustre* rise.
 Just o'er her Head it shone, and mark'd the Way,
 Where lovely JESUS Her expecting lay.
 Some Chang (She thought) its Splendors did attend;
 The Rays to *Brussels*, not to *Bruges*, bend.
 The anxious Maid the secret Cause inquires,
 And Heav'n her Mind with this bright Thought inspires.
 In *Austin's* Grove full fourty *Cedars* grow,
 Their Tops as lofty, as their Roots are low;
 Thy *Sister Thecla* tows among the Rest,
 With all the Bloom of Grace and Nature blest:
 But *Norfolk's* rising Hill at *Brussels* wants
 Young Vines and Trees, choice Flowers, and rarest Plants.
 Tis here where *Grace* designs Thee; here to be,
 Sown, planted, water'd by Humility.
 In thy chaste Soul let this fair Vertue shine,
 Tho' Roses should in One with Lillies joyn,
 Their Odours would be less, their Beauties short of *Thine*. }

Thus Heav'n at once did Light and Courage give,
 Where She must go, what do, and how must live.
 Nor did the chosen Nymph unfaithful prove
 To Grace's Call, or slacken in her Love.
 The Zeal and Ardour of her *Novice-Year*,
 At *Fifty's* End, does still the Same appear.
 Sincerity and Truth adorn her candid Mind,
 Religion's Rigour with Indulgence joyn'd.
 Ye, noble VESTALS, can your Verdict bring,
 Ye can assert, and witness what I sing.
 For Ye alone her Worth can truly tell,
 In whose pure Breasts your *Mother's* Vertues dwell.

Your Choice and Judgment deem'd Her fitt to bear
The Sweets of *Marie's* Charge, the Weight of *Martha's* Care.

No Wonder then if such rare Gifts of Mind
Should Love at Home, Abroad shou'd Admiration find.

Their just Report of Friends and Parents flew,
And from their Arms their eldest *Daughter* drew.*

Tempted *She* was to see dear ANNA's Choice,
But vow'd *She* would not hear her *Siren's* Voice.

So Kindness was intended, Nothing more;

A Visit, not Religion, brought Her o're.

But vain are Vows; in vain does *Nature* swear,

When foolish *She* does War with Grace declare.

Triumphant *Grace* was quickly pleas'd to shew,
What wond'rous Change its mighty Power could do.

A secret Flame invades her tender Heart;

And burns, consumes it not, with pleasing Smart.

Bright ANNA's Vertue, Worth, and Merits, fire

Her Soul with Love, inkindle one Desire.

Thus doubly joyn'd, by Grace as well as Blood,

The *Sisters* strive, not to be Great, but Good.

The *Younger* was advanc'd in Vertues Course,

Which made the *Elder* run with double Force.

Led on by Love the swift TERESIA flies,

And gains in ANNA's sight the blissful Prize.

But 'twas not Want of Love made ANNA slack,

'Twas too much Weight thereof that kept Her back.

O'recharg'd, not tir'd; o'repowr'd by Love, not spent;

She yields the Palm, and glories in Consent.

Her Will, her Pleasure is, to have it so,

Since Love commands TERESIA first should go.

This Joy She finds in closing of her Eyes,

A *Saint my Sister* liv'd, a *Saint She* dies.

Thee too, her Neece and Child, with Sighs suppress,*
She tending saw to thy Eternal Rest.

Thy blooming Youth insur'd long Years Increase,

To live her Joy, and close her Eyes in Peace.

But now full ripe for Heav'n's divine Embrace,

Thou wert to see thy GOD's, but She no more thy Face.

Great was her Grief, but greater was her Mind,

That could such Struglings feel, and be resign'd.

To mighty Grief *frail Nature* seem'd to yield,

But mightier *Grace* made *Nature* keep the Field.

Not so thy Friends, who sought from Tears Reliefe,

But found a *Flood* could not assuage their Grief.

Their Joy, their Life was gone, their Hearts Delight,

When MARY-TERESE t'wards Heav'n took her Flight.

Thy vertuous *Life* made Them this Judgment frame,

* Sister Elizabeth Teresa Busby professed in 1671.

* Sister Mary Teresa Busby, professed in 1700. She died at the early age of 28.

Thy precious *Death* confirm'd Them in the Same.
 Ah! dear and much lamented *Shade*, how shall
 My humble *Muse* thy lofty Praise extoll?
 Young, Lovely, Pleasant, Chearful, Witty, Gay,
 A *Temper* sweeter than the Sweets of *May*.
 A *Soul* sublime, of Harmony compos'd;
 In thy fair *Body's* Frame, as Beauties *Shrine*, inclos'd.
 When Thou with graceful Touch of flying Hand
 Didst *skim* the *Keys*, and *airy Sounds* command,
 How did the noble *Organ* dance t'obey!
 And We, how ravish'd stand, to hear Thee play!
 But These meer *Shadows* of Perfections were,
 To those diviner *Gifts* thy *Soul* from *Grace* did share.
 Pure, Humble, Patient, Faithful, Just, and True,
 Religion's Love, Delight, Example too.
 Come, *All Ye Nine*, come with the *Graces-Three*,
 Come, Sing the charming Virgin's Elegy.
 Bring Violets, bring Roses, bring the Spring.
 Bring all the Pride that *May* can usher in:
 And whilst the *Milky-Way* with Flow'rs Ye strow,
 Let my condoling *Muse* in Consort flow;
All, All's too little for the matchless Nun,
All, All's too little, but the Crown She 'as won.

Return, my *Muse*, these Raptures make Thee stray;
 'Tis too much Splendour makes Thee loose thy Way.
 Return to ANNA'S Worth; Return again,
 To sing her Praises in a *Swan-like Strain*.
 Serene and calm SHE waits th'approaching *Day*,
 Which shall what *Mortal* is exchange to *Clay*;
 Not bowing to the Weight of stooping Years,
 (For in her *Meen* a vigorous *Youth* appears);
 But by the *Weight of Vertue* downwards tends,
 And Humble by *descending* Heav'n *ascends*.

Long may SHE live, and happy live to see
 The Years had made her *Nieces Jubily*.
 Five *Lustres* more upon her *Organs* play,
 As She has done full *fifty* Years this *Day*.
 And when the *Fulness* of ripe *Time* is come,
 That *Grace* invites Her to a *Blessed Home*,
 May She in Consort with those *VIRGINS* joyn,
 Who near the *LAMB* in brightest *Glories* shine,
 And sing a Song in Heav'n, all-new, and all-divine. }

The cordial sincerest
 Wishes of

Her Reverences
 most humble and
 devoted Servant,
 Br. Raymund Greene
 D.D. Confessour unworthy.

PROFESSION BOOK.

[The Profession Book is 16 inches by 10 inches, rough white paper, and two blank pages at the beginning; dark brown cloth binding with a leather back, evidently of a later date.]

Jesus. Maria. Dominicus

All Glory be to God now & for ever. Amen.

In this Book are written the Solemn Professions of the English Religious women of St Dominick's Order in Villvord. Which Monastery is begun and founded by the Right Hon^{ble} the Lord Philip Howard, third Sonne to the Duke of Norfolk, Earle of Arundelle etc., now by his offis Lord Allmoner to the Queen of England.

The year of our Lord on thousand six hundred sixty one. May the first 1661.



Jesus. Maria. Dominicus.

I, Sister Antonia **Howard**, doe make my Profession, and promise Obedience unto God, and unto the B. virgine Marie, and unto the B. saint Dominik, & unto you Sister Ludovica van Hertogh, Prioressse of the English Nunns of Vilvuord, instead of the most R. Father Jhon Baptista de marinis, master generall of the whole Order of fryars Preachers: and his Successors, according to the Rule of St Augustine and the institutions of the Sisters whose charge is committed unto the said order, that I will be Obedient to you & your successors untell death. Provided, in case I recover of this my present sicknes, then this my foremade profession is invalid untell it be publickly solemnized anew, after the tearme of my probation yeare in the hands of my lawfull superior: but if I die of this sickness, the said profession is to hould & bee valid. Aged 16. October y^e 2, 1661.

Sister Antonia Howard.

Sister Antonia Howard dyed the 8th of Oct. 1661.

Jesus. Maria. Dominicus.

I, Sister Barbara **Boyle** doe protest that by no force, compulsion, or feare I have entred the Order of S. Dominick, but, as I hope by the instinct of the Holy Ghost: and so I intend to persever, & make my profession in the same: in testimony whereof I have hereunto written my name in this Convent of Religious wemen of S. Dominick's Order at Vilvuord July 13 in the yeare of our Lord 1664.

Sister Barbara Boyle.

I, Sister Barbara Boyle, do make my profession and promise Obedience to God and our B. Lady Mary alwise a Virgin, to St Dominick, and you Rev^d mother, sister Luisa de Hertoghe, Prioressse of this English Convent of St Dominick's Order at Vilvuord, supplieing the place of the most Rev^d Father Jhon Baptist de marinis Generall of the Order of Preachers, and of his Successors, according to the Rule of St. Augustin, and the Constitutions of the Sisters of the Order of Preachers, that I will be Obedient to you, and your Successours untell death. aged 30. Sister Barbara Boyle.

Mother Barbara Boyle died the 21 of february 1717.

Sister Bridgett Magdalen **Sheldon**, professed at Vilvuord July 14th 1665. Aged 25. Died Dec. 12th 1699.

Sister Catherine **Mildmay**, professed at Vilvuord July 14th 1665. Aged 21. Died August 9th 1714.

Sister Jeane **Berchmans**, professed at Vilvuord Sept. 14th 1665. Died August 6th 1669. Lay Sister.

Our dear Sister in Christ, Sister Jane Berchmans a lay sister was borne in Brabant in the Parish of Horne by Bruxells, of pious Catholick parents, she entered into our Convent at Villfort & was ther professed in the year of our Lord 1665. She was a very exact vertuous Religious, a carefull observer of silence & all Religious disciplin, she bore with a wonderfull patience and resignation to the Divine Will a very painfull troublesome distemper, which deprived her of the use of her right hand and seemed to enter with a strange corruption into her body rendreing her for some weeks before her death, unable to helpe herselfe. She received the rights of the Church & happily left this world upon a friday the 6th of August about three-o'clock in the afternoon in the year of our Lord 1669. Requiescat in pace.

Sister Frances **Pecke**, professed at Vilvord, Nov. 16th 1665. Aged 45. Died July 14th 1680.

Sister Columba **Pounde**, professed at Vilvord March 4th 1666. Aged 25. This is a lay sister. Died Jan 2nd 1699.

Sister Anne **Busby**, professed at Vilvord April 26th 1666. Aged 19. Died Dec. 11th 1722.

Sister Margarite Catherine of St Dominick **Howard**, professed at Vilvord May 15th 1668. Aged 31. Died June 28th 1683.

Our Cloyster is translated from Villvord to the City of Bruxells, why & whearfore you will see in the book which includes a trü relation & account of our begining and increas.*

* No account of this translation is to be found in the book mentioned. Briefly, these are the facts relating to the removal from Vilvorde. In 1669 Father Thomas Howard was sent to Brussels by Catherine of Braganza on a diplomatic mission. He took advantage of his stay in Belgium to see after his two foundations. The situation of the nuns caused him anxiety, as they were exposed to many perils in war time, and he determined to remove the Convent from Vilvorde to Brussels. The house chosen in Brussels was called *Het Spellekinshuys*, the pin house, because it had formerly been a pin manufactory. The Oratorians had transformed the *Spellekens* or *Pelikans*, as it was generally called, into a convent, and had built a chapel. Father Raymund Palmer says that the *Spellekens* stood in the Rue du Chêne, but this statement has been questioned. A Flemish document in the Carisbrooke Archives is labelled, "A letter of purchase from Christian de Corte, assistant to the Oratorians in Bruxelles, of some houses with their appurtenances, situated in the Cherry Street near the Scharbeek Gate, the 5th March 1693." The attestation of the consecration of the nuns' church describes it as: "*Ecclesia monasterii monialium Anglarum Ordinis Scti. Dominici, dicti Spellekens, de novo constructa in Platea dicta B. Mariae Virginis ad Nives, Bruxellis, infra limites parochiae SS. Michaelis et Gudilae sita.*" Yet another document, dated 1755 and ticketed, "*Amortissement pour les Religieuses anglaises de Spellenkens Huys à Bruxelles,*" mentions property adjoining the convent, "*situés dans la veille rue de Schaerbeek contigues à leur couvent.*" Elsewhere the following occurs, "*le tout est situé dans un endroit reculé aux remparts de la ville.*"

Sister Dorothy **Cannynge**, professed at Bruxells, July 3rd 1670. Aged 18. Died Sept. 15th 1712.

Sister Elizabeth Teresa **Busby**, professed at Bruxells, December 18th 1671. Aged 28. Died November 22nd 1710.

Sister Mary **Crofts**, professed at Bruxells August 3th 1672. Aged 24. Died May 16th 1720.

Sister Anna Maria **Thompson**, professed at Bruxells, May 7th 1674. Aged 18. Died Dec. 8th 1728.

Sister Margarite Constantia **Mildmay**, professed at Bruxells, May 8th 1675. Aged 17. Died Feb. 25th 1728.

Sister Tecla **Darcy**, professed at Bruxells, May 8th 1675. Aged 23. Died April 27th 1722.

Sister Susanna **Barker**, professed at Bruxelles, October 10th 1675. Aged 33. Died April 1st 1722.

Sister Susanna Christina **Touchet**, professed at Bruxls, February 28th 1677. Aged 21. Died November 19th 1694.

Sister Maria Delphina **Stafford Howard**, professed at Brussels March 2nd 1677. Aged 19. Died January 12th 1714.

Sister Anna Sophia **Gallaway**, professed at Brussels April 20th 1677. Aged 17. Died November 27th 1694.

Sister Anna Margarita **Hurlocke**, professed at Bruxells, October 10th 1679. Aged 24. Died January 9th 1680. This is a lay sister.

Our dear Sister in Christ, Sister Anna Margarita Hurlock, a lay sister, left this miserable life, as we have much reason to hope for a better, upon a Tuesday betwixt 9 & 10 a clock in the morning, the 9th day of Januarie 1680, three months after her profession. According to her very earnest desire (though the Doctor did not judge her disease mortall) she received the most B^d Sacrament for her Viaticum upon the Circumcision of our Lord, being on a Monday, & the Friday following the holy Extream Unction. Her distemper seized upon her on All Saints at night, yet she performed her ordinary labours for 8 or 10 dayes, but wth much difficultye by reason of excessive pains like the Collick. She entred our Convent the 4th of July 1676 & wth much importunity obtained our holy habit upon the 20 of June 1677, on a Sunday in the octave of Corpus Christi. She was of a singular moddest reserved carriage, much adicted to prayer & recollection, zealiously devoted to our Lord in y^e Blessed Sacrament, an exact observer of holy silence & of all Religious duties. She gave constant testimonies of an extreordinary vocation to Religion w^{ch} she indeavoured to enter into a few years affter her conversion from

Father Thomas Howard bought the Spellekens from the Oratorians for 20,000 florins, and in Lent, 1669, himself led the nuns to their new dwelling. The religious who then formed the Community were Mother Barbara Boyle, Prioress; Sisters Magdalen Sheldon, Catherine Mildmay, Frances Peck, Ann Busby, and Catherine Howard, choir sisters; and Sisters Jane Bergmans and Columba Pound, lay-sisters. The house at Vilvorde was sold, and the money used to build a guest house. Charles II of Spain, Dec. 15th, 1693, granted amortisation of the house gratuitously; for this favour the nuns of their own accord had the Mass of Easter Day offered for his welfare and a daily *Exaudiat*. The act of amortisation bearing the King's signature is preserved in the Carisbrooke archives.

y^e heresie she was bred in, to the holy Catholick faith; not being able to effect her pious desires she made a vow of chastity. She spent the time of her Noviship (w^{ch} was above two years) very ver-
tuously, & three monthes after her holy profession was called, as we
hope, to a happy eternity.

Requiescat in pace.

Sister Letitia Maria **Barker**, professed at Bruxells, February 19th
1680. Aged 18. Died March 17th 1748.

Sister Jane Agnes **Atmore**, professed at Bruxells, September 2nd
1681. Aged 33. Died April 27th 1731.

Sister Mary Agatha **Smith**, professed at Bruxells, September 2nd
1681. Aged 16. Died June 10th 1694.

Sister Isabella Winefrid **Hansbie**, professed at Bruxells Novem-
ber 23rd 1682. Aged 19. Died May 27th 1734.

Sister Anne Ursula **Coleman**, professed at Bruxells, November
15th 1685. Aged 18. Died January 7th 1733.

Sister Mariana **Chilton**, professed at Bruxells February 17th 1688.
Aged 19. Died January 20th 1741.

Sister Maria Augustina **Yate**, professed at Bruxells May 21st
1690. Aged 22. Died August 9th 1733.

Sister Elizabeth Dominica **Howard** of Norfolk, professed at
Bruxells February 10th 1695. Aged 18. Died December 17th
1761.

Sister Mary Rosa **Howard** of Norfolk, professed at Bruxells,
February 10th 1695. Aged 17. Dyed y^e 18th of April 1747. Aged
70, proffest 53. Was Piores of y^e Convent in y^e year 1721.

Sister Mary Teresa **Busby**, professed at Bruxelles October 7th
1700. Aged 17. Died August 18th 1711.

Sister Penelope Mary Claire **Stanford**, professed at Bruxelles
April 20th 1701. Aged 20. Died September 29th 1709.

Sister Catherina Mary Joseph **Howard** of Norfolk, professed at
Bruxelles Agust 17th 1701. Aged 18. Died February 2nd 1753.

Sister Mary Agatha **Ward**, professed at Bruxelles, February 10th
1702. Aged 26. This is a lay Sister. Died November 11th 1728.

Sister Martha **Roberts**, professed at Bruxells December 21st
1706. Aged 27. This is a lay Sister. Died May 3rd 1755.

Sister Elizabeth **Brent**, professed at Bruxells December 21st
1706. Aged 24. This is a lay Sister. Died June 13th 1752.

Sister Olimpia Francis **Bulstrode**, professed at Bruxells March
10th 1707. Aged 19. Died January 30th 1733.

Sister Margaret Xavere **Ellerker**, professed at Bruxells June 6th
1711. Aged 41. Died February 22nd 1737.

Sister Mary Teresa **Sarsfield**, professed at Bruxells, February
22nd 1712. Aged 36. Died February 5th 1740.

Sister Catharin Winifrid **Hyde**, professed at Bruxells October
20th 1716. Aged 18. Died August 14th 1752.

Sister Margarit Joseph **Compton**, professed at Bruxells July 1st
1717. Aged 22. Died July 23rd 1768.

Sister Margarit Mary Clare **Boucher**, professed at Bruxells Sep-
tember 27th 1718. Aged 25. Died February 24 1752.

Sister Elizabeth Mary **Young**, professed at Bruxells December 14th 1721. Aged 21. Died January 11th 1774.

Sister Anne Lucy **Thompson**, professed at Bruxells May 24th 1723. Aged 22. Died October 26th 1778.

Sister Mary Cecily **Polehampton**, professed at Bruxells June 17th 1723. Aged 16. Died July 14th 1746. Aged 39. Profest 23.

Sister Anna Maria **Short**, professed at Bruxells October 30th 1731. Aged 31. Died December 10th 1782.

Sister Mary Agatha **Groves**, professed at Bruxells November 21st 1732. Aged 25. This is a lay Sister. Died April 10th 1749.

Sister Margarit Mary Agnes **Short**, professed at Bruxells June 22nd 1734. Aged 18. Died October 19th 1780.

Sister Mary Frances **Segrave**, professed at Bruxells, July 27th 1734. Aged 18. Died December 3rd 1790.

Sister Mary Catharine **Yates**, professed at Bruxells October 12th 1734. Aged 28. Died May 14th 1773.

Sister Mary Ursula **Short**, professed at Bruxells September 6th 1735. Aged 17. Dyed y^e 30th of Nouvember 1741. Aged 25. Profest 7 years.

Sister Mary Augustine **Watkinson**, professed at Bruxells August 19th 1738. Aged 20. Dyed ye 1st of Jany. 1763.

Sister Mary Barbara **Fuller**, professed at Bruxells February 8th 1739. Aged 22. Dyed ye 30th of May 1785.

Sister Mary Anna **Calvert**, professed at Bruxelles October 30th 1750. Aged 27. Died

Sister Mary Teresa **Brooke**, professed at Bruxells June 1st 1756. Aged 27. Dyed ye 5th October 1789.

Sister Mary Rose **Brooke**, professed at Bruxells June 1st 1756. Aged 23. Dyed y^e 21 Jenery 1757.

Sister Frances Mary Benedict **Halford**, professed at Bruxells January 29th 1783. Aged 25.

Sister Mary Magdalen **Jackson**, professed at Bruxelles Sept. 30th 1783. Aged 28. Died March 12th 1788.

Sister Elizabeth Mary Joseph **Hunt**, professed at Bruxelles, June 9th 1789. Aged 22.

Sister Ann Mary Magdalen **Barstow**, professed at Bruxelles, August 26th 1790. Aged 21.

Sister Ann Mary Catherine Teresa **Danton**, professed at Bruxelles, January 25th 1791. Aged 37.

Sister Elizabeth Mary Rose **Stowers**, professed at Bruxelles, January 25th 1791. Aged 28.

N.B. On the 18th day of January 1791: by the desire of the Archpriest of Bruxelles, commissioned to examine Sister El. M. Rose Stowers's vocation; & duly authorized by John Henry, Cardinal Archbishop of Mechlin; I, underwritten, baptised (conditionally) the said Sister *Elizabeth* Stowers. John Hurst was her (conditional) Godfather, and M. Ann Calvert Godmother.

Br L. Brittain, of the H^y Order of Preachers & Confessor to this Community of English Domini-
canesses.

Bruxelles

18th Jan^y 1791.

Sister Jane Mary Teresa **Leadbitter**, professed at Bruxelles, August 28th 1791. Aged

Sister Ann Catharine **Van Roij**, professed at Bruxelles, April 16th 1793. Aged 39. For my name I sign +. The above crosses were signed by Sister Catharine. Witnesses, Br. L. Brittain, Confessor. Sr Mary Louisa Allgood.

*Sister Elizabeth Ann Dominick **Brooke**, professed at Bruxelles, May 10th 1757. Aged 27.

Sister Mary Hyacinth **Wilkinson**, professed at Bruxelles, May 10th 1758. Aged 19. Died December 27th 1788.

Sister Mary Clementina **Paston**, professed at Bruxelles, May 16th 1758. Aged 22. Died August ye 2, 1779.

Sister Mary Joseph **Constable**, professed at Bruxelles, July 26th 1758. Aged 45. Died October ye 7, 1780.

Sister Elizabeth Jerome **Kitchin**, professed at Bruxelles, January 4th 1761. Aged 22. This is a Lay-sister.

Sister Sarah Alexia **Kitchin**, professed at Bruxelles, January 4th 1763. Aged 21. Died March 6th 1789.

Sister Mary Louisa **Allgood**, professed at Bruxelles, December 8th 1779. Aged 32.

Sister Ann Mary Dominica **Stennett**, professed at Hartpury Court, October 29th 1806. Born Sep. 29th 1774.

Sister Winifred Mary Agnes **Stead**, professed at Hartpury Court, April 28th 1808. Born May 11th 1777.

Sister Frances Jane Frances **Russell**, professed at Hartpury Court, Feb. 7th 1810. Born Dec. 9th 1782.

Sister Jane Mary Joseph **Cooper**, professed at Hartpury Court, April 19th 1815. Born August 2nd 1791.

Sister Jane Mary Hyacinth **Malthouse**, professed at Hartpury Court, May 12th 1824. Born March 6th 1800.

Sister Mary Ann Catherine **King**, professed at Hartpury Court, October 4th 1826. Born April 15th 1802.

Sister Ann Mary Louisa **Speakman**, professed at Hartpury Court, May 6th 1829. Born March 13th 1797.

THE COUNCIL BOOK.

[The Council Book (still in use) is a long, narrow volume, 16 inches by six inches, with rough, yellowish paper; white parchment binding, very much soiled.]

Hear begins all the Propositions & determinations passed in Counsel since the Election of Reverend Mother Julia Brown who was Confirmed Prioress of this Monastery of Religious women of St Dominiks ordre att Bruxelles the 25th of August 1730.

Mother jubilaria Letitia Barker was made Supprioress by the voths of the Counselle the 26th of August 1730.

* It will be observed that Sr. Ann Dominick Brooke's profession register should have followed that of Sr. Mary Rose Brooke in 1756. No reason can be assigned for the arrangement of this portion of the Profession Book.

The 7th of Septembre the R^d Mother & all the Counsel agreed upon putting Mrs Polhamtons too hondred pound upon the securité Mr Strickland proposed att 5 in the hundred. 1730.

Mrs Short is to have for Clothing twenty five pound. For Profession twenty five pound more. During her life the Hous is to have forty pound a year, of wich five pound is for a yeraly Solem Requiem Mass for Dr Short during her Life with the weekly office of the dead that weke the Mass is sung. Other five pounds out of the forty for the Prioress pro tempore that Mrs Short may with mowre fredom goe to the Prioress for Little tings she wants.

Sister Francis Bulstrode Secretary of the Council.

Ann Short October y^e 11, 1730.

By the consent of the Council met together, the acomodation was meade btwikt our Communauté & Mr Ancillon upon & according the agrement meade betuine him & Mother Constantia Mildmay, the year 1717 of reducing our rent from four & half in the hondert to four only. The R^d Mother Julia Brown with the consent of the Counsell has accomodated all this affaire between M^r Absolon & us, et from the 17 February 1731 & is determined by borth parties hensforward to pay 4 par cent., wich rent must be paid by him that lives in the Housse of the Elephant, paiable according to the contract february 21, 1731. Witteness my hand,

S^r Francis Bulstrode, Secretary.

witness S^r M. Rosa Howard of Nor^k.

By the consent of the Rd Mother the Conseil has apointed the Procuratress to repay S^r Mary Rosa Howard fifty-eight gilders ten styvers, which is in ful all she pretends on certain expenses, for the procuring of the excise for ever. Witteness my hand S^r Francis Bulstrode Secretary.

The Counsell has apointed that the Procuratrix should give out of the rents of the house, some gratification as the R^d Mother will think proper to M^r L'Abbé for his truble in solisiting our excise, as witteness my hand. S^r Francis Bulstrode

witness S^r M. Rosa Howard of Nor^k

But he accepted none of the mony offered payd back to Mr Brown.

The 2^d of May it is agreed in Counsell that in consideration of the somme of 50 pound receved from Mrs Pool ther shall be a solem Mass with the libera sung & the office of the dead sead the seame week for her decosed husband. and the office of the dead to be said once a year for ever for the same intention, Lykwais the generall Communion to be offerd once a year during her Lyfe for her spirituall & temporelle happenisse and a dayly memory of them among our benefactors, as witteness our hands 2^d of May 1731.

Sister Francis Bulstrode

Secretary & Depositaria

witness S^r Mary Rosa Howard of Nor^k

*Observe

This 23 of Septembre 1732 the R^d Mo: & Counsil agreed to lend Father Winter Rector of Louvain the Sum of six honderd gilders exchange for the use of the Colege upon his farther assignement on the Capital dede we have of thirs in our depositum upon the toun hous of Bruxels for the principall and interest for the fore sead some.

Sister Francis Bulstrode

Secretary & Depositaria

witness S^r Mary Rosa Howard of Norfolk

Having agreed the Councell together in bying the Land next our Garden wall, joining our great house, two little houses, & one dwelling house next y^e street this 16 May 1733 S^r M. Rosa Howard of Nor^k We after agreed to take on interest exchange mony *Secritory & Wittness* towards the payment of that land: & repay it out of our first Cappittal at which is repayd, & fully satisfied for the Land.

*We have also agreed in Council, August the 17th 1733, That in Consideration of a second Charity of fifty pound, S^t Receiv'd from the Widdow Poole, to have in Comunity a Son Mass, said at our Alter once a year for her, for ever, to which we likewise oblige our successors for ever.

The above said 50 p^d s^t sent us also by the Widdow Poole May the 2^d 1731, as also this 2^d Charity was both employ'd towards purchasing the Land & joyning our Gardan.

The 7th of Novembre 1732

The Council agreed to receve M^{rs} Margrite Short upon tryal for a years noviciat upon the following conditions.

That she is to have three hondert pounds portion if she lives to the age of one and twenty til wich time we ar to heve the interest there of besids twenti pound att clothing and twenti moure att the profession and is to pay for the year of her noviship fifteen pound wich we suppose to be the interest of the abouve three hondert pounds.

Sister Francis Bulstrode secretary and
depositarian witness S^r M. Rosa Howard of N.

The 3^d of Agost the Council agreed to take M^{rs} Yeats for a Quire Nun on the account of 150^{ll} starling witness my hand S^r M. R. Howard of Norfolk 1732.

The 11 of Jun 1734 the R^d Mother Cald her Council on re-cieving M^{rs} Margerit Short to her Profession; & having reneu'd the Contract, wee find sum small changes in affairs on the account of her fathers death in her Noviship, so to ajust all maters wright, y^e Council was pleased to determin as followes.

The 300^{ll} starling being paid by our orders to M^r Strickland, who daly expects the puting it out on rent, wee Chuse to advance the 20^{ll} for the Profession, which maks her portion two hundred & eighty pound starland.

The R^d Mother Broun having assembled the Council the 2 Jun 1733 on the account of a letter from M^r Segrife upon his daughters reception to our Habit, & agreement for her Profession the Council has determined as following.

Three hundred & fifty pound starling to be paid two months before profession, fifty for Clothing & profession Including all expences, fifteen pound pention the yeare of her Noviship which is what wee demand as the portion of our house, to be understood all exchange mony.

The Ladys name is M^{rs} Frances Segrife the Eldest daughter.

S^{tr} Mary Rosa Howard of Norfolk (Sister Margarite Xav: Ellerker).

At M^{rs} Segrifs profession all the above said conditions were performed by her father, & payd to M^r Strickland the above saide Summe. 350 placed by M^r Strickland on security of M^{rs} Devereux's estate at 5 p^r sent., begining the 15 of July 1734.

The 14 of July 1734 the R^d Mother Mariana Chilton Cald the Council to propose M^{rs} Ursula Short to her Clothing. her temporal Conditions are Fifty pound starling in M^r Bostacks hands & fifty more promised at her Profession, payable to our orders by M^{rs} Dikison whose note in case of death wee have which is all wee can demand as agreed one, M^{rs} Dickison has paid the 50^{ll} as promised.

R^d Mother Marianna Chilton Prio^s propossed M^{rs} Mary Walkison to her Clothing which was y^e 23 July 1737, the Conditions proposed was 30^{ll} 20 paid down, & 10 at Profession, with 100^{ll} starling for her Portion, by our Orders to M^r Strickland, 6 weeks before her Profession as passed betwine us & her father at parting, & which agreement was exactly performed by her Father.

In September 1738 R^d Mother prioress Chilton proposed to the Council M^{rs} Mary Fuller for a Nun, on the following Conditions, offered by her father in Law M^r Morris, & her own Mother borth heare together, and agreed all they could allow was 170^{ll} of which 20 was paid at her Clothing, the 150^{ll} delivered M^r Strickland by our orders 6 weeks before her profession, out of w^{ch} wee touk 15^{ll} for Profession expences, so all that agreement is fully satisfied.

Being comande by the R^d Mother I writ what follows
Wee underwriten Mothers of the Council do concent & determin that the 100^{ll} which M^{rs} Andrews promised to pay this Community for S^{tr} Mary Cathrin Yeates portion at 10^{ll} par annum till the full payd, when receaved to be given to the Procuratrix for the maintenance of the said S^{tr} Cathrine Yeats, of which from y^e yeare 1734 till ye yeare 1740 there's 60^{ll} dew to y^e Procuratrix the rest to be paid yearly this R^d Mother Mary Young obliges me to writ, to this present yeare Jen 1740 wee have rec^d nothing from M^{rs} Andrews.

Jen: y^e 2, 1740

S^{tr} Mary Young Prioress
Sis^{tr} Letitia Barker Jubilarion
S^{tr} Mary Anna Chilton Jubilarion
S^{tr} Catherine Winifride Hyde
S^{tr} Margarit Joseph Compton
Sister Mary Clare Boucher
S^{tr} Ann Lucy Thompson

The R^d Mother Anna Maria Short cald the Council on the 8 of Agust 1746 on the account of M^{rs} Polehampton last will & Testament Concerning the 200^l seteled in France, the product of which comes to about 40 Guilders *salve just* yearly, wee unanimously concented to charge our self with the obligation of those Masses at a skiling a Mass as far as the monny produces for the sayd M^{rs} Polehampton with that of all her famuly Souls. Wee enter on that obligation from the day of her daughter Mary Cicly Polehamptons death y^e 14 July 1746, the Fathers of Bornhem are left 20 Masses, y^e Confessor 10, the rest at y^e apointment of the Prioress in our Church as occasion sarves & the mony rec^d by the Procuratrix, who each yeare must bring in her accounts the number of y^e Masses say'd, according to y^e muny received.

Str Anna Maria Short Prioress
 Str Margret Compton Sub Priouress
 Str Letitia Barker Jubilarion
 Str Elis Dominica Howard Jubilarian
 Str Maria Rosa Howard Jubilarian
 Str Catherine Winifride Hyde
 Str Mary Clare Boucher
 Str Mary Elisabeth Young
 Str Ann Lucy Thompson

The R^d Mother Anna Maria Short hauving Cald he Council apon y^e 7th of February 1748 Proposed to them to have said 12 Masis in our Church; by y^e Confessour of our Convent for y^e Souls of all our D^r Deceest'd Religiouss; & for our future Posterity; at a Skilling a Mase; to be said every furst Munday of ech Month; payd by y^e Procuratrix out of y^e Rents of y^e Convent, to Which all Joyfully Consentid & unanimously desierd; as agreed apon; Might be Registert in y^e our Council Booke y^e 7th of February 1748 Follia y^e 7th

Str Ann Short prioress
 Str Dominica Howard of Norufock Jubilarion
 Str Catherine Winifride Hyde
 Str Mary Clare Boucher
 Str Mary Elisabeth Young
 Str Ann Lucy Thompson

The R^d Mother Anna Maria Short hauving Cald her Council, apon y^e 16th of Sep^{bre} 1750 for Reciving Str Mary Anna Calvert to her Professon She was unanimously Reciued & Profest y^e 30 of October 1750. *Died Oct^r 17th 1800. She had for her Portion a Hunderd pound Starling & for Cothing & Proffession 20 pounds; all is payd to us as agreed apon; The Hunded Pounds is put out by Madame Nittin wth other Mony of ours at Vienne y^s year 1751.

Ann Short Prioress Margaret Compton
 Mor Jubilarion Dominica Howard
 Str Catherine Winifrid Hyde
 Str Mary Clare Boucher
 Str Mary Elisabeth Young
 Str Ann Lucy Thompson

* Inserted later, as are other of the death notices.

The R^d Mother Anna Mary Short hauving Cald her Council apon ye 30th of May 1751 Proposed to us the disiers of y^e R^{lt} Honrd Lady Stourton of Giving a Hunderd Pounds Starling for a Weeckly Mase for her Sons Soul Lord Petters, sayd by y^e Confessour of y^e Convent; at a Skilling a Mase w^{ch} all agreed tow; but wth this Condition y^t if y^e mony should come to be lost y^s perpetuall Obligations cescis: ye Hunderd pound is put by Madame Nittin for us; at Vienne at 5 par cent.; it bears interist from y^e

The Remeander of y^e Yearly income of this Mony is to be Givine of y^e of y^e Church; as agreed & determened by y^e all y^e Councell; the same day.

Ann Short prioress Margaret Compton
M^{or} Dominica Howard Jubilarion
S^{tr} Mary Clare Boucher
S^{tr} Mary Elisabeth Young
S^{tr} Ann Lucy Thompson

R^d Mother Margaret Joseph Compton call'd the Council 16th of Febr^y 1754 to propose y^e accepting a Hunderd pound from the R^t Hon^{ble} Lady Stourton with y^e obligation of a weekly Mass for the deceas'd Lord Stourton, & happy Death for her self, & when Dead to be join'd in y^e Requiem. Y^e Hunderd pound is put out by Mad^m Nettin at Vienna at five per cent, to w^{ch} we added two Hunderd & forty one current Guldr^s to make it a Thousand German Guldr^s. The Mass is to be said by y^e Confessor at a skilling ye Mass.

S^{tr} Mary Teresa Brooke was Profess'd the first of June 1756, her fortune was a Hundred pound & twenty for her Clothing & Profession Expences.

her Sis: Mary Rose Brooke had y^e same Portion & was Profess'd on the same day.

S^{tr} Ann Dominick Brooke Profess'd on the 10 of May 1757 had for her fortune a Hundred pound & 30 for her Clo. & Profession expences. Died March the 8th 1816 aged 87.

Sis. Mary Aloysia Spalding was Clothed 24 of Feb. 1756 Profess'd on her Deathbed the 20th of Jan. 1757.

Sis. Mary Hyacinth Wilkinson was Profess'd on the 11 of May 1758

S^{tr} Mary Clementina Paston Profess'd on y^e 16th of May 1758 had for her fortune 240 pound & 40 for her Clothing & Profession expences.

S^{tr} Mary Joseph Constable was Profess'd on y^e 26 of July 1758, her fortune was 160 pound & 40 for her Clothing & Profession.

S^{tr} Margaret Mary Louisa Allgood Profess'd the 8th of Decem^{br} 1779. Daughter to Robert Allgood & Mary Potts Hexham Northumberland. Died 1st of Jan^y 1821, aged 74.

Rev^d Mother, Ma: Agnes Short Proposes to they Council, that as there is a very greate appearence that by mains of friends & Charitys there may be a Little Convent Billt, they M^{ors} of they Council Consent that it may be begun, but Declare that our Rents

may never be tuch'd nor money taken up at Interest for the afore-said Billding, as the House we have soul'd; to the Man of the Rolling-bol for 800 perm^{on} Gul^s, wase Bought with intention of billding we Consent that money when paid shall be for that use.

Decem^{br} ye 3^d 1772. S^r M. A. Short Prioress

S^r Ann Short Supprioess

S^r Mary Elisabeth Young

S^r Ann Lucy Thompson

S^r Ma. Frances Segrave

Rev^d Mother, Ma. Agnes Short with her Councel Acceipts of M^{rs} Dorothy Thorolds last Will where she laves us 3000 Gl'drs Ex^{ch} and 1000 Gldrs Exch: for a weekly Mass to be said by our Confessor at 10 pence a Mass for her Soul & that of her Husband, her Father Mother Sisters, Uncle & Aunt with a Solemn Mass & office of ye Dead on the day of her Anniversary, w^{ch} ye 2^d of March this 1000 Gul: is put upon the town House of Bruxelles & due the 15 of April, 35 Gul^{ds}.

S^r M: A: Short Prioress

S^r Ann Short Supprioress

S^r Ann Lucy Thompson

S^r Ma. Frances Segrave.

Rev^d Mother S^r Mary Agness Short and all they Community have agreed, that out of greatfull acknowlegment for the Vast Charitys we have Receivd twords Building our House, from M^r Jesup that on his Anniversary day the 24 of March there must be a Low Mass, Office of the Dead, & Co^munion for his Soul & the Performance of w^{ch} we oblige our Selves and Posterity.

S. M. A. Short, Sup^r.

S^r Ann Short Supprioress

S^r Ma. F. Segrave

S^r Ma. Barbara Fuller

On account of a thousand perm^{on} Gul^d given us by Madame Fonton de Lasalle, R^d M^{or} Ma. Agnes Short with her Councel & Co^munity Accipts of what she proposses: which is to have yearly a Low Mass for her deceas'd husband, Mons: Antoine Guill: Fonton de Lasalle on his Anniversary day the 23^d of Oct^{br}, and after her Death a Low Mass on her Anniversary & a Miserere & De profonds at End of Each. the Performance of which we oblige our-selves and Posterity.

S^r M. A. Short Sup^r

S^r Ann Short Supprioress

S^r Ma. F. Segrave

S^r Ma. Barbara Fuller

July ye 25:

1777

S^r Frances Mary Benidict Halford, Daught^r to M^r Thomas Halford & Ann Welch London. She had a Hundred pound for her fortune, professed Jan^{ry} ye 29 1783.

Dyed ye 28 of August 1792.

S^r Ma. Magdelain Jackson Daughter of William Jackson & Mary Beadlam Heggerston in Northumberland. She had a Hundred pound for her fortune. Professed sep^{br} ye 30, 1783.

Dyed ye 12 of March 1788.

S^r Mary Joseph Hunt Daughter to George Hunt & Mary Fooks Dorcetshire had for fortune 2 Hundred pounds Stock. Professed the 9 of June 1789. Died August y^e 10, 1794, aged 27.

R^d Mother S^r Ann Dominick Broock has with y^e Council agre'd to y^e following Masses yearly for ever.

March y^e 31 s^r Frances Andrews Ann^{ry} with y^e office of y^e Dead, 2 skillins a Mass

April y^e 1st for William Andrews Ann^{ry} with y^e office of y^e Dead, Mass 2 skillins.

July y^e 12 s^r Constantia Jesup Ann^{ry} Mass 1 skilling & office of y^e Dead.

Sep^{br} y^e 2 Bredgit Lady, Ann^{ry} Mass 2 skillings, office of y^e Dead.

Sep^{br} y^e 25 Phillip Southcote Ann^{ry} with y^e office of y^e Dead, Mass 2 skillings.

Oct^{br} y^e 14th M^{rs} Southcote Ann^{ry} with y^e office of y^e Dead, Mass 2 skillins.

Oct^{br} y^e 19 R^d M^{or} Mary Agness Short Ann^{ry} Mass, & y^e office of y^e Dead 1 skillin.

Nov^{br} y^e 28 M^{rs} Ellen Andrews ann^{ry} office of y^e Dead Mass 2 skillins.

for R^d Father Master Short on S^t Benidicts Day, & at his Death on his ann^{ry} Mass, & office of y^e Dead 1 skillin.

These are all perlude obligations agreed by Council, all y^e Ann^{rys} are Low Masses.

this is likewise agreed by Council to aply y^e interest of y^e Benifaction of £500, left us by M^r Southcote which is £25-10 yearly towards discharging in ban Gelders demands & anny other Debts.

S^r Ann Dominick Brooke Prieriss

S^r Ma. F. Segrave Suprioress

S^r Ma. Barbara Fuller

S^r M. Ann Calvert

S^r M. T. Brooke

S^r M. H. Wilkinson

Rev^d Mother S^r M. Ann Calvert with her Council has Agreed that the Interest of £500 part of the £600 old South Sea Annuities should be yearly laid by in order to Compleat the Slating of the House; but that in case of Necessity shall be applied to the use of the Procuratrix.

S^r M. Ann Calvert Prioress

S^r M. France Segrave Supprioress

Sister Ann Domick Brooke

S^r M. Benedict Halford

Nov^{br} the 13, 1794. Rev^d Mother Mary Louisa Allgood, with her Counsel has agreed to comply with Rev^d Father Confessor demands which was to pay him yearly while in England £8 more to the £12 he had at Brussells which makes his yearly salary £20 compleat. Washing, Mending, Beer, included; out of which he is to find himself in Tea, Sugar, and other little necessities, to repair his Clothes; the Counsel likewise require that the intentions for our

Deceased Benefactors shall be fulfilled as before when in our Convent; and that in case we have the happiness to return to Brussels the Confessor Salary shall be reduced to the former sum; of £12.

S^r Mary Louisa Allgood Prioress

S^r Ann Dom^l Brooke Subprioress

S^r Mary Ann Calvert

S^{tr} Mary Teresa Leadbitter

A FEW PARTICULAR EVENTS, RELATING TO THE DOMINICANESSES LEAVING THEIR CONVENT IN BRUSSELS, CAUSED BY THE FRENCH REVOLUTION IN THE YEAR 1792.

[This account is written on loose sheets of paper; it is probably a copy.]

The first entry of the French into Brussels was in the beginning of Nov^r 1792, during the time they remained there the Community was in continual alarm. One day late in the evening a body of Soldiers came to the Convent, and demanded lodgings; the religious were obliged to furnish them with victuals, and had to make up beds for them, in one of the large speak-rooms, there was a gentleman in the town of the name of Martin, a great friend to the Community, who came every night to see all the soldiers lights were out, and all safe &c. as long as they remained in their quarters, which was three or four nights.

On the 6th of March 1793 in the afternoon about $\frac{1}{2}$ past 3 o'clock a number of the French soldiers, with their Officers, demanded entrance into the convent; having previously made the same demand to the Rev^d M^r Brittain who refused; they then commanded him to be off, pointing their bayonets at him; which he was obliged to do immediately in an agony of fear for the consequences that might happen to the nuns from insults &c. &c. They then rung the bell, and commanded the enclosure door to be opened, the Portress who did not know the french language, and knew not what they wanted, answered "oui, oui" and ran off to the superior. In the mean time the soldiers impatient of delay broke down the staves of the Turn with the end of their muskets, and entered the Convent, to the unutterable horror of its inmates. One of the head Officers asked for the superior, but she not daring to appear, they dispersed themselves over the house and visited the nuns cells, but finding nothing there that suited their purpose, they proceeded into the Church. Two or three of the Officers went into the Sanctuary, and one of them impiously took the Blessed Sacrament out of the Tabernacle, the gardener who was also Sacristin went to take the Ciborium out of the wretch's hand in order to carry it to the nuns, two of whom were ready at the grate holding a corporal to receive it, when he threatened the poor fellow, telling him to be off, for he had no more right to touch it than himself; he then called for a Purificator and taking off his hat, emptied the Ciborium, pouring the consecrated Hosts into the Corporal, wiped out the Ciborium very carefully, and then struck it with the key threw it down saying now it is profaned, immediately the rest of the crew who were in the Church, set up an infernal shout of joy. They then went to the Sacristy and found a Chalice,

Paten, a pair of silver candle-sticks, and silver Cruets which had been reserved for present use, the rest of the plate had been sent for security to the care of a friend in the town. Their next visit was to the Refectory where they sacked the nuns drawers of their Tea, sugar, chocolate, and began to eat it, putting the rest into their pockets, then to the Confessors apartments, but all there had been secreted before, except a silver spoon, which one of the soldiers stuck in the front of his cap; then to the Choir, and took the nuns veils and mantles to make them into (as they said) cravats and waist-coats. Having taken all they could find which was as they said useless plate, they assembled, and one of the Officers took a paper and read it aloud, signifying the authority they had for what they had done; they went off to the great joy of the poor distressed religious. The behaviour of the Officers, and Soldiers whilst in the Convent was in some degree respectful.

The following day a message was sent to tell the nuns to send some one to claim their property which the soldiers had taken from them the day before, for they found the Austrians were at their heels, and they were obliged to fly, leaving their booty behind them. Mr Brittain went and got back all the Church plate, sadly battered and injured. During several months after this visitation they were harassed by daily reports that the French were about to return, many of whom were actually in the town. In the spring of 1794 they seemed to enjoy a little tranquillity. The Emperor being crowned in Brussels on the 23^d of April all appeared to promise peace, and security, but these hopes vanished in a fortnight, after, the French were ravaging the country and making daily advances towards Brussels, the town was thrown into dreadful consternation, and the inhabitants expected nothing but universal destruction; for the French pretended on their first visit to come as friends, but they were now coming as conquering enemies. The friends of the community were very urgent that the nuns should provide for their safety, they however were in hopes that things might take a favourable turn, could not resolve to make any preparations to quit their beloved retreat till they were at last compelled to pack up what might be most useful, as Church stuff, linen, &c. in order that should any thing happen to force them away, they might at least secure them.

On Saturday evening 21st of June, Mr Brittain informed the religious that they must absolutely prepare to fly, for they could not possibly remain any longer, for the enemy was approaching nearer, and nearer, and therefore they must pack up in all diligence if they did not wish to be treated, as many of the communities had been in France. They then with broken hearts set on, and were packing all night what they could get together. Poor Mr Brittain was so dreadfully afflicted he could not say Mass in the morning, so they were obliged to get a Dutch Dominican to say an early Mass for them. It was proposed that the nuns should go first to the Fathers at Bornheim, and wait there to see if there was any prospect of their returning to Brussels, but they could only get two vehicles at an immense price which were appropriated for the use of the sick and

aged, the rest were obliged to walk with Mr Brittain, under a burning sun, and ankle deep in hotter sand nearly 20 miles; they had provided a joint of meat to support them on their way, but were obliged to leave it behind them, with a great quantity of luggage which they could not take for want of conveyance, and which they never could get.

When the time of their departure had arrived, the scene was most distressing many of the poor nuns were obliged to be dragged out by force, so unwilling were they to pass the enclosure gate of their holy sanctuary. When the nuns who rode arrived at Bornheim, the Fathers were thrown into the deepest affliction, for though they knew affairs went on very badly, yet they still hoped, until they saw these poor creatures demanding protection. Mr Brittain and his exhausted companions arrived at the College about 11 o'clock at night, where all was grief and confusion. The nuns remained at the College till the evening of the 24th, when they were obliged to decamp again with several of the Dominican Fathers in two small vessels to Antwerp, they stayed there till the 26th and the people took every advantage of their forlorn situation, and made them pay for the use of every article, even for knife, fork, spoon, plate, &c. &c. They were necessitated to sleep on the brick floors on the father's mattresses not being able to procure beds. From Antwerp they were again obliged to fly at night in two little vessels to Rotterdam, which they happily reached on the feast of Sts. Peter & Paul in the evening, after having escaped being all drowned, owing to the vessel the nuns were in, taking in water, which was not discovered till midnight. Two of the religious who could not sleep perceived by the strange motion of the ship, something was amiss, and gave the alarm, when all hands were immediately at the pump, and by the blessing of God the vessel began to rise, a few moments later would have buried them in a watery grave. The scene was very terrific, the night was dismally dark, not a ray of light but what was produced by great flashes of lightning, and which enabled the sailors to work at the pump and save their lives, the fears of the Captain lest he should lose his property, all contributed to make this event one as painful as any that had preceded it. They remained at Rotterdam 10 days, several of the English communities had arrived there before them, and they were joined by others during their stay there, most of them set off for England immediately, but the poor Dominicanesses knew not where to go, nor what course to steer.

After much deliberation they at length resolved to go to England, but the difficulty was how to get there, for there was no vessel at hand to convey them.

A Captain of an American ship who wanted ballast hearing of their distress agreed to take them over for a hundred pounds, they gladly accepted the offer, though it was a most miserable conveyance, destitute of every convenience. One of the religious was in a dying state, of consumption, and the community feared that she would die before they reached England. The Captain humanely gave up his cabin for her use during the voyage but charged six guineas extra when they landed.

They then set sail but were obliged to coast it, to avoid the enemy and the press gang. Many were the dangers and frights they had to support, they passed vessels whose crew fired at them and would have sunk their ship had not one of the nuns, roused at the supineness of the Captain hoisted the English flag. They thanks be to God, however escaped all danger, and arrived safe on the river Thames on the 16th July. The Provincial who was at this period in England, hearing that the community had left Brussels, and were returning to their native soil, had provided a house for them in Seymour Street Portman Square where they remained seven weeks, paying for their lodgings at the rate of 3 guineas per week. No prospect appeared at this time of their being able to keep together, their little store of money exhausted and no means of support, but through the charity of pious individuals, they were quite at a loss to know what to do; when an offer was made to them, of Hartpury Court, an ancient mansion on the estate belonging then, to the present Lady Southwell, and her sister the late M^{rs} Rob^t Canning, which they joyfully accepted, ever bearing in their minds the great debt of gratitude they owe to their generous and charitable benefactresses.

They left London on the 1st of Sep^r and got to Hartpury Court on 2^d where they remained 45 years, and should have been very glad to have continued there, had not an Architect who examined the house, which wanted many repairs, assured the community that it was not in a state to be repaired.

LETTER FROM THE NUNS' AGENT IN BRUSSELS.

[Original MS.]

Dear Reverend Sir!

Brussels July 6th 1795.

As I know not where to Direct for M^{rs} Allgood or her Community I take the Liberty to acquaint you that all imaginable care has been taken to secure the best effects of the Spellekens before the arrival of the republicans to whom a Contribution of Two Thousand Livres in cash was paid in July last as taxed on that house and on the next month it was seized & made a wash-house for the hospitals, but not having sufficient water in the winter that operation soon ceased but only served as an Entrepôt for the foul Linen till last month. The Gardener remained to cultivate the garden for the use of the Directors of the hospitals; but the house is now converted into a magazine of clothing for the army, where daily shoemakers & Tailors are at work, & the Garden is let out for six months by our Governors. Little damage has done hitherto in it, but how & when it will end is more than I can conjecture; pray give mine & my family's best compliments to R^d Mother all her Community & F^r Brittan tell him his Books are saved. I hope they & all your Bornhem community are all well in health & happily settled, it is however a great pity they ever went from home. I shall be glad to hear from them by M^r Martin's return who is the bearer of this & who will relate you more particulars, if he has the honour to see you or any of your friends. In the meanwhile I have the honour to be most respectfully—

Dear Sir!

Your most obed^t humble serv^t

J. Johns

Aremoerg Street N^o 112.

No. V.

THE REV. WILLIAM LISTER, O.P.

LETTER CONCERNING HIS IDENTITY FROM REV. ROBERT FISHER
TO REV. CHRISTOPHER BAGSHAWE, D.D., 1597 OR 1598.

CONTRIBUTED BY THE VERY REV. BEDE JARRETT, O.P.

This letter (taken from the Petyt Collection in the Library of the Inner Temple Library, vol. 538, 38, art. cxxxvi, f. 377; compare Historical Manuscript Commission, p. 263 of 11th report, Appendix, Part vii) cannot be said to be of any great value in itself. It is to be found among a bundle of papers relating to the unhappy disputes that raged between the Secular priests and the Jesuits consequent upon the famous Wisbeach Stirs. Some of these documents (in fact, almost all of them) have been very ably edited by Thomas Graves Law for the Camden Society in two volumes, entitled *The Archpriest Controversy* (1896). This particular one, however, is omitted from that collection, as being rather of a gossiping nature, and as adding little to our knowledge of the controversy. However, the possibility of identifying the Dominican friar who is the subject of the following communication is sufficient justification for its publication. This identification may be thus proved.

The letter is written by Robert Fisher, at the time an enthusiast for the anti-Jesuit party. In it he describes the arrival in England, just before Easter, 1597 or 1598, of an English Dominican, Friar William, whom the Jesuits asserted to be "a spie to my Lord Treasurer." This William had been, says Fisher, not a fellow-mutineer with him in the English College, but one who, living outside the college, helped those within "both with frends and counsel." Persons, too, writing to Garnet (*Archpriest Controversy*, i, p. 28), ascribes much of "this last great broil to a secrete negotiation of some English abroad in the town, with others within the colledge." Moreover, in the report made by Cardinal Sega in 1596 on the state of the English Seminarists in Rome (*Foley's Records*, vol. vi, p. 18), mention is made "among these mischief-makers and assailants of the Fathers of the Society" of "Father William, a Dominican friar, Nicholas Fitzherbert, and certain others. As they are at hand and can easily be examined if necessary, we pass them by without any further mention." Again, further on in the same report occurs a petition of the Ten Students in the College who "remained dutiful" to their Jesuit superiors. One item of this curious document runs thus: "Father William the Dominican who has made himself very busy in fomenting these disturbances should be warned against further meddling with the affairs of the students and of the college as they are no business of his." (? p. 32.) Presuming, therefore, that the Father William of this letter is identical with the Father William of Cardinal Sega's report, we can state of him that he was an English Dominican, resident in Rome in 1596, who defended those students of the English College that had rebelled against their Jesuit superiors, and that he came to England about Easter-time, 1597 or 1598.

A further clue comes from the Memoirs of F. Persons' (*Catholic Record Society*, ii, p. 209). Writing in December, 1598, he declares that "in the year 1585 when the faction was somewhat ranke in the

Romane College, Doctor Lewes beinge presente and Doctor Allen not yett arrivèd there was a great conspiracie to make themselves Dominicans thereby the better to oppose themselves to Jesuites and entred some six or seven, and more hadd promised to entre, but lett us harken how many have persevered and wee shall easely discover what manner of spirite it was." Now we happen to know from the Pilgrim Book of the English College (*Foley's Records*, vol. vi, pp. 541-650) and from the Douay Diaries (edited by F. Knox of the Oratory) the names of three students who left in 1585 to become Dominicans, Alexander Rigby, George Foster, and William Lister. To these we may add, perhaps, Sacheverell and Alexander Bayley (*Catholic Historical Records*, ii, 208). It is therefore with Father William Lister that we propose to identify the subject of the following letter. We know each F. William to be an English Dominican, resident in Rome, opposed to the Jesuits in the College disputes. Moreover, who was more likely to join in the intrigues of 1596 than one who had left in 1585 to become a Dominican (if we may trust Persons' analysis of his vocation) precisely "the better to oppose" himself "to the Jesuites"? Of William Lister, the little we know is easily told. On April 8th, 1583, he entered Douay College, on August 13th he left for Rome, on September 21st he arrived as a pilgrim at the English College and remained there for eight days, and on October 21st he was formally admitted as a student. In the same month he was dispensed on account of heresy and received minor orders from the Bishop of St. Asaph. In April, 1585, he entered the Order of St. Dominic. In the Pilgrim Book he is called Lesley; and in the Douay Diary William Lisle "Vulgo Lile dictus," and as "M^r Lile alias Lisley." Perhaps this confusion as well as the custom among the older religious orders of ignoring surnames in great part may account for the fact that Robert Fisher, Cardinal Sega and the "dutiful" students only call him by his first name. His subsequent career is at present unknown. The Prison Lists of the time do not mention him, nor do any of the Dominican necrologies that we have been able to consult.

The letter itself is written by Robert Fisher (*Archpriest Controversy*, ii, 190n), to Dr. Christopher Bagshaw, the leader of the minority in the "Wisbech Stirs." The date of it is 1597 or 1598.



Jesus Maria.

Good sir, this Hatton of whom I doe meane hath a brother dwelling in London in Gunpowder Allie. His father is dead, and what he was whether bargeman or not, I know not: besides whether he be heire to Sir William or not I cannot tell, but hereafter if I can learne it you shall hear it.

Concerninge the report of a spie to my Lord Treasurer, a companion of myne, a mutiner in the Colledge, I give you to understand that here are as yet thre lyes in one. For it is ment of one called Fryer William a Dominican who came in a little before Easter and then was taken, and so uppon his brother's and other frends band [bond] was baild and set at libertie, allways provided that he kept within such a compase and not passe out of London. This fryer was no sooner taken but presently report went up and downe that he was a spie, yea and a spie to my Lord Treasurer, yea and secretly word was carried to all Catholikes in London and the same given

out to preists. I was certified of this by D. Norice* and Mr Fletcher† a preist, Mr Manger‡ a preist and diverse others of the same coate: amongst whom some doubted whether it was true or no, yea doubted whether he was come or no, requesting me as their frend to enquire the certaintie of this matter. Well, I laboured much with the Martiall's men and with other knaves and officers. At the last I understoode that such a man was apprehended and how he was baid; at the last I enquired where he did remaine. There I did resort, expecting allways when I should see him come abroade. After long watching I see him come abroade with one Pauline who is counted a knave. Together they went into a wine taverne. I went after and called for a pint of wine, and got me into the next room secretly and heard all their discourse: and in truth their talke for that time was not anything but proof of religion, and truely the fryer did defend singularly well the Church of Rome, and withall sayd that he would dye and live therin. After long time I tooke occasion to talke with the fryer secretly, getting him cunningly from that Pauline aforesayd. To the fryer then I sayd thus, that I wondered how he being a Catholike and a preist durst speak of matters of religion before this Pauline being a knave. He answered me presently that he was apprehended and brought before my Lord of Canterburie and knowne what he was, and how he was baid, and how he offered disputation to My Lord or any of his ministers: therefore, sayd he, I talke withall, as well knaves as honest men. But (sayd he) I will never, God willing, neglect what I am. And then I left him.

After this Mr Barras sent for me and told me of a frier who was become an apostata, and did aske me if I knew any such, to whom I answered no. Then he sayd it was most true. I asked, whie. He sayd bycause he was seene come from his house in London, who giveth intelligence of matters beyond to my Lord Treasurer. Then I told him that if he had no other ground he could not well accuse him. With that I told that I had spoake with him and where he loged. Then a few dayes after it was given out that he was a spie onely uppon this ground, bycause he was loged in one Stringer's house. A little after he was imprisoned close, and then fame was that such a frier is expected to come, but as yet he was not come to England. Then one came to me and asked whether he was come or no, to whom I replied how I had spoake with him. This man, to whom I spoake thus, told this to a favorite of the Jesuites, but after a while report was how that I had sayd, that I knew certainly that the fryer was a spie. Then I went to him to whom I spoake how I see him, and requested him [to] enquire secretly out the truth or els I wold blame him. He did as I willed him. At the last he found how the favorite of the Jesuites had gathered the lye uppon him, which hath got the Jesuites discredit. That he was a mutiner in the colledge, it is not so: bycause he was a

* *Foley's Records*, vol. iii, series vii, p. 301.

† *Ibid.*, vol. vi, p. 155.

‡ *Ibid.*, p. 174.

Dominican, and for that cause they may call him a mutiner, bycause he did as other religious men did, helpe us with what they could, both with frends and counsel. That he was a companion of mine it is most false, for in truth I was lesse acquainted with him then with any other of all the Englishmen in Rome. They might as well have sayd a companion of Father Generalls, bycause that he went oft to him to the Casa Professa, of whom he had many great promises if he wold but get out of us what we ment when we went about anything.

You write onely of a frier. You have left out half of the tale. For when this fryer was taken with him was also apprehended a young man who did serve D. Elie of Mussipont.* To this young man came a Catholike when he was in prison, and after much talke asked him whom he knew beyond the sea. To whom he answered that he knew one Doctour Elie, whose man he was and how that his maister willed him to tell M^r Maior† who is fallen, that he should use againe and come over, and that if it were for living that he fell, he wold find him wherewithall to live if he wold come over. After some dayes the newes was that M^r Doctour Elie did send a spie over, who was his man, to deale with M^r Maior: and so Doctour Elie was defamed. You must understand that the Jesuites have sought by all meanes possible to undoe and discredite the said Doctour, but that he being a wise man, vertuous, and also welbeloved, did beate their own blowes back againe. Then M^r Doctour Norice and M^r Button‡ was sought for up and downe London to know of them whether they knew him or no, bycause it was reported that he knew them both, but they never see him neither he them in all their lives. When I was with Doctour Elie I hard the said Doctour tell me meany thinges, which I remember well.

I also then see him weepe bitterly for M^r Maior his fall, saing, "I made him be first made Catholike; I made him come over to the Colledges; I caused him to be made preist; I made him to be sent into England. Oh (sayd he) I loved him dearly, partly bycause he was my cosen and partly bycause I have done so much for him. But alas! now he is thorough frailtie fallen." And then he turned his watrie eyes towards me requesting me even for God's sake but to do so much for him, as but to write my name to him, or but make any man speake my name to him. "I know (sayd he), it will doe him some good." This I have done for him, but I heare of noe effect. So perchance he hath sent his man to him, for in truth this man did love his master [the] Doctour, dearly.

This false report of this M^r Doctour did not continue long, for his man did suffer imprisonment patiently and his behaviour in

* Dr. Humphrey Ely, of Herefordshire, the author of *Certain Brief Notes*, was then at Pont-à-Musson (Lorraine) (*Foley's Records*, vi, p. 742).

† c.f. *Foley's Records*, vi, pp. 117; xxi.

‡ Richard Button or Bulton was one of the "disaffected" Students of the English College; and in England one of the Anti-Jesuit party (*Foley's Records*, vi, p. 3; *The Archpriest Controversy*, I, p. 20, 175).

prison both hath bene and is now so highly commended that many are ashamed of the report which they gave out to their owne great discredit. I se that many wold have men spies who are more honest then themselves. If an honest man come from Rome or Flaunders and not follow their vaine, he is no lesse at the first then a spie: and if he come from Spaine or from Hel if he serve them, he is no lesse the first day then a saint. M^r Atkinson* came from Spaine in September last, who gave information against his owne fellow being a preist† and hath done him much hurt in the North. M^r Wanwicke came from Spaine in Februarie last and is the cause of all this persecution there. M^r Welson came from Spaine of late and is knowne to be a spie. Theis are honest men, always had in account, never talked of nor taken for knaves: *Non enim videmus id knaverie quod in tergo est.*

You shall heare more at leasure.

Your

Fisher.

To the Worshipful

M^r Doctour Bag[shaw].

* An apostate and notorious spy (*Foley's Records*, vi, pp. 160, 192, xixn).

† Thomas Tichbourne the Martyr. cf. *Challoner's Memoirs* and *Foley's Records*, vol. 1, series 1, Rivers' Letters.

No. VI.

CATHOLIC REGISTERS OF

REV. JAMES DOMINIC DARBYSHIRE, O.P.,

AT STANDISH AND BORWICK HALL, WARTON, LANCASHIRE, 1728;
 GIFFORD HALL, STOKE-BY-NAYLAND, SUFFOLK, 1728; AND
 UGBROOKE PARK, CHUDLEIGH, DEVON, 1736-55.

CONTRIBUTED BY THE VERY REV. BEDE JARRETT, O.P.

INTRODUCTION.

The volume from which these registers have been extracted is a small MS. of 32 pages. It is made up chiefly of receipts of a medical and miscellaneous nature. Intermixed among these items are the entries in Flemish, which are mainly concerned with baptisms and the inscribing of names in the Rosary Confraternity. Before each name "inshreven" in the Confraternity is drawn a curious circlet, evidently intended to mark the "Roosencrans." This is here represented by a star.

James Darbyshire was born in 1690, and entered at Bornhem College soon after the opening of the new century, for he is recorded on the Rosary Register there on May 3, 1711 (cf. *C.R.S.*, vol. xiv, p. 207). After he had become a Dominican, he taught for some years at the Bornhem College, but left for the English Mission in August, 1726. As the following entries show, he began at Standish, near Wigan, as Chaplain to the Standish family, and later at their other seat of Borwick Hall in the parish of Warton, seven miles from Lancaster. In the January of 1729 he removed to Gifford Hall in Suffolk, as Chaplain to Sir Francis and Lady Mannock, and in 1736 he crossed over England and settled till his death with Lord Clifford at Ugbrooke Park, Chudleigh in Devonshire.

For a brief period, from Oct. 1st, 1747, he returned to Bornhem as Prior, but did not finish even his three years of office, for on May 11th, 1750, he resigned the Priorship and came back once more to Ugbrooke. In 1756 he was elected again by the Bornhem community and had accepted the Priorship for a second time when he was seized with his last illness, and died at Ugbrooke, Jan. 7, 1757. His remains still repose at the back of St. Cyprian's chapel there, and it is stated that his private diary from August, 1726, to January, 1757, is still preserved in Lord Clifford's library.

Some translations have been added.

B.J.

THE REGISTERS.

Een Boekskén van de gedoopten, & ingeschreven in het
 Roosencrans by Ja. Darbyshire, 1728.

[A small book of the baptisms and registers in the Crown of Roses (or Rosary Confraternity) by James Darbyshire, 1728.]

July 28, 1728. Ick hebbe gedoopt Ann **Brown** dochter van Alexander Brown, van Standish Parochie. de Meter was N. Taylor dochter van Oliver Taylor van de selve Parochie.

[I have baptised Ann Brown daughter of Alexander Brown, of Standish Parish; the godmother was N. Taylor daughter of Oliver Taylor of the same Parish.]

*Aug. 15, 1728. Ingeshreven Maria Ratcliff tegenwoordigh arme Clarisse tot Roo.

[Registered Mary Ratcliff at present a Poor Clare at Roo, ? Rouen.]

Jan. 8, 1728/9. Ick hebb gedoopt Thomas **Spaal**, den sone van N. Spaal van den Parochie van (*blank*) by Ipswich. Jouff Baldwin groet moeder van het kindt was Meter & haer sone Robert was Peter

[I have baptised Thomas Spaal, the son of N. Spaal of the Parish of (*blank*) near Ipswich. Mrs Baldwin grandmother of the child was godmother and her son Robert was godfather.]

*Aug. 4, 1729. ingeschreven My Lady Frances Mannock.

*May 17, 1730. ingeschreven Ursula Pashley.

*May 18, 1730. ingeschreven Mrs. Mary Ram & Mrs. Juliana Cowell.

*May 24, 1730. ingeschreven Elizabeth Taylor.

*May 31, 1730. ingeschreven Mary Bogis van Boxford.

*June 11, Ingeshreven Mrs. Mary Baldwin.

Mrs. Ann Spaal.

Mrs. Frances Osburn.

June 10, 1730. Gedoopt tot Ipswich int huys van Jouf Butcher, Ann **Sparks**, de dochter van Mathew & Barbara Sparks, Peter, Nicholas Barry. Meter, Dorothy Low.

[Baptised at Ipswich in the house of Mrs. Butcher, Ann Sparks, the daughter of Mathew and Barbara Sparks, godfather, Nicholas Barry. Godmother, Dorothy Low.]

*July 5, 1730. Ingeshreven Elizabeth Franklin.

July 12, 1730. ingeschreven Ann Horsman.

*ead. die. ingeschreven Ann Pashley.

*Aug. 9, 1730. ingeschreven Edmond Gardener.

Octob. 4, 1730. ingeschreven Ann Scole.

Octob. 7, 1730. Mr. Hansbie† heeft gedoopt Ann **Cowell** de Dochter van Joshua Cowell by Bromley. Mr. Galloway was Peter, & de Meter Ann Heppenstak de suster van de vrouwe.

[Mr. Hansbie baptised Ann Cowell the daughter of Joshua Cowell near Bromley. Mr. Galloway was godfather, and the godmother Ann Heppenstak the sister of the wife.]

June 12, 1731. het kindt van Jan & Elizabeth **Taylor** gedoopt & Jan genaemt. Peter Sr. Francis Mannock voor den velk heft gestaen Jan Byard syn groom: de Meter Jouf Ann Cobbald.

[The child of John and Elizabeth Taylor baptised and called John. Godfather Mr. Francis Mannock for whom stood proxy John Byard his groom; the godmother Mrs. Ann Cobbald.]

Nov. 17, 1731. Elizabeth **Bull** gedoopt, de dochter van Jacobus & (*blank*) Bull, schipper van Ipswich. Peter was Nicholas Barry, & Meter Elizabeth inwoonders van Ipswich.

[Elizabeth Bull baptised, the daughter of James and (*blank*) Bull, skipper of Ipswich. Godfather was Nicholas Barry, and godmother Elizabeth inhabitants of Ipswich.]

† Fr. Morgan Joseph Hansbie, O.P., was in England for the Provincial Chapter of that year (the first since the Reformation) and was evidently staying as a guest at Gifford Hall.

Dec. 15, 1731. Ick hebb Barbara Maria **Spaul** gedoopt synde, de dochter van Thomas & Ann Spaul van Washbrook by Ipswich, Suffolk. Peter, Robert Baldwin, & Meter Jouff Baldwin van de selve Prochie.

*May 20, 1732. Ingeshreven Geo. Yate Esq. Dftus. Obiit May 18, 1732. † 15. med. 9. vesp.

June 15, 1732. Ick hebbe Thomas den sone van Jan & Frances **Osburn** van Washbrook by Ipswich gedoopt. Peter was Isaac Manning & Meter Jout Low.

Feb. 20, 1732-3. De Dochter van Joshua & Juliana **Cowel** tot Bromley gedoopt Elizabeth. Den Peter was George Simpson & de meter Mrs. Marshall.

*April 30, 1733. Ingeshreven Catherine Wilkinson tot Wigan.

*Mr. Joseph Sawyer Ingeshreven, Feb. 2, 1726-7.

May 29, 1733. Barbara De Dochter van Mathew & Barbara **Sparks** tot Ipswich gedoopt. Peter . . . Bull, & Meter Barbara Baldwin.

July 16, 1733. Jan de sone van Jan & Elizabeth **Taylor** gedoopt inde Parochie van Stoke. Peter Jan Byard. Meter Mrs. Thorp.

Oct. 12, 1734. Maria de Dochter van Irische Outlers **Fitz-Gerald** gedoopt int Capell tot Giffords Hall gedoopt. Peter George Simpson. Meter Elizabeth Mannock.

[Mary the daughter of Irish immigrants Fitzgerald baptised in the chapel at Giffords Hall. Godfather George Simpson. Godmother Elizabeth Mannock.]

*July 30, 1737. ingeshreven Mrs. Joan Racklife.

*July 31, 1737. Mary Bennet ingeshreven.

*July 31, 1737. Betty Harding ingeshreven.

*July 31, 1737. Mrs. Culcheth Ingeshreven.

*Aug. 4, 1737. Mr. Winston Sacerd. Ingeshreven.

[Mr. Winston, priest. Registered.]

*Aug. 21, Mrs. Clare Culcheth ingeshreven.

*Aug. 28, 1737. Mr. Wm. Culcheth ingeshreven.

*Aug. 28, 1737. Mary Cranmore ingeshreven.

*Mar. 5, 1738/7. Clare Cranmore ingeshreven.

Oct. 6, 1737. Ick hebbe getrouwt George **Bennet**, met Ann **Byon**, in presentie van Phillip Bennet, Mary Bennet, & Clare Cranmore, tot Ugbrook.

[I have married George Bennet, to Ann Byon, in the presence of Phillip Bennet, Mary Bennet, and Clare Cranmore, at Ugbrook.]

Dec. 9, 1737. Ick hebbe gedoopt in de Parochie; van West Oogwell binnen Devonshire, Marie **Searle** de Dochter van Mr. Jan & Margarite Searle. Peter, Ed. Scadgell; & Meter, Elizabeth Webber.

*March 5, 1737/8. Margaret Bennet ingeshreven.

Aug. 13, 1738. Mr. & Mrs. Searle ingeshreven.

*Apri. 24, 1739. Mrs. (*blank*) Austin Row ingeshre.

† It was customary to inscribe the dead as members of the confraternity, instances appearing in the lists printed in C.R.S. xiv. This was prohibited by papal decree, but it still went on for some years.

Aug. 1, 1739. Ick hebbe gedoopt tot Exeter binnen Devonshire, Elizabeth **Macnab** Dochter van Mr. (*blank*) Macnab, Scots soldate & Jouff. Macnab alias **Showers**. Peter, Mr. Jan Trudgian; & Meter Jouff. Margarite Wade brooge vrouwe.

*Mrs. Mary Hussy ingeshreven Aug. 10, 1739.

April 16, 1740. Ick hebb gedoopt Robert **Waddell** den sone van Robert Waddell van Northumberland. Peter, Jan Pool; & Meter Mrs. Ratcliff.

May 5, 1740. Ick hebbe gedoopt Clara **Searle** de Dochter van Jan Searle tot West Oggwell in Devonshire. Peter, Mr. Wm. Culcheth. Meter, Mrs. Clare Culcheth.

Jan. 27, 1740/1. Ick hebbe getrowt Jacobus **Puddicombe** met Clare **Culcheth** in presentie van Mr. Wm. Culcheth, Mrs. Racklife, George Bennet & syne Vrowe.

Aug. 10, 1741. Mrs. Ann Harwood ingeshreven.

*Oct. 4, 1741. Mr. Austin Row ingeshreven.

Nov. 5, 1741. Ick hebbe gedoopt tot West Oogwell binnen Devonshire William **Searle** den sone van Jam Searle van West Oogwell ut supra. Peter Phil. Bennet & Mete, Mrs. Ann Bennet.

Nov. 14, 1741. Ick hebbe gedoopt tot Langley Thorn inde Parochie van Chudleigh Elizabeth de Dochter van Francis & Sarah **Loveless**. Peter, Phil. Bennet & Meter Mrs. Joan Racklife.

Nov. 15, 1741. De tweede Dochter hebb Ick gedoopt Maria **Loveless**, van de boven gemelde Oudes Peter, Edward Seadgekk: & Meter Maria Pool.

[I have baptised the second daughter Mary Loveless, of the above-named parents. Godfather, Edward Seadgekk: and godmother, Mary Pool.]

Jan. 20, 1741/2. Ick hebbe gedoopt tot Kingsteignton binnen Devonshire Maria de Dochter van Jacobus & Clare **Puddicombe**. Den Peter, Mr. Wm. Culcheth: de Meter Mrs. Joan Racklife.

Jan. 2, 1742/3. ad profess. fid. cathol. gereconcilieert Eliz. Hawkins de Meyse van Mrs. Searle.

[To a profession of the Catholic Faith reconciled Elizabeth Hawkins the maid of Mrs. Searle.]

Feb. 3, 1742-3. Ick hebbe gedoopt in de Parochie van West Oogwell binnen Devonshire Ann de Dochter van Mr. Jan **Searle**: den Peter was Doctour Jan Rowe; & de Meter Jouff Austin Rowe.

Sept. 19, 1743. Ick hebbe gedoopt inde Parochie van Kingsteignton, Jan den sone van Jan **Bennet**. Peter was Philip Bennet, & Meter Mary Bennet.

*May 25, 1744. Ingeschreven Mrs. Ann Geo: Bennet.

*June 30, 1744. Ingeschreven Mary Pool.

April 8, 1745. Ick hebbe gedoopt tot Abbrook inde Parochie van Kingsteignton in Devon, Marie de Dochter van Jan **Bennet**. Peter, Philip Bennet, & Meter Eliz. Bennet syne suster.

*Nov. 30, 1746. Ingeschreven Ann Bennet.

Feb. 10, 1746-7. Ick hebbe gedoopt in de Parochie van Kingsteignton, George den sone van Jan **Bennet**. Peter George Bennet; & Meter Ann Bennet syne suster.

March 15, 1746/7. Ick hebbe gedoopt tot Ugbrook, Francis den sone van Fran. **Loveless** inde Parochie van Chudleigh, nat. Feb. 26. Peter William Yean; & Meter May Weeks.

*Ingeshreven Oct. 1, 1743 tot Ugbrook, Mrs. Ann Beale.

*Ingeshreven Oct. 2, 1743 Eliz. Hawkins van West Oogwell.

Dec. 4, 1743. Ick hebbe gedoopt tot Ugbrook inde Parochie van Chudleigh Thomas den son van Francis & Sara **Loveless**. Peter was Mr. Wm. Culcheth; & Meter, Mrs. Ann Beale.

Feb. 24, 1743-4. Ick hebbe gedoopt in de Parochie van West Oogwell, Clement den sone van Mr. John **Searle**. Peter, Mr. Clement Tattershall; & Meter Mrs. Ann Rowe van Stoke Gabriel.

April 11, 1751. Ick hebbe gedoopt sub conditione Wm. **Newcombe** den sone van Wm. Newcombe in de Parochie van Dawlish. Peter, Mr. Wm. Culcheth; Meter Mrs. Eleanor Pickering vor Ldy. Clifford.

June 4, 1751. Ick hebbe getrowt Wm. **Newcombe** inde Parochie van Dawlish, Devon, met Betty **Reed**, in presentie van Wm. Culcheth.

Sept. 29, 1751. Ick hebbe gedoopt tot Ugbrook, Charles den sone van George & Mary **Boyle**, both Irish. Peter, Mr. Tierry; & Meter Mrs. Seddel.

Oct. 7, 1751. Ick hebbe gedoopt inde Parochie van Torr Abbey, Catherina de Dochter van Thomas & Elizabeth **Jefferies**. Peter, Nicholas de Pannemacher; & Meter Maria Oliver.

*Ingeshreven Feb. 15, 1752, Lady Clifford tot Ugbrook.

*Ingeshreven Jan. 5, 1752, Mrs. Eliz. Carew tot Ugbrook.

May 24, 1752. Ick hebbe gedoopt tot Ugbrook Jan den sone van Frank & Sarah **Loveless** van de Parochie van Chudleigh. Peter Jan Jonge; Meter Eliz. Bagnall.

July 6, 1752. Ick hebb den son van Mr. **Newcombe** tot Dawlish gedoopt. Wm. Theophilus sonde Peteren.

Sept. 19, 1752. Ick hebbe gedoopt inde Parochie van Kingsteinton James **Bennet** den son van Jan & Mary Bennet. Peter, James Bennet; & Meter Mr. George Bennet.

Oct. 10, 1752. Ick hebbe gedoopt Francis de Dochter van Rt. Honble. Ld. & Ldy **Clifford** tot Ugbrook inde Parochie van Chudleigh in Devonshire. Peter, Mr. Ed. Clifford; & Meter Mrs. Eleanor Pickering.

Oct. 16, 1753. Ick hebbe gedoopt Elizabeth de Dochter van Wm. & Eliz. **Newcombe** inde Parochie van Dawlish in Devonshire geboren den 12 Frydagh voorgaende sonder Peteren.

May 20, 1754. Ick hebbe gedoopt Ann Eliz. Mary de Dochter van Rt. Honble Ld. & Lady **Clifford** tot London, geboren den 17th. Peter, Mr. Nevill voor Ld. Litchfield & Meter, Hertoghinne van Norfolk.

July 4, 1754. Bp. York* heeft geconfermeert tot Ugbrook 7 Personen (viz) de Vrouwe & sone van Jan Bennet van Kingsteinton, Ann & Catherine Bennet de dochters van Ja. Bennet; Mary &

* Dr. William Lawrence York, O.S.B., Bishop of Niba, V. A. Western District, probably attended from Bath for these confirmations (*v. Birt's Obits O.S.B.*)

Tho. Loveless de dochter & sone van Francis & Sarah Loveless & Lucy de Dochter van Jan Trescott van Exeter.

*Ingeshreven Aug. 15, Sarah Trecott.

Oct. 7, 1754. Ick hebbe gedoopt tot Ugbrook, Anna Maria de dochter van Franc. & Sarah **Loveless**, geboren Sept. 22, 1754. Peter, Simon St. Germain; & Meter Elizabeth Cove.

*Ingeshreven Feb. 1, 1755, Mary Willmore.

*Eodem die, Mrs. Jane Coleman tot Ugbrook.

May 24, 1755. Ick hebbe gedoopt tot Ugbrook, Maria Anna Rosamunda De Dochter van Rt. Honble Ld. **Clifford**. Peter, Geo. Cary Esq.; & Meter Mrs. Cary voor De Hertoghinne van Norfolk. †

*Ingeshreven Oct. 4, 1755, Mary Bradley.

† The wife of Thomas, ninth Duke of Norfolk, was Mary, daughter of Edward Blount of Blagdon, Paignton, Devon, and aunt of Hugh, fourth Lord Clifford, in the text.

No. VII.

CATHOLIC REGISTERS OF ASTON-FLAMVILLE,
LEICESTERSHIRE, 1759-1767.

CONTRIBUTED BY THE REV. EDWIN HENSON.

NOTES ON THE MISSION BY FR. WALTER GUMBLEY, O.P.

Aston-Flamville is a small township three and a half miles east by south-east of Hinckley, Leicestershire, and the Hall there was the principal seat of the Turville family between the years 1552 and 1746. In 1734 Carrington Francis Turville invited the English Dominicans to take over the care of the district, and also the chaplaincy to the family. The first Dominican appointed was Father **John Clarkson**, and he served the mission for thirteen years (1734-1747). During this period, Mr. Turville, whose only son was dead, sold the property (1746), and on his death two years later, Oct. 29th, 1749, he bequeathed £5,000 to the Dominican College at Bornhem in Flanders, on condition that a priest should be regularly appointed to the mission of Aston-Flamville, with a yearly income of £30. He also left his library, vestments, and everything necessary for a chapel, with a quantity of household furniture and goods. The year following the sale of the Hall, Father Clarkson went to Brussels as chaplain to the Dominican nuns there, and was succeeded at Aston by Father **Pius Bruce**, of the family of the Earls of Ailesbury, but he only stayed for a few months, returning to London in January, 1748. He died at Bornhem on Feb. 23rd, 1768, in his eighty-first year. On the departure of Father Bruce, Father **Nicholas Leadbitter** was sent to take charge of the mission, where he spent six years, 1748-1754. He was then appointed to the mission at Hexham, and died at Bornhem in 1768, aged 46 years. After Father Leadbitter, the Rev. **Mr. Canton**, a secular priest, took charge of Aston-Flamville till the return of Father **John Clarkson** on Sept. 24th, 1757. In the November following, Father Clarkson transferred his residence to the neighbouring village of Sketchley. On May 5th, 1758, he was elected Provincial of the English Dominicans, and in the following August, left the mission of Aston and Sketchley, to return to Brussels, where he resumed the office of Chaplain to the English Dominican sisters there. He died in Brussels on March 26th, 1763, in the sixty-third year of his age. He had appointed Father **Thomas Matthew Norton** to succeed him at Aston-Flamville, and this Father at once settled in the old residence at Aston, although a few months later he, too, removed to Sketchley. At this period the Aston-Flamville mission was very extensive, including Aston-Flamville, Sketchley, Hinckley, Coventry, Atherstone, and for a few years, Leicester also. It is on record that in attending sick calls, Father Norton on one day walked from Hinckley to Leicester and back, then on to Coventry and back, a total distance of fifty-four miles. Father Norton, in 1765, decided once more to remove his residence, and chose the town of Hinckley as the site of the new mission. For this purpose he bought a small house and some land lying at the top end of Castle Street, the principal thoroughfare. For this he paid £200 and first said mass in the new house on Easter Sunday, April 21st, 1765. Two years later he built a small chapel at the back of the house. With the exception of two short periods spent as superior in Flanders, Father Norton spent all

his life at Hinckley, labouring to establish Catholicism there on a firm footing, a desire which he had the happiness of seeing fulfilled at the time of his death in 1800. The struggle, however, was a very hard one, and many were the trials and difficulties he was forced to undergo. He was so extremely poor that in order to eke out his slender means he used to sell fruit and vegetables from his garden, even in half-penny-worths. Persecution also fell to his lot, for on one occasion, in 1785, a needy fellow in Leicester informed the magistrate that Father Norton was a priest and had said Mass. The magistrate at once advised Father Norton to leave the district for a time, whereupon he withdrew to Yorkshire. The friendly magistrate also told one of the informer's creditors, who, when the scoundrel sued for the legal reward of £20 for lodging information, threatened him with imprisonment for debt unless he ceased from persecuting Father Norton, who then returned to his work unmolested.

Father Norton died on August 7th, 1800, after ministering to the district during a period extending over forty years. In his will he left instructions that he was to be buried at Hinckley, but, as, according to custom, the funeral preceded the reading of the will, he was laid to rest among his parishioners in the churchyard of Aston-Flamville. On his tombstone is the following inscription:

Sacred
to the memory of the
Rev. Matthew Norton, D.D.
who died Aug. 7th 1800 in the
69th year of his age,
near 40 of which were employed in a
faithful discharge of the ministry
to the Roman Catholic Congregation
of Hinckley.
Blessed with an amiable disposition
he spent his days with the
Strictest Honour and Integrity.
To the accomplishment of the gentleman
And scholar he united the virtue
and piety of the Christian.

During the last illness of Father Norton, Father **Benedict Atkinson** undertook the charge of the mission, in which he continued till July, 1801, when he was sent to Bruges as chaplain to the Augustinian nuns. He died there on Oct. 16th, 1826, aged sixty-nine. After his departure, Father **Francis Xavier Chappell**, resident priest at Leicester, served Hinckley from there, as owing to scarcity of priests, no one could be spared to reside in the parish. This state of things continued till October, 1813, when Father **Pius Potier** was appointed. He remained only one year and was succeeded by Father **Ambrose Woods**, who administered the parish for twenty-eight years, and had the joy of seeing such a small beginning grow into a large parish with a church and extensive buildings, erected in 1825, which constituted a Priory with several resident priests and a house for novices of the Order. Father Woods died at Hinckley on Nov. 26th, 1842, aged seventy-six, and four years later Father Potier also died there at the great age of ninety, having worn the Dominican habit seventy-three years.

Father Raymond Palmer, O.P., S.T.M., (1) *Obituary Notices of the Friar-Preachers or Dominicans, of England*. Burns & Oates, 1884; (2) *In exile, Part II, Merry England Magazine*, March, 1891. Fr. Placid

Conway, O.P., S.T.M., *The Mission of St. Peter's, Hinckley*. Published by S. Walker, Hinckley, 1908; John Kirk, D.D., *Biographies of English Catholics, 1700-1800*, ed. Burns & Oates, 1909; s.v. Norton; *Acta Capitulorum Provincialium, Provinciae Angliae Ord. Praed.* 1730-1916, *passim*, ed. private circulation, London, 1918. W.G.

THE REGISTERS.

[The following entries are on a scrap of paper roughly 9 inches by 4 inches, very frayed and torn at the edges.]

[Face.] Nomina Baptizatorum.

1759: Die 30^{ma} Novembris Baptizata e[s]t anne Clark filia Legitima Samuelis et Anna **Clark** De hincley Susceptoribus Josepho et anna Assop

Augusti [1760 above] 10^{mo} Die baptizatus est Jacobus Lam [? Law] filius legitimus Jacobi at Elisabeth **Lam** [? Law] Susceptor: [et scored but written again above] Eliz: Fitz Patrick

1759 Die 16 Decembris baptizata est Sara Goddard filia legitima Josephi: et **Goddard** de Leicestria: Susceptoribus Rolando Lilly et maria Udale

1760 Die 6 Novembris [baptizata est scored] sine [Solemnitatibus altered to Solemnitate] baptizata est anna Kenny filia legitima Gulielmi et Marthæ **Kenny** uxoris ejus et Die 1 Januarii 1761 cætera Suppleta sunt Susceptoribus Gulielmus Dawkins et Anna Shears.

1761 Die 25 Julii Baptizatus est Jacobus Carty filius legitimus Andræi et Elizabeth **Carty** uxoris ejus Susceptoribus Gualtero Trubshaw et [Elizabeth Clark scored] Annæ (sic) Clark

[Dorse.]

[17]61: Die 22^{da} Septembris bap[tizatus] est Samuel Smith filius Legitim[us] Thomæ et **Smith** de Lei[cestria] Susceptoribus Rowlando et Anna Lilly: [In the above entry the corners of the paper are torn away.]

1761 Die 22^{da} Novembris Baptizatus est Joannes Greenwell filius legitimus Gulielmi et Elizabeth **Greenwell** uxoris ejus de Sappcote. Susceptoribus Thoma et anna Hunt

1761 Die 29 Novembris baptizata est maria Dawkins filia Legitima Gulielmi et Annæ **Dawkins** Uxoris ejus [de Sketchley above]; Susceptoribus Gualtero trubshaw et Jana Wells.

1762 Die 4 aprilis Baptizata est Margarita perry filia Spuria Margaritæ **perry** de Leicestria Susceptoribus Row^{do} et anna Lilly.

1762 Die: 19 Septembris Baptizata est Susanna Clark filia legitima Samuelis et Annæ **Clark** de Hinckley Susceptoribus Thomas et Susanna Clarke

1762 Die vigesima Secunda martii Sine [Solemnitatibus altered to Solemnitate] baptizata est Maria Susanna **kenney** et Die tertia Martii [1763 above] cætera Suppleta Sunt Susceptoribus Samueli et Anna Clarke

[The following entries are on a torn sheet of paper written in three columns on one side only. On the dorse is written in pencil: Probably Fr. Nicholas Hyacinth Leadbitter. The handwriting of the entries is the same as that of the earlier entries on the smaller sheet.]

[1st column.]

Die tertiâ aprilis 1763 Baptizatus est Josephus Petrus Harpur filius legitimus Joannis et mariæ **Harpur** de Leicestria Susceptoribus Josepho [goddard *altered from doddard*] et Maria James.

1763 Die 2^{da} junii Baptizata est Susanna Wright filia Legitima Thomæ et Dianæ **Wright** de Barwell Susceptoribus Samuele et anna Clarke:

1763 Die 3: Decembris Baptizatus est Gulielmus Greenwell filius legitimus Gulielmi et Elizabeth **Greenwell** Uxoris ejus Susceptor^{bs} Samuele Clark et Ruth More

1763 Die 4 Decembris Baptizatus est Thomas **Broomhall** filius legitimus Richardi **Broomall** et Mariæ Uxoris ejus de Leicestria Susceptoribus Rowlando et anna Lilly

[2nd column.]

1765 Die [26 over 29] Junii baptizata est maria Kenny filia legitima Gulielmi et Marthæ **Kenny** de burbage Susceptoribus Wal: Trubshaw et Lætitia mon[t above]gomery.

[1765 over a number smeared out] Die 5 Novembris baptizata Elizabeth et Maria Dawkins gemellæ filiæ legitimæ Gulielmi et annæ **Dawkins** de Sketchley: Susceptores Walterus Trubshaw et Lætitia Montgomery

1765 Die 2 Decembris baptizata est anna Lilly Filia legitima Thomæ et [here a line had been drawn first but the word Philadis was inserted later by the same hand] **Lilly** de Leicestria: Susceptores Thomas Smith et anna gibbons

1766 Die 27 Januarii baptizatus est Thomas **Broomehall** filius legitimus Richardi & Mariæ **Broomhall** de Leicestria: Susceptores Thomas Smith et Anna Lilly.

1766 Die 7 Septembris baptizata est [Maria inserted later] Smith filia legitima Francisci [3rd column] et Dorotheæ **Smith** de Leicestria: Susceptores Rozelle &: Smith

1766 Die 12 octobris baptizata est anna Greenwell filia legitima Gulielmi & Elizabeth **Greenwell** de Hinckley: Susceptores Gulielmus Dawkins & Sara Clark

1767 Die 2 augusti Baptizata est anna broomhall filia legitima et Mariæ **Broomhall** de Leicestria Susceptores Rozell et Maria Dand

No. VIII.

CATHOLIC BAPTISMS AT CARSHALTON, SURREY,
BY FR. JOHN AMBROSE WOODS, O.P., 1798-1799.

These well-written certificates or registers of baptisms, separately described, were sent me by Fr. Joseph Mandy, O.P., from the Dominican archives at Hinckley, Leicestershire, and transcribed by me. So far, no other registers of Carshalton have been brought to notice; so it seems well to preserve the contents by printing at once.

JOSEPH S. HANSOM.

Infrascriptus attestor me die 18^a Februarii An. 1798 baptizasse Elisabetham **Dearlove**, filiam Gulielmi et Mariæ Dearlove* Conjugum.

Datum in pago Carshalton die 12^a Martii An. 1798—Johannes Ambros^s Woods O.S.D.

[The above occupies more than half of paper $4\frac{1}{2} \times 7\frac{1}{4}$ inches.]

Infrascriptus attestor me hâc die Julii an. 1798 baptizasse in pago Ewel[1], Carolettam Ja[c above]quelinam **de Riccé** filiam Mariæ Gabrielis de Riccé & Henriettæ Ludovicæ Wilhelminæ de Riccé **de Hompesch*** Conjugum; Patrinus fuit Lambertus Antonius Bourdois pro Petro Bellamy & Carolettâ Jacquelinâ de Hompesch.

Joões Ambrôs Woods S.O. Præd. Provæ Angliæ & in Pago Carshalton Mission^s Apostol^a.

[The above is on the top half of paper $7\frac{1}{4} \times 6\frac{1}{2}$ inches, the rest blank, except at the bottom and upside down, "A pen knife for Regd Can."]

Infrascriptus artestor me die Janⁱⁱ 17 [and part of 9 lost by hole] 9 Baptizasse Catharinam & Thomam **Jones**, Gemellos Joannis & Mariæ Jones Conjugum in Pago Cheam in Comitatu Surriensi.

F. Amb. Woods Ord. Præd. in Pago Carshalton Mission Apos-tolicus.

Item **Byrne** in Croydon.

[The above occupies over half of paper $7\frac{1}{2} \times 6\frac{1}{2}$ inches, very dilapidated.]

* There are earlier entries of the Dearlove family in the registers of Cheam, Surrey (C.R.S. ii). The name was deemed by M. A. Lower to be derived from *deer*, and *low* a *hill*, or the German *Deorlaf*. But the *Wakefield Court Rolls* (Yorks. *Archæol. Records*) give a family of "Dernelof" in 1275, which in a few years becomes "Dernelove" or "Derneluve." The neighbouring river Dearn passes by Darton (old Dertun) and Darfield (old Derefeld); and it may be conjectured that there was a *lof*, *low*, or *hill* called from the river Dearn.

† Without knowledge of the families, it is impossible to say whether the actual family names are as in clarendon type.

No. IX.

APPENDIX.

CARDINAL HOWARD'S LETTERS.

TRANSLATIONS OMITTED IN THE TEXT.

CONTRIBUTED BY THE REV. PETER READER, O.P., M.A.

II (p. 17). PROTEST OF PHILIP THOMAS HOWARD.

Milan, 18 Sept. 1645.

I, brother Thomas Howard, novice of the Order of Preachers do by these letters protest that I determined, after two years and more of careful consideration, to take the religious habit. Rejecting therefore suggestions of delay, fearing lest I should seem, by waiting longer, to resist the Holy Spirit, I received the habit of the Friars Preachers at Cremona on the 28 day of June of the present year 1645. In doing this I was not actuated by any mere human motive, persuasion, suggestion, fraudulence, force, fear, fickleness of mind or youthful levity, but rather by particular devotion, desire, and impulse of the Divine Spirit, who rules and guides the hearts and steps of all, and the wish, above all things, to secure the salvation of my soul. Also, it was my earnest wish to avoid the turmoils of the world, and to be free from the abominable plague of heresy, wherewith my own country of England—alas that it should be so! is unhappily filled. Since then I have done this perfectly freely, being of sound mind and nearly sixteen years of age, should it happen once more—which may God avert!—by apostolic or other authority under any pretext whatsoever, such as trying my vocation or examining my dispositions, that I should be compelled to live apart from my Order I do hereby, prostrate at the feet of His Holiness, humbly supplicate and implore Him to command my liberation and restitution once more to the Order, since I vow and protest firmly and faithfully before my God that I do wish with my whole heart to remain and persevere in the aforesaid Order of Preachers until my death. In witness of this I subscribe these letters with my own hand.

At Milan, in the Convent of Our Lady of Grace, on the 18 day of September, 1645.

15 (p. 20). PETITION OF HENRY HOWARD TO THE HOLY SEE
TO EXCLUDE PHILIP THOMAS HOWARD.

Most Eminent and Most Reverend Lord,

Henry Howard, grandson of Thomas Howard, Premier Earl of England, most humbly makes known to your Eminence that the Earl, his grandfather, brought with him to Italy, Philip Howard, a youth aged fifteen, his grandson and own brother to your Petitioner, to acquire the Italian language and other accomplishments befitting his position. The Earl having stayed some time at Milan, Philip took the opportunity while there of striking up a friendship with Fr. John Baptist Hackett, an Irish Dominican Friar, which person,

taking unfair advantage of the boy's tender years and natural piety, did entice him from purely human reasons not only thus rashly to take the Dominican habit, but to do so without showing sufficient respect to his relations to inform them of the fact. Moreover this Friar had the assurance to quote the instance of St. Thomas Aquinas in support of the boy's action. Accordingly, when the Earl had removed from Milan to Piacenza, Philip, having obtained permission to return to Milan, on some pretence or another, was persuaded and assisted by the said Fr. Hackett to go from there to Cremona, where he assumed the habit of St. Dominic, without his friends and relations knowing anything about it. When at last they learned what had happened, by letters from Philip himself and Hackett, the Earl was greatly perturbed, not only on account of the injury and scandal and disgrace to families of the highest rank that often result from entering religion thus hastily and rashly, but from the very serious dangers threatening the whole House of Howard, and possibly many other persons as well, from this step on the part of Philip. The Earl therefore left no stone unturned to withdraw his grandson from his purpose, before the thing should become widely known. The boy, however, confirmed in his obstinacy by continual letters from Fr. Hackett and others, having rejected his grandfather's advice, there seemed nothing left but to have recourse to Rome and implore the Apostolic See to avert these impending evils, since if this act of Philip is reported to the English Parliament, as is certain to be the case, Parliament would undoubtedly be moved to declare the Earl's property proscribed, and himself liable to imprisonment, should he ever return to England. In consideration of these dangers, the Sovereign Pontiff commanded His Eminence Cardinal Monti, Archbishop of Milan, to remove Philip from the Priory at Cremona to his own Palace, and there to detain him, all intercourse with the Dominican Fathers being forbidden him. These measures not proving successful, it was decided to send him to Rome, where, as we hoped, the influence of the more immediate presence of the Sovereign Pontiff, and the opportunities for better instruction, might bring him to see that vocations that induce young persons to enter an Order to the serious detriment of their relations and families, far from being divine, are merely human and illusory, and that in fact, such persons are bound, even according to the laws of the Church, to guard against or remove such an evil by quitting the Order they have entered. But up to the present he cannot be induced to consult the safety of his relations by laying aside the habit of his own free will, though persons of the highest authority and prudence have urged him to do so. Since then there seems no hope of getting him to change his mind so long as he wears the habit of a novice and recognizes the Dominican Fathers as his superiors, the Earl must take some other measures for protecting himself against present and future dangers, namely, by making clear by authentic proofs that he, so far from being responsible for Philip's resolution, is excessively grieved at it and has done all in his power to divert him from it.

Therefore the aforesaid Philip, in the name of all his family, most humbly entreats your Eminence, to whom the negotiation has been entrusted as special delegate from the Sovereign Pontiff, graciously to apply some suitable remedy, either by authentic decree or in whatever other way seems best, so that it may appear beyond a doubt even *in foro externo*, should Parliament think fit to take proceedings against the Earl, that he himself and all his family are entirely innocent of connivance in Philip's action, which is totally opposed to their wishes. Therefore he supplicates your Eminence to confirm by the special authority committed to you, in an authentic decree, the points that follow:

(1) That all Dominican Superiors shall be solemnly enjoined not to allow Philip to proceed further with his noviciate, nor admit him at any time to profession or Holy Orders, under pain of the profession being null and void, unless the Apostolic See gives permission, and his relations are content.

(2) That the same decree shall apply to all other Religious Orders, since the same difficulties would exist in every case.

(3) That if he shall have made a vow of profession in the Dominican Order, he shall be released from that vow by Authority of the Pope, and that by the same Authority any obligation he may have incurred is either null from the beginning or if later rashly contracted, hereby ceases to exist. The above is humbly submitted to the prudence and benevolence of your Eminence. Whom God preserve.

18 (p. 23). PETITION OF PHILIP THOMAS HOWARD TO THE
GENERAL CHAPTER, ROME.

Most Reverend Fathers,

Fr. Thomas Howard of Arundell, Englishman, most humbly represents that the numbers of Dominican Missionaries in England for strengthening Catholics in their faith and converting heretics are extremely few, whilst still fewer exist outside England to send to the Mission, nor does any Seminary exist in the entire Order for receiving others to the habit. He therefore earnestly implores you, Most Reverend Fathers, either to grant them some Convent as a Seminary, or at least seriously enjoin the various Provincials and Priors of Convents to make no difficulty about receiving English youths that may offer themselves for admission to the habit. And your petitioner will ever pray, etc.

Hence the following Ordination in the General Chapter held at Rome, 1650, Ninth Admonition. We direct Provincials and Vicars of Congregations not to make objections to receiving English, Scotch and Irish youths into the order, when suitable subjects offer themselves, but rather to admit them into the noviciates of their Provinces or Congregations charitably and in due and proper form, and receive them for their several Provinces respectively, so that after they have been sufficiently trained in regular observance and scholastic studies, they may be sent back to propagate the Faith in their own Provinces and countries.

19 (p. 23). PRESENTATION OF PHILIP THOMAS HOWARD FOR
PRIESTHOOD.

To the most Illustrious and most Reverend Prince of the Church, the Archbishop of Rennes, Fr. Peter Martin, Professor of Sacred Theology and humble Prior of the Dominican Convent of Our Lady of Good News at Rennes.

It being part of our duty to promote, so far as lies in our power, the well-being and increase of the Church, we hope that no small benefit will accrue to the Christian Religion by the ordination to the priesthood of brother Thomas Howard, a professed friar of noble birth and most observant life.

Knowing therefore your zeal and charity and singular goodwill towards our Order, we do not hesitate to send to your most Reverend Paternity the said Thomas Howard, in deacon's orders, and duly dispensed by the Sovereign Pontiff, that he may be raised, should your Paternity so please, to the sacred order of Priesthood, testifying at the same time that he is an excellent and obedient Religious and under no ecclesiastical censure. In token whereof we have signed and sealed the above with our own hand in the said Convent of Rennes on the 22nd day of August, 1652.

[Signed] Fr. Peter Martin.

Fr. Richard Guillouzon, Secretary.

21 (p. 26). DE MARINIS TO REV. THO. HOWARD.

Reverend Father, greeting. We were greatly pleased to receive your last letter of the 2nd of this month, in which you inform us of your safe journey from England to Belgium, nor are we less glad to hear from the same letter that we may expect to see you and your two Socii in Rome, when you have a convenient opportunity for coming. Once more then we send you in advance our paternal benediction that the journey you will undertake may be prosperous, at the same time assuring you that both you and they will be received with open arms and all the affection that your merits deserve. How strongly we have recommended to the Provincial of Lower Germany that matter of ours which you intend to take in hand at a favourable occasion, you will learn best from the Provincial himself, and by these letters that we enclose, on the same subject, to Fr. Ambrose Drüwé, who will as we feel sure at our request do all in his power to further this pious work for the salvation of souls. Once more then, greeting, and remember us and our Socii daily at the altar.

Rome, 30 June, 1657.

22 (p. 26). LETTERS PATENT APPOINTING PHILIP THOMAS HOWARD,
PRIOR.

Fr. John Baptist de Marinis, Professor of Sacred Theology, humble master general and servant of the Order of Preachers, to his beloved in Christ, the Rev. Fr. Thomas Howard of the same

Order, health and abundant prosperity in his excellent labours for our Holy Religion.

After more than a century during which the orthodox faith has been impiously proscribed in Great Britain, even as God has preserved for Himself many thousands that have not bowed the knee to Baal, in like manner has He not permitted the root stock of the Dominican tree in that country to wither totally away, but has continued to raise up there from the native youth such as are suitable for furthering the mysterious designs of His Providence, that by their single-hearted zeal, fervour and diligence the Dominican family in England, all but overwhelmed and extinguished by persecution, should not perish utterly. Among these we know of none in our days that has laboured more successfully than yourself, since your unwearied toil and generous dedication of your mental and bodily powers has made it possible for them to live freely and openly in following our Rule, celebrating divine worship, devoting themselves to their studies and to the other duties required by their Profession. Thus by educating novices to provide an unfailing supply of Missioners, some cherished remains of our once flourishing English Province shall be preserved in hope of better times to come.

Desirous of providing this new and small community of Bornhem—which, by these letters we accept and erect into a Priory from this day forward, the requisite conditions being presupposed—with a fitting Superior and Pastor, we have, after sufficient deliberation selected you, the abovenamed Thomas Howard, since, although you have not yet attained the age requisite for a Prior in our Order, in virtue and discretion we perceive that you much exceed your years.

Therefore, we absolve you, and shall hold you absolved, from any bond of excommunication or other Ecclesiastical impediment whatsoever (this absolution to apply to the present case only) should any such have been incurred, and dispense you in the aforesaid defect of age; moreover, by these letters and our official authority, we appoint you, the Rev. Fr. Thomas Howard, and declare you canonically appointed first Prior of our Convent of Bornhem with all the spiritual and temporal faculties, jurisdiction and authority that other Priors in our Order are accustomed to possess, commanding you by the power of the Holy Ghost and under formal precept of obedience that you undertake this charge without delay, and strive to administer it with due integrity, zeal and vigilance. Under the same formal precept we enjoin each and all of our brethren in the aforesaid convent, whatever be their rank and position therein, now and in the future, to acknowledge you as their lawful Prior, and in all things to render you religious obedience. In the name of the Father, and of the Son and of the Holy Ghost. Amen. All things to the contrary notwithstanding.

Subscribed and sealed by our own hand

F. J. B. de Marinis.

Rome, 15 December, 1657.

23 (p. 27). PHILIP THOMAS HOWARD TO DEAN D'HAENS.

Very Rev. Sir,

I received your letter yesterday, the 23rd of this month, but of the three that you say the Vicars-General have forwarded I have not seen any. Some, indeed, of the points that the said Vicars propose for my subscription were presented to me by our Parish Priest a few weeks ago, but I could only tell him straight away that even if it were in my power to subscribe them, which it is not, the subscription would not be binding, as anybody willing to weigh them might see for himself. I honestly confess that I am beyond measure astonished at the dire consequences with which we are threatened by the Very Rev. Vicars-General, should we not consent, off hand, to give up all the privileges, immunities, exemptions, licences, faculties, indults and favours that have ever been granted to our Order and ourselves by the Apostolic See. And as if this were not enough, we are expected to renounce, here and now, all such privileges and protections from this day forward. Truly, to give way in this shameful manner would make us unworthy of the habit that we wear, and even wanting in loyalty to our Holy Mother the Church. Certainly when we withdrew from our country, so far as could be done without detriment to souls, that we might train ourselves for Mission work with all earnestness and devotion in a place of security, free from those daily cruelties and hindrances from heretics such as our brethren in England have to suffer, we expected to meet with encouragement and sympathy from Ecclesiastics such as religious men and women of various Orders, natives of our unhappy country, have experienced in their respective places from the Ordinaries and Vicars-General throughout Belgium.

I may add that his Catholic Majesty has deigned to cast his eyes upon us and upon our Order in a special manner, since by repeated letters from Madrid and at length through his Privy Council, he has commanded this place to be granted us, a fact of which the Vicars-General themselves were so far from being ignorant that their votes and opinions, as they confess, were previously requested. Nor can any man say that so far we have given offence to anyone, rather we have followed in the footsteps of our predecessors who for many years previously without contradiction and by concessions granted to us by Pope Urban VIII and by the late Rev. Fr. Triest, have acted as we are acting now. Not to be prolix, your Reverence will greatly oblige me by transcribing the contents of this letter and forwarding to the Vicars-General, since I can give no further answer until I have heard from our most Rev. F. General at Rome. In the meantime I pray you to have patience with us. Wishing you health and happiness for many years, I remain your Reverence's devoted servant,

F. Philip Thomas Howard, Prior.

Bornhem, 25 Dec. 1658.

24 (p. 28). PERMISSION ALLOWING PHILIP THOMAS HOWARD TO DISPOSE OF HIS PROPERTY.

Copy of faculties from the Master General for the Father Prior to dispose of his personal property.

Fr. John Baptist de Marinis, Professor of Sacred Theology, humble Master General and servant of the Order of Preachers, to his beloved in Christ the Rev. Thomas Howard, Prior of our convent of the Holy Cross at Bornhem, greeting.

Knowing the single-hearted zeal with which you continue to labour day by day for the gradual restoration of our desolate English province, and the tenderness of your conscience, which would never allow you to seek or admit anything opposed to your solemn vow of religious poverty, we have thought proper to accede to your petition, and do herewith by these letters and the authority of our paternal office, confer on you power and permission to dispose of the property inherited by you from your father and mother, and of whatever else by lawful title of legacies, donations or your own industry has hitherto fallen to you or shall in future fall, so that in virtue of our blessing granted in these letters, and subject only to the canonical laws and restrictions, you may freely devote them to the relief of the public needs of your Province aforesaid and of the Convent of Bornhem, or to other pious uses, in such manner as is not contrary to the state of poverty.

In token, we have subscribed this with our own hand and seal at Naples, at our Convent of St. Dominic, on the 28th day of June, 1659.

Fr. John Baptist de Marinis.

Fr. Leonard Hanser Provincial of England.

25 (p. 29). PATENT APPOINTING PHILIP THOMAS HOWARD VICAR-GENERAL OF THE ENGLISH DOMINICANS.

Fr. John Baptist de Marinis, Professor of Sacred Theology, humble Master General and servant of the Order of Preachers, to his beloved son in Christ, the very Rev. Fr. Thomas Howard, of the same Order, Prior of our Convent at Bornhem, greeting.

St. Ambrose in his book *De Viduis* praises and congratulates the aged husbandman on his being permitted, through loss of his youthful powers and the creeping on of old age, to resign the guidance of the plough to another. Whereas we are assured such a release has long been desired by the Rev. F. George of St. Thomas (Catchmay), our Vicar-General in England for the last six years or thereabouts, we cannot refuse this relief from the labours of office to one who is now past work, and has for some time been complaining, as we understand, that the burden is greater than he can bear. Fortunately for our purpose we find in yourself that union of youthful strength with prudence of mature years and gifts both natural and acquired that seem to point you out as eminently fitted, in these troublous times, to replace the Rev. Father in the arduous and exhausting labours of the Mission field. This work we require you to undertake in England, while still retaining the care of those English religious for whom you have acquired a home in Belgium;

thus the task of the devoted husbandman will be a double one! Accordingly, in virtue of these letters, we liberate the above-named Fr. George of St. Thomas, much as we believe to his satisfaction, and hereby declare him liberated, from the aforesaid office of Vicar-General imposed on him by us on the 13th of November, 1655, and fulfilled by him for six years in a satisfactory manner.

Not merely in our own opinion, but in that of others, you have seemed to be pointed out as the proper person to undertake what we may call this most difficult contest, wherefore, looking purely at the interests of Religion and the common good, and well knowing how distasteful to your modesty and humility as a Religious the appointment must be, we have decided to impose this office upon you, the Prior of our Convent at Bornhem. Consequently, by the authority of our office, and to give effect to what we have here written, we absolve you, and shall hold you absolved, from every excommunication or other ecclesiastical impediment whatsoever, should any have been incurred by you, and we do hereby institute, grant and promote you, the Very Rev. Fr. Prior of Bornhem, Thomas Howard, and do declare you instituted, granted and promoted our Vicar-General over all the Religious Houses, Communities, and persons of either sex, of English nationality, both in Belgium and Great Britain, and in whatsoever manner constituted, with all the jurisdiction and authority in spirituals and temporals (the right to erect Confraternities of the Rosary and the Holy Name included) that were held by your predecessor. We also grant you full and express faculties for visiting, correcting and ordering, whenever necessary, all Monasteries and Houses of our English sisters, that belong to your care and are in your district, and shall so belong, including those living in Belgium, and for this purpose dispense you in the matter of age required for a Director of nuns, and grant you power to subdelegate in all the above cases, and to do all that the Provincial could do, were he present, in virtue of his office. Nevertheless we declare that you are and remain Prior of our Convent at Bornhem, till your term of Priorship expires, though your office of Vicar-General shall continue as long as we think fit.

And in order that the thought of the abundant store of merits gained by Holy Obedience may be your consolation in your manifold cares, dangers, and labours, we enjoin you in the power of the Holy Ghost and under formal precept of obedience to undertake this weighty office of the Vicar-Generalship, as a trust sacred and inviolate, and strive to administer it with all due vigilance, integrity and zeal. Further, we command, under the same formal precept, each and all of those over whom we place you as Vicar and Superior, to show towards you that reverence and filial submission which is your due, in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Ghost, Amen. All things to the contrary notwithstanding.

F. Leonard Hansen, Provincial of England.

F. John Baptist de Marinis.

Given under our hand and seal,
Rome, 24 of August, 1661.

26 (p. 30). PHILIP HOWARD, O.P., TO CARDINAL ROSPIGLIOSI.

Although last January I ventured to offer your Eminence my congratulations, I feel compelled by my great desire of assuring your Eminence that I am now and always your humble servant to trouble you thus a second time, and to let you know as well the earnest wish of the Queen, my Mistress, that the Holy Father and yourself should be assured of her perfect obedience to Him, and how important it is to the welfare of the Catholics here that there should be a good understanding between Him and them, as in fact Her Majesty hinted to His Holiness immediately after His happy elevation. My misfortune is, that up till now I have received no answer to the several letters on various matters that I wrote to H.E. Card. Francis Barberino, though I presume he communicated the contents to your Eminence and that you have counselled together about them.

If others have given you better information I have no more to say, and presume only to sue for an extension of that liberty of action granted me last year at Brussels, on the occasion of my kissing your Eminence's hand, for the same reasons now that I gave then. Many important things here require our further consideration, but I may mention what concerns my office most, and that is my anxiety at not having received the faculties of Ordinary required by my position, as not only the spiritual welfare of Her Majesty's household, but many other matters of importance are affected by the delay, as will appear by the Articles of Matrimony forwarded by myself to Cardinal Barberino. For although at present my cure and office do not give me as wide a jurisdiction as I could wish over persons, such as the chaplains and Her Majesty's distinguished household, yet, once these fuller powers granted me by His Holiness, as in fact they were granted long ago in the case of my relatives by both their Majesties so far as lay in their power, I should have influence enough to do much good on many occasions. Nor would this be to the prejudice of any other person's authority whom the Holy Father might think fit to put in my place.

I can assure your Eminence that I am not all anxious or ambitious to interfere in other people's concerns, having my hands already full enough with the affairs of Her Majesty's household, to say nothing of my own.

Submitting all to the judgment of His Holiness and your Eminence.

I remain your Eminence's most humble Servant,

P. Howard of Norfolk and Arundel.

London, 26 June, 1662.

27 (p. 31). VISITATION OF ENGLISH FRANCISCANS BY PHILIP
THOMAS HOWARD.

Obedying your Eminence's command we have seen the Commission of the Father Commissary of the Belgian nation given to a certain grave Father, by name Augustine Niffo, of the same nation-

ality, for the Visitation of your Province of Friars Minors in England, and for the celebration of the Chapter.

We have also seen the *Tabula Capitularis* itself, duly drawn up, agreed upon, signed and sealed by the Visitor himself and the whole Definitory, the said *Tabula* being solemnly read out, as is customary, and accepted without opposition by all the Fathers of the said Province that have votes.

Having also considered the reasons submitted to your Eminence on the part of the voters, and finding them good and lawful, we pronounce the proceedings in every instance legitimate and canonical.

Given at London at our Residence, this 17th day of July, 1662.

Fr. Thomas Howard, Vicar-General of the
English Province O.P.

Fr. George of St. Thomas, S.T.M. and Socius.

28 (p. 32). PHILIP THOMAS HOWARD TO CARDINAL BARBERINO.

Most Eminent Lord.

My not having answered sooner your Eminence's very polite letters of the 15 January is caused by my not having received the book mentioned therein until lately, on my crossing to Breda in Holland and thence to Brussels, where the most Illustrious, and now as I hope, most Eminent Cardinal Rospigliosi, Internuncio from the Holy Father, was so good as to hand it to me. I have brought it with me here and given it to the person it was intended for, in your name and according to your wish, and he desires me to thank you for the same. A word to the wise is enough: consequently I need say no more about this at present. But the existing state of affairs here requires that about certain matters I should use all the freedom in writing to your Eminence, whom I regard as my Protector, that your Eminence is accustomed to allow me. You must know then that for some years before and after His Majesty's happy restoration this kingdom has been deprived of the benefit of a Chief Pastor, which it formerly enjoyed, by his absence in France since the Bishop of Chalcedon's death, so that we are worse off not only than our neighbour Holland but than other nations and missions where there are fewer Catholics than here. Thus we are unable to live as the Church desires under the spiritual supervision of a Bishop, the Sacrament of Confirmation cannot be administered, in short, there are many other reasons for justly desiring that a Bishop should be restored to us. Therefore I will speak plainly to your Eminence, and affirm, that whereas I and other superiors of Orders agreed to supplicate the Cardinal to confer with my uncle D'Aubigny on this matter, though nothing came of the conference, to our regret, in the meantime there arrived here the Internuncio at Brussels, Veschi, and most opportunely suggested that my uncle should be constituted Vicar-Apostolic, and he, at my repeated solicitations, submitted himself with reluctance to the will of the Holy See. Let me, however, inform your Eminence that it was clearly expected that the acceptance of this office should not be a bar to further promotion. Many of the

clergy, especially of the higher ranks, petitioned that a Bishop should be chosen from among themselves, but this seemed undesirable, as many quarrelsome spirits existed at that time among them, who in the days of His Lordship of Chalcedon were the authors of many scandals and dissensions, so much so indeed, that His Lordship was compelled to quit England for France. It is true that his predecessor succeeded in winning the love of all, and had made up his mind to live and die here, but it must be said that then there were no such divisions between regulars and seculars as now exist, since all were willing to work together in the same cause, as twin-children of the Chief Shepherd and Father of us all. Altar was not raised against altar; Christ was not divided.

Thus under various specious pretexts the great enemy of the human race has contrived to sow and foster tares among our wheat, at the expense of our holy religion, as your Eminence must be only too well aware. In fact, to hear how some claim to be "of Paul," others "of Apollos," and so forth, one might think that Christ was divided indeed. Not to weary your Eminence with further reasons, I will merely say that these were the causes that made my uncle unwilling to embark on the same vessel on which he had seen the Bishop of Chalcedon shipwrecked. No doubt those that raised difficulties clearly foresaw, and this is the most important point, that if we had succeeded in our purpose, a strong character like my uncle would easily have brought everyone to accept and welcome whatever might be proposed or commanded for the common good by your authority as directed by His Holiness. As to the title required for the right to administer Confirmation, considering the time and place no commotion could have been raised about this, nor could anyone reasonably object, since this right is due to the Bishop's position and office, according to article 8 of the Royal Marriage Settlement, by which His Majesty granted to his wife what had been previously granted to the Queen Mother. The words of the article are as follows. The Queen shall have a Bishop as her grand-Almoner with full jurisdiction and authority for dealing with religious matters, including power to proceed against Ecclesiastics under his jurisdiction according to Canon Law. And if the civil court arrests any of the Ecclesiastics aforesaid for a crime concerning the state, the court shall send the Ecclesiastic or Ecclesiastics to the Bishop together with the accusations and informations brought against him, or them, that he may know of what he or they are accused, and then by his privilege, after they have been degraded shall hand them over to the civil court. For all other crimes Ecclesiastics shall be sent to the Bishop, or his delegate, who will have full authority, as his Vicar, to deal with the case.

A jurisdiction of this kind was held and exercised by the Queen's Grand-Almoner, the Bishop of Angoulême. Under these circumstances my uncle aforesaid was induced to accept for the time being the title of Vicar-Apostolic, for the two-fold object of composing the lamentable disputes between Regulars and Seculars, and bringing to an end the divisions among the clergy as a body. As soon as

raised to that honour he meant to go to Rome to render due thanks to His Holiness and more especially to explain to Him, and to your Eminence, the condition of Catholic affairs here, meanwhile appointing me, at that time dean of the Chapel-Royal, his Grand-Vicar, with all the qualifications laid down in Article 8, during his stay in Rome, or elsewhere, as occasion might require. One of his main objects was to obtain from His Holiness the even more eminent dignity of Grand-Almoner to Her Serene Majesty, for invested with that he conceived that he could devote more time to furthering our Catholic interests by his residence abroad, than at home. I should never have thought of disclosing all this to your Eminence but for the confidence I have always reposed in you, as my particular Patron and Protector, both of myself and my country, and for my feeling that it is part of my duty to acquaint your Eminence with them in plain terms, just as they happened, and at so critical a time, though I doubt if my uncle has ever spoken of them to anyone but myself. I may add that many of our leading Catholics, clerical and lay, have desired me to make known to your Eminence both what has been done in the past, and what is required for the future, and this I have done with as much clearness and fullness as a letter admits of. I hear that certain persons approached Cardinal Rospigliosi on his passing through Paris, and begged that a Vicar-Apostolic might be constituted here in England.

Still, it is the unanimous feeling among Catholics of good position, both clerics and laymen, expressed with due submission, that any action in this matter would be inopportune, until it is seen how matters shape themselves here, for though things are not worse than they were before, the aspect of affairs is different. Therefore I have been requested by a majority of our Catholic Ecclesiastics and laymen to put these things before your Eminence and Cardinal Rospigliosi, as soon as I heard you had arrived at Rome, to avoid the risk of doing more harm than good to Catholicism by too hasty action in a good cause.

But when a favourable opportunity of concluding this matter shall arise, I shall not hesitate to make it known to your Eminence and the Cardinal Patron, as in fact, he enjoined me to do on his leaving Brussels, and to continue giving to you both any certain information that I can obtain on these subjects. What is universally desired is that you may be accurately informed of what goes on here, and that surely may be best obtained from persons residing on the spot, rather than from those dwelling in other countries, who are naturally not so much interested in our affairs as ourselves, whose lives and fortunes are in peril day by day. I say this, not from thinking myself the only suitable agent in these matters, but because I wish to do justice to the confidence that influential persons of my country and religion are good enough to place in me, and I take it to be a part of my office to get thoroughly acquainted with the opinions and wishes of these persons, otherwise, I suppose, both His Holiness and your Eminence will agree that nothing to the purpose is likely to be done. I pointed out some

time ago to the Most Reverend the Internuncio at Brussels, Veschi, and to his successor Rospigliosi, that the only way of carrying to you clear, full and authentic information on the state of the Church here, and of transmitting your opinion to us is, so far as I can judge, by sending to us, for a time at least, some countryman of your own, of noble birth and fitted for the purpose, to study our condition as it actually exists, and so make it intelligible to His Holiness, as was done in the time of the Queen Mother and previously, a fact which will be confirmed by His Eminence Cardinal Rosetto, and by distinguished persons such as Pansani and Cuneo, not to mention others. He should come incognito, as an Italian nobleman wishing to see the country, and being without party-spirit, would be able to give a true and genuine account from his own observations. He need not be in Holy Orders, in fact, it would be better if he were not, and better still and more generally acceptable, should he be a kinsman of His Holiness and of your Eminence. He may be sure that my brother and myself, at any rate, will put ourselves entirely at his service. If he reaches Brussels about Easter, I expect to be there myself at that time for a month or six weeks, and shall be happy to accompany him on his journey here; but if he travels by way of Paris he will find a friend in Patrizio Coneo who lodges with the Cardinal Antonio your brother. This same Coneo is a very intelligent man, of good presence, and as one of the Queen's Chaplains-in-Ordinary, well known at Court here, so that he will be pleased to come to England with the aforesaid gentleman at my own request or by order of His Eminence.

May Almighty God preserve your Eminence for many years to work for the good of His Church.

I remain your Eminence's humble servant,

Philip Thomas Howard of Norfolk and Arundel.
London 18 November, 1667.

29 (p. 35). PHILIP THOMAS HOWARD, O.P., TO CARDINAL BARBERINO.

To Cardinal F. Barberino.

I have not replied to the last letter with which you honoured me, of January 7, hoping to have heard something before now about what I ventured respectfully to recommend to your Eminence in my last of Nov. 19, as I had hoped to do from your letter. We were hoping also that a reply might have been received from His Holiness to Her Serene Majesty's letter to Him of last year. As it is, I beg your Eminence to pardon me if I remind you again that many inconveniences arise with regard to our projects here by this delay. For this reason I wrote at some length to Mr. William Leslie giving particulars to be communicated to your Eminence and Cardinal Rospigliosi, hoping by your favour and protection to get the business accelerated. By doing this your Eminence will add not only one more to your many favours to myself, but to those whom I have the honour of serving.

I am, your Eminence's humble servant,

P. Howard of Norfolk and Arundel.

31 (p. 49). PHILIP THOMAS HOWARD TO CARDINAL BARBERINO.

I am bound to acknowledge without delay the favour of your three letters, two of which I received together, those namely of 7 July and 11 August, three days ago, but the third only yesterday, July 3rd, owing to the Abbess of the English Poor Clares at Rouen, to whom your Eminence had entrusted it, keeping it by her for a long time. The picture and the letters to the King seem to have been handed over to various persons by whom they were at last presented to His Majesty, for which delay I get all the blame. Nevertheless, for the picture, which He prizes greatly, and your kind remembrance, He will thank you as soon as possible, as I hope you will soon see from His letter. Your Eminence's own letter to Her Majesty, of July 7, I handed to her immediately, she accepted it most graciously and will answer it. As to yours of the 11 August, no reply would have been required beyond thanking you for it had I not learnt from it that the Articles of the Royal Marriage which I forwarded to you had never reached your Eminence. With regard to those of them that dealt with my office I wrote to your Eminence on 19 November, 1667, in answering yours in which you were so good as to notify me concerning George Pachymeus' book. This letter you answered on the 7 January following, for which in mine of 26 June I offered you my best thanks, and recently on 11 August I received your reply. If my former letter was lost I may here say that amongst other things it touched upon was the 7 Article of the Royal Marriage Contract. It was agreed in the Articles that Her Majesty the Queen of England, and all her household shall be fully permitted to practise the Roman Catholic Religion, and to that end in all Palaces or Royal Residences in which Her Majesty shall be pleased to stay at any time she shall have a chapel or other place set apart for the rites of that religion, exactly in the same way as was allowed formerly to the still living Queen Mother.

Moreover, she shall have for Her service the same number and quality of chaplains and clerics, with the same privileges and immunities as the aforesaid Queen had. The King of Great Britain promises furthermore that He will never interfere, nor allow others to interfere, in matters concerning his Consort's religion and conscience.

The terms of the Marriage Contract of the present Queen will appear more fully if they are compared with those of the Queen Mother's contract, where they are stated at greater length. I proceed to quote the words of Article 8.

The Queen shall have a Bishop for her Grand-Almoner, who shall possess full authority and jurisdiction in all matters concerning Religion, with power to proceed against Ecclesiastics under his jurisdiction according to the Canonical Constitutions, and if the Civil court arrest any of the Ecclesiastics aforesaid upon charge brought against him concerning the state, the said court shall send the said Ecclesiastic, or Ecclesiastics, to the Bishop with the charges brought against him, or them, that he may know what crimes they have committed, and by his privilege, after their degradation, hand

them over to the said civil court. For other crimes the said Ecclesiastics shall be sent to the Bishop or to his delegate, who shall act as his Vicar with full powers. This was the course taken by the Bishop of Angoulême, Grand-Almoner to the Queen Mother. Hitherto, their Majesties have done all that it is possible for them to do in our favour; that His Holiness, and your Eminence's own good will towards us will do the same, is my constant prayer. Both my brother, and I myself, more especially, have written about this to Mr. Leslie, I indeed, several times, as no doubt he has long ago told your Eminence. I await from you both the resolution of our difficulties, for affairs with us owing to certain few persons, have reached such a state of disorder that the intolerable confusion demands an efficacious remedy, which, while not displeasing the King, may conduce to the good of the Church and its members. This I know is your Eminence's one prayer.

I remain, of your most Eminent Lordship, the most obedient Servant,

P. T. Howard of Norfolk.

32 (p. 51). PHILIP THOMAS HOWARD TO CARDINAL BARBERINO.

Most Eminent Lord and most Esteemed Patron.

I have received your letters of the 17 November with the faculties your Eminence has been pleased to send me, though for many years past I have held more in number and more extensive ones than these. What I desired above all things was that His Holiness should deign to confer the same power and dignity on the present Queen's Grand-Almoner as he had in the Queen Mother's time, according to the agreement to this effect in the present Queen's Marriage Contract. For this purpose in both my letters, that is to say of October 9, 1667, and September of this year, I inserted the articles of either Queen, supposing that in this case at least, no suspicion could attach to my character and person, which alone were concerned, any more than to the Queen's own, since I receive no emolument from my office beyond the exact fulfilment of my duties, to which I hold myself bound by devotion to Her Majesty and to the good of Catholics in general and of those in their Majesties' household in particular. I may say that those who know little or nothing about the matter are unaware or refuse to believe that the Catholic members of the Royal household are not only more numerous, but of higher consideration than ever before, and therefore not to be thought so lightly of as some people are inclined to think. By our doing our duty in this nobody can be prejudiced, the whole matter was settled and made practical for execution, so far as lay with their Majesties and myself, by means of the Articles, which only required to be carried out. If anything remains unsettled it depends for completion on the favour of His Holiness, and if I did not think that our action is acceptable to Him I should not, as I assure your Eminence, have been so importunate time after time as I have been, and am now.

And although I think, with very many others, that not only this but numerous other things ought to be done if matters here are to go well with us I should be content to wait patiently should the will of the Supreme Pastor and of my most Eminent Protector not coincide with my own wishes. Meanwhile I have freed my conscience. To establish the truth of what I have thus far written to your Eminence, I now send you the articles of either Queen, which the Secretary-of-State himself got copied out for me from the original and the register, His Excellency the Venetian Ambassador with his secretary and myself having compared the two together, as your Eminence may perceive. And that your Eminence may understand that Her Majesty has fulfilled Her part of the Contract as far as possible I send you an authentic copy of her Letters-Patent to myself, in conformity with which I act and have always acted agreeably to what is contained in the Articles of Matrimony; more than this I cannot do till by your favour the Holy Father grants my petition. And this is all that I need trouble you with at present.

I remain always the most obedient servant of your most Eminent Lordship,

P. Thos. Howard of Norfolk.

33 (p. 52). PHILIP THOMAS HOWARD TO CARDINAL BARBERINO.
Most Eminent Lord.

I have received yours of the 28 January in answer to my last.

I am compelled with much regret to make known to you the sadness of heart caused me by the confusion and misunderstandings that reveal themselves daily not only without but within the Palace, in the Royal Household itself, being unable, as I am, to fulfil the charge long since committed to me, by putting in force those salutary Ordinations of the Articles, about which I wrote to your Eminence in 1667 and lately, and equally unable to give to others the faculties they require. No little harm has been done to Religion here by the want of this power, for such a length of time. I suppose there is no nation in all Europe that has a King and Queen as gracious and indulgent as our own, nor have our Catholics ever lived in such prosperity, since the orthodox faith perished, as they now do. And yet we are as lost sheep, as long as the concordat in our favour agreed to and published, for His own part, by the Sovereign, remains unconfirmed by His Holiness. In times much less fortunate than our own, our flock was never without a Pastor, and though some of these may have not been very regular in their lives, yet even they, supported by such higher powers as we can now rely upon, and upheld by Rome, might have raised the Church here to a condition as flourishing as in the days of old; while without this our disorders will grow worse than ever before, especially if dependance is placed on the recommendations or representations of some party-man acting on his own account. Thus shall Christ in us be divided. But enough of this, lest you think I take a one-sided view myself. I beg permission, however, to refresh your Eminence's memory by

reminding you that our affairs are not of such a nature as to be readily understood by all, certainly not by foreigners, and persons unacquainted with our good and orthodox Catholics, and that information from them, especially when addressed to the Holy See, has in past times and even quite lately done much harm to our cause, as is well known. But since the same See has lately done something for a somewhat distant nation subject to His Majesty, we may entertain a hope that we too may not be totally forgotten.

Your Eminence was pleased in your last letter to inform me that your much needed decision, that I humbly asked for, given about the time of the Vigil of St. Matthew, had been sent to His Excellency the Internuncio at Brussels, but when I was there a short time ago and questioned His Excellency about this he declared to me that he had heard nothing of any such thing. In defect of this we were compelled to meet in conference (to avoid scandal and divisions among ourselves), and come to a unanimous agreement as to what was best to be done in this case. Another and similar case that occurred recently would be more safely and suitably, in my opinion, referred to the Holy See for decision, than to ourselves here, where everyone thinks himself of equal authority with his neighbour. Many things of this sort, and even more important, happen daily amongst us, nor have we the means for a peaceful settlement here, where one is of Paul, another of Apollos, so that Christ seems divided.

I sent two letters last year to His Eminence Cardinal Rospigliosi about this, according to the command he gave me more than once at Brussels, but as they have had no effect, nor even an answer, I shall not trouble him any further, neither shall I trouble your Eminence again until I have found out what has been done about those graver matters so often brought to your notice, and still making no progress towards a solution.

I am your Eminence's most humble servant,
P. Howard of Norfolk.

34 (p. 53). PHILIP THOMAS HOWARD TO CARDINAL ALTIERI.

Most Eminent Lord and Most Esteemed Patron.

I think it my duty on my own behalf and on behalf of my Nation to offer my congratulations to the Person of your Eminence on your auspicious election as our Patron, having well known your Eminence's zeal for the welfare of our Catholics here, ever since I was living at Rome. I ventured to solicit His Eminence Cardinal Francis Barberino, Protector of this Kingdom, to obtain, in the name of our Queen and her household, who have been committed to my care, certain most necessary favours, also others certainly affecting the common good of the Catholics of this nation, the granting of which by the Holy See I trusted would be expedited through the mediation of your Eminence.

There are several other matters that I do not care to entrust to a letter, so must wait for an opportunity of explaining them to you in a personal interview.

Meanwhile I transmit to His Eminence aforesaid Her Majesty's congratulations to His Holiness.

I pray that your Eminence may have many happy years for our consolation and that of the whole Church, and remain

Your Eminence's most humble servant,

P. Howard of Norfolk.

35 (p. 53). PHILIP THOMAS HOWARD TO CARDINAL BARBERINO.

Most Eminent Lord and most Esteemed Patron.

In my letter of the 22nd of April last I informed you of the gracious acceptance by the King of the picture and your letters, his answer to which I here and now enclose to you; I shall therefore eagerly await your Eminence's favour concerning those matters, which I fear I have wearied you by insisting on so often, so necessary for the well-being of the Royal Family in particular and for others in general. Had they only been granted sooner, as I hoped, I declare to your Eminence that I would long ago have set off with all speed to acquaint your Eminence with more particulars, of a highly satisfactory nature, and expedient for you to know, but which I must not confide to a letter or messenger. But if you desire to know immediately what I have learnt, I think I can set off at once and inform you of all.

I suppose it to be a part of my office to transmit to your Eminence the enclosed letters with open seal for His Holiness and His nephew. And if up to the present such notification of His Holiness's elevation had been vouchsafed to Her Majesty as has been accorded to other Sovereigns, and such as she received immediately after the last Pope had been elevated to the Papacy, from his nephew, she would have written sooner to congratulate His Holiness. She does so, however, now, in letter to Him and your Eminence, to declare her prompt obedience and respect to the Holy See.

I have only to add that I am

Your Eminence's most humble servant,

P. Howard of Norfolk.

36 (p. 54). PHILIP THOMAS HOWARD TO CARDINAL BARBERINO.

Most Eminent Lord and Most Esteemed Patron.

I presume that your Eminence has long ago received my last letter, in which I enclosed Her Majesty's congratulations to His Holiness, even though at that time Her Majesty had received no notification. Later she did receive this from His Eminence the Cardinal Patron, her answer to which she forwards herewith, being most desirous of manifesting her obedience and respect to the Apostolic See. Meanwhile we await with eagerness the granting of that request, by your Eminence's favour, that we have so often and so humbly implored, which is so necessary for our welfare, unity and peace.

I have just now received your other letter of July 5, brought by Mr. Holt from Rome, to whom on your recommendation I shall be glad to be of any service that I can.

I remain your Eminence's
most humble and devoted servant,

P. Howard of Norfolk.

38 (p. 56). PHILIP THOMAS HOWARD TO CARDINAL BARBERINO.

Most Eminent Lord.

I received your two letters of August 30 lately while in Flanders, but could not answer them till I had returned to England and presented to Her Majesty His Holiness's bull enclosed in your letter; she received it with every mark of obedience and gratitude, and I include her answer in this letter to your Eminence. I forwarded from Flanders His Majesty's answer to your last letter, together with the favourable reply of His Eminence Cardinal Altieri our Patron in answer to my own letter. Of his zeal and your own and the desire you have in common for the general good of Catholics here I have no manner of doubt; what does distress me much, I confess, is that certain persons, no doubt for their own private ends, have attempted repeatedly and quite lately to supply our most Eminent Patrons with information that is evidently false, with the view of hindering the decision so long expected by us and so necessary for the common good of our religion. Yet I hope that our Holy Mother the Church, who has provided us with a most vigilant Pastor, well able to distinguish the wolves from the sheep, will shortly supply us, under the auspices of your Eminence, with whatever is necessary for our common preservation. I need say no more about our present needs as you will hear them for yourself from His Excellency the Internuncio at Brussels.

Accordingly I remain

Your Eminence's most humble servant,

P. Howard of Norfolk.

41 (p. 58). PHILIP THOMAS HOWARD TO CARDINAL BARBERINO.

Most Eminent Lord.

The stay that their Majesties and the Court are making here, before moving, as they soon will do, to the country Palaces for three months, was the cause of my receiving here your last letters of May 16 and 30, with those enclosed to Mr. Arlington. I gave these into his own hands, at the same time informing His Majesty of your care and singular zeal for Mr. Cottington's affairs, and this service was acknowledged by His Majesty most graciously. Long indeed have I been hoping to welcome that efficacious remedy so long promised for the wretched state of things here, which are indeed in such disorder, as they have been for many years, that much trouble in many ways will come to our Faith, as I fear, later on. So it will be as long as certain persons here, who should have known

their duty better, intent on concocting wicked fables, keep on giving information, false, chimerical, and often malicious, and are only too readily believed at Rome, to the great prejudice of our Catholics and the Church of God. Meanwhile these demagogues and factious persons with their untrue information and falsehoods continually renewed, either hinder altogether or retard from day to day those resolutions of yours at Rome so necessary for our well-being. Would they may not be delayed so long as to fail of their due effect when they reach us !

If I am not believed about matters concerning Catholics in general I do humbly hope that I may, without giving offence, be excused for concerning myself with my official duty, conformably with the Royal Marriage Articles, that on more than one occasion I have forwarded to your Eminence. This concerns no faction, but their Majesties and myself alone, and for myself I cannot, without indescribable indignation, witness the abuse of the Sacraments as administered by such persons as these, while I have no certain grounds to act upon, until the aforesaid articles are fully confirmed.

After all, we are asking for nothing more than is conceded to all Kings and even to certain petty Princes.

I remain, most Eminent Lord,

Your Eminence's most humble servant,

P. Howard of Norfolk.

43 (p. 60). PHILIP THOMAS HOWARD TO CARDINAL BARBERINO.

Most Eminent Lord.

I received your two letters of the 31 Oct. and 21 November respectively together, with your others to the King and Queen, the replies to which I include herewith. I only wish I could be of use to you here in other ways. I could wish also that those ordinations so long promised and awaited these many years, most necessary as they are for the Catholics of this nation, could at last without further delay be forwarded to us, to put a stop to so many disorders among ourselves, that increase day by day, to the great scandal and prejudice to souls. I would beg of you at least to send me the full confirmation of the Marriage Contract Articles sent by me to your Eminence so many years ago, since indeed they are most requisite for the due fulfilment of my official Court here and for the safe conscience of those therein dwelling. However, I do not think I need trouble your Eminence further on the subject; I must wait to see the effect of the remedy so often promised.

Meanwhile I remain

The most humble servant of your Eminence,

P. Howard of Norfolk.

45 (p. 61). PHILIP THOMAS HOWARD TO MARSHAL DE BELLEFOND.

Sir,

Knowing your tender devotion to God's service and your particular good will towards my person and nation, I venture to

make you the same prayer as the Ambassador, namely, for your protection of my Religious at Bornhem in Flanders. I do so the more willingly inasmuch as I had built and founded their Convent to serve as my retreat at a time when my country refused to receive me, and if by Divine dispensation this should happen to me again, I hope, Sir, by means of your protection, this refuge will be preserved to us whither I may withdraw myself from worldly affairs and live in peace.

I pray God for your prosperity, as the Religious will do all the more fervently as they are like myself, Sir, most humbly and obediently at your service.

P. Howard of Norfolk.

London, 29 October, 1673.

The address was to M. le Mareschal de Bellefont.

51 (p. 66). PHILIP THOMAS HOWARD TO CARDINAL BARBERINO.

Most Eminent Lord.

May your Eminence be pleased to accept together with the present letter the answer of Her Majesty the Queen to your Eminence's letters lately handed to her, with the above is another in which my brother salutes your Eminence and returns the thanks in both our names due from us both for your many favours.

Amongst several persons that have lately arrived here to congratulate me on the new dignity wherewith it has pleased Our Most Holy Lord to adorn me, is Dom John Leyburn, President of Douai College, known to me for many years and not I think, unknown to your Eminence. When I set out for Rome I should be pleased to have him in my company, foreseeing as I do that his assistance is likely to be useful to me in many ways.

This wish of mine I made known to him, nor did he make any difficulty about consenting, provided he obtained leave from your Eminence to absent himself from the Province that your Eminence committed to him. Consequently, I beg your Eminence to be pleased to grant him this permission. He will take care that the affairs of the College are looked after in such a way during his absence as not to suffer thereby, until he returns there himself, or a successor to take his place is appointed by your Eminence. The many and great proofs of a singular benevolence by which your Eminence has been pleased to testify your good will towards me not only embolden me to ask this favour but inspire the sure hope of obtaining it. Meanwhile, I offer your Eminence my obedience in all things and humbly kiss your hands.

Your Eminence's most humble servant,

The Cardinal of Norfolk.

54 (p. 68). QUEEN CATHERINE OF ENGLAND TO POPE CLEMENT X.

Most Holy Father.

Monsieur l'Abbé de Cabanes, Chamberlain to your Holiness, whom you had commissioned to bring the red biretta to my cousin

the Cardinal of Norfolk, has filled me with joy by handing me your Holiness's Brief containing not only your Holiness's blessing, which I think myself most happy to receive, but so many other marks of fatherly goodness that words fail me to express my gratitude and appreciation. All I can say is, if I deserve not the good opinion that your Holiness deigns to have of me, I will at least try to make myself worthy of it by every duty of respect, submission and obedience towards the Holy See and the Sacred Person of your Holiness, and with my whole heart will ever pray that God may be pleased to preserve your Holiness long and happily to govern our Holy Mother the Church.

Written at Windsor Castle, August 13, 1675.

Your most devoted daughter,

Catherine R.

Addressed to Our Holy Father the Pope.

INDEX

OF PERSONS AND PLACES

COMPILED BY MRS T. E. MARTIN

* An asterisk signifies more than one entry to a page.

n Signifies a note on the page.

The Dominicans so often use only the names in religion of their subjects, but sometimes the reverse, that it has been deemed advisable to supply christian names from the late Father C. F. Raymund Palmer's "Obituary Notices" (1884).—J.S.H.

- Aalste**, *see* Alost, East Flanders 95
Abbe, L', mons. 231
Abbott, Francis 167
Abbrook, Kingsteignton, Devon 250
Aberdeen 3, 67
Abingden, Bucks. 168
Absolon, 231
Adda, d', Ferdinand, count 107*n*
Addison *als* Hildreth, William, rev. 111, 114
Aerts, George 138
Ailesbury, Charlotte, countess of 117**n*, 196; earl of 117**n*, 118, 133*n*, 196*, 206*, 207*, 211*, 253
Airdesley, co. Worcester 172
Albany, countess of 117*n*
Albert, the "archduke" 97*n*
Albia, monsieur 137
Alcock, Edw. 100; Margaret 100
Aldbrough, co. York 114
Alderford, Jane 172; Will. 172
Alexandria 106*n*
Al(l)good, Mary 216; Mary Louisa, o.s.d. 216, 230*, 235, 237, 238, 241*; Robert 216
Allen, Alan, cardinal 98**n*, 100, 243; George 100; Henry, rev. 115; Mary 97, 98, 100
Alnwick, Northumb. 110, 115
Alost, Aal(lo)st, near Brussels 95, 157, 213
Altieri, Paluzzo, cardinal 53, 55*, 56, 61, 65*, 92, 274, 276
Ambrosden, Oxon. 126*n*
Ammersdon [Ambrosden], Oxon. 179, 200
Aucillon, 231
Anderson, Lionell Albert *als* Thomas Monson, Munson, o.p. 104, 105*, 128, 145
Anderton, Albert [Anderson], o.p. 174; Isabel 99; Jas. 99; John 165; Thomas, rev. 113; William 165
Andrade, Alexr. 168; Thos. 168
Andrews, 233*; Ellen 237; Frances, o.s.d. 237; William 237
Angier, [Robert Antoninus], o.p. 161
Angouleme, bishop of 33, 50, 268, 272
Anne, 112
Anseau, Albert, o.s.d., lay brother 130
Antwerp 7*, 9, 11, 13-15, 64-69, 92, 95, 119, 120, 123*n*, 124, 138*, 140-142, 153, 154*, 166, 174, 188, 202*, 216, 218, 240*
Archdeacon, Ed. 167; Peter 167
Arguile [Argyle, earl of] 81
Arlington, Lord 56-58, 140; 276
Armstrong [*als* Strange], Thomas, o.p. 107, 109**n*, 126**n*; William 170; *als* Roberts, [*als* Strange] Robert, o.p. 107, 109**n*, 126**n*
"Arondel", Père, o.p. 101, 103
Artfort, diocese of, Ireland 85
Arthur, 206*
Arundel, countess of 1*, 7*, 18*, 19*, 126*n*; earl of 1*, 3, 4, 6-8, 10, 13-18, 20-22, 24, 36, 43, 94*n*, 127*n*, 205, 206, 225, 258-279; family 2
Arundell, (castle), (house), (town) 1, 3*, 23, 93, 94*n*, 127*n*, 260
Ashby, Ashbie, canon 108, 110
Ashmell, Ferdinand, rev. 115
Assop, Anne 255; Joseph 255
Aston, Aston Flamville, co. Leicester, (hall), (town) 123*n**, 132-134, 156, 253-256
Atherstone, co. Warwick 176, 253
Atkinson, apostate and spy 246**n*; *als* Lincoln, [John] Benedict, o.p. 136**n*, 254
Attmore, Attmor, Jane Agnes, o.s.d. 192*, 203-205, 210, 228; Jeane 203; Richard 203
Atwood, John or Joseph Peter *als* Pitts, o.p. 108, 110**n*, 129, 138, 146, 174
Aubigny, lord 2, 94; D' 32, 267
Audly, James Tutchet, baron, earl of Castlehaven 203
Austria, don John of 102, 103
Backer, De 157

- Bagnall**, Eliz. 251
Bagshawe, Rev. Christopher 242, 243, 246
Baines, [John] Raymund, O.P. 135
Baldwin, Barbara 249; Mary 248; Robert 248*, 249; 248*, 249
Ball, George, rev. 113, 114
Banester, Henry 99; Margaret 99
Bank, The, co. Lanc. 99
Bankfould, Yatebank, Blackburn, co. Lanc. 214
Barberini, Antonio, cardinal 5*, 6, 37, 44*, 59, 60, 271; Francis, cardinal 6-8, 13, 15*, 16*, 19, 30-32, 35-39, 42, 43*, 45*, 46, 49*, 51-56, 58-60, 62, 63, 66*, 266*, 267, 270-278
Barbour, James [? Laurence], O.P. 131, 153
Barker, Letitia Maria, O.S.D. 192, 203*, 228, 233, 234; Robert 202, 203; Susanna, O.S.D. 202*, 203, 227
Barklay, rev. 74
Barnes, 170; Stephen, O.P. 97*
Barnesley, John, D.D. *als* Perrott, dean 79*ⁿ
Barras, 244
Barry, Elizabeth 248*; Nicholas 248*; Thomas, O.P. 143; 170
Barstow, Ann Mary Magdalen, O.S.D. 229
Bartlett(t), Edward, rev. 119*ⁿ, 120; Richard Bernard, O.S.B. 114
Barwell, co. Leicester 256
Bates, 166
Bath, Somerset 251ⁿ
Bausaert, sister Barbara 97, 98
Bayles, Oneal 140
Bayley, Alexander, O.P. 243
Baythorne, Edward 140*; Henry Edward 219
Beadla(m)(n), Mary 216, 236
Beale, Ann 251*
Beauchamp, Ph. 167
Beaumont *als* Williams, Francis, S.J. 113
Bedingfield, Bed(i)(e)ngfild, 78*, 199; Dorothy 110; Francis 140; Sr John 78; Matthew 101, 137*, 138; *see* Paston 110
Been, John, O.P. 127
Begly, Thos. 166
Belasyse, Thomas, viscount Fauconberg 111ⁿ
Belgrave, co. Leicester 132ⁿ*
Bellamy, Peter 257
Bellefont, Bellefont, marquis de, mareschal de 61*ⁿ, 62, 277, 278
Benhacock & Co. 170
Bennet, Ann 249-251; Ann Geo. 250; Catherine 251; Eliz. 250; George 249-251; James 251*; John 250*, 251*; Margaret 249; Mary 249-251; Phillip 249*, 250*; Susanna 213; Thomas 213; 250; *als* Gosling, John, S.J. 116
Bentwisle, Dorothy 100; John 100
Beoby, Boely, [Beoley], Worcs. 179, 199
Berchmans, Bergmans, Jane, O.S.D. 185*, 226, 227ⁿ
Berey [? Bury], Suffolk 213
Bergen-op-Loom, Holland 98
Bergmans, *see* Berchmans
Berkeley, 170; Robert 134ⁿ, 170
Berkshire, earl of 129ⁿ
Bernardston, Ann 172; Thos., knt. 172
Bernden, Vander, Steven 138
Ber(r)ington, Elizabeth 172*; Thomas 172; *als* Harper, John, S.J. 116
Bertram, William Michael, O.P. 127
Beswick, Susanna 202, 203; William 202
Bianchi *als* Blaco *als* Blacklow *als* White, Thomas, O.P. 41, 48, 62, 63, 90, 128
Biddleston, Northumb. 115
Biddulph, Staffs. 100
Biddulph, Ann 100; Richard 100
Billing(e)s, Richard, S.J. 114
Bincks, Margaret 111ⁿ
"Bing, Captain" 128*ⁿ; Edward, O.P. 128, 173, 175
Birch *als* Pendrell, William, S.J. 115
Bird, Chrstr. 166; Philip 141; Thomas 141; Thos. Chrstr. 171
Birt, Henry Norbert, O.S.B. 110, 115ⁿ*, 251ⁿ
Birtley, Northumb. 133ⁿ
Biston, 166
Blackburn, Lanc. 214
Blaco, Blacklow, *see* Bianchi
Blacoe *als* Walton, Joseph, rev. 115
Blagdon, Paignton, Devon 252ⁿ
Blainscoe, Blainscough, near Wigan, Lanc., (Hall) 96ⁿ, 99ⁿ*, 100, 131ⁿ
Blairs College, Aberdeen 3, 67, 73-75, 81, 82, 84-88
Blanck, Elizabeth 203
Bleyneselo, *see* Blainscough 99*ⁿ
Bleyneselo, Isabel de 99; John de 99; *see* Worthington
Blount, Edward 252ⁿ; Mary 252ⁿ
Blundel, 113, 114
Blunt, 142
Bodaer, sister Anne, 97, 98*
Bogis, Mary 248
Bolestrate, *see* Bulstrode
Bologna, Italy 148, 149
Bommaerts, John, O.S.D. 133, 158; Philip, O.S.D. 135, 159, 160*

- Borgia, S.** 118
Bornhem, on the Schelt, Flanders, 2*, 3, 26-29, 61*, 83*, 84, 92, 95*, 96*, 101-105, 109ⁿ, 110ⁿ, 117*ⁿ, 118, 120-137, 139-141, 143, 144, 146, 148-151, 154*, 156, 162-164, 173ⁿ, 176, 177, 179, 194*, 197, 198, 207*, 219, 234, 239-241, 247*, 253*, 262-265, 278; baron of 95, 101-103; count of 134ⁿ, 143, 145; countess of 151, 156
Borwick (Hall), Warton, Lanc. 116, 247*
Bostock, Bostack, 214, 233; George, rev. 111
Boterberg, near Alost, Belgium 157
Boterberg, John Benedict, o.s.d. 157*, 158
Boucher, Margaret 212; Margaret Mary Clare, o.s.d. 212*, 228, 233-235; Richard 212
Boulstrode, see Bulstrode
Bourdois, Lambert Antony 257
Bowden, John 169, 171
Bowman, Senior 24*, 25*
Bowyer, 167; [James] Vincent, o.p. 134, 151, 162*ⁿ, 163
Boxford, Suffolk, 248
Boyer, 165
Boyle, Alice 179, 198; Charles 251; Elizabeth Barbara, o.s.d. 76, 82*, 179*ⁿ, 186, 191*, 198*, 199*ⁿ, 201, 207, 209, 218*, 220, 225*, 227ⁿ; George 251; Mary 251; Thomas 179, 198
Bracey, Robert, o.p. 3, 95, 96, 176, 220
Bradfield, near Reading, Berks. 170
Bradley, Mary 252; *als* Brullaughan, Patrick, o.p. 132
Braganza, Queen Catherine of 1, 105ⁿ, 127ⁿ*, 129ⁿ*, 226ⁿ; house of 103ⁿ
Brampton, 112
Brandling, 112, 114, 133*ⁿ; Ralph 131ⁿ
Brandsby, co. York, 112
Bray, Henry 168
Breciano, Antn. 170; Frans. 170
Breda, Holland 32, 267
Bredgit, lady 237
Brent, Elizabeth, o.s.d. 119, 228; Margaret, superior 119, 120*
Breu [Bren, Bran], 85
Bridgeman, Wm 105
Bridlymore, Tardebrick, Worcs. 203
Brindle, Lanc. 113
Brittain, Billy 167; [Thomas] Lewis, o.p. 136*ⁿ, 158, 160, 162, 163*, 229, 230, 238-241; Thos. 167
Brockholes, Bro(c)(k)els, Charles, s.j. 113; Roger, rev. 116, 117; Thomas, rev. 116
Bromley, Kent 248*, 249
Brooke, Broock, Brooks 167, 168*; Ann 215; Elizabeth Ann Dominick, o.s.d. 215*, 230*ⁿ, 235, 237*, 238; Ignatius, s.j. 112; Leonard 215; Mary 179, 200; Mary Rose, o.s.d. 215*, 229, 230ⁿ, 235; Mary Teresa, o.s.d. 215, 229, 235, 237
Broom(e) (h)all, Anne 256; Mary 256*; Richard 256*; Thomas 256*
Brotherton, W.R. Yorks. 112
Brough, near Catterick, N.R. Yorks. 111; Hall 168
Broughton, Yorks. 112
Broughton [vere Nottle], Joseph, o.p. 128; Milbora 172; Tho., knt. 172
Brown(e) Broun, Alexander 247*; Ann 247*; Elizabeth 213; George, bt. 131ⁿ; Julia, o.s.d. 192*ⁿ, 209ⁿ, 230-232; Mary 216; Thomas George 165; Thomas de Lont, o.p. 136*ⁿ; 231
Bruce, Augustin, o.p. 82; James, o.p. 82; Robert Pius, o.p. 117ⁿ, 133*ⁿ, 147, 153, 157*, 158, 253*; Thomas, earl of Elgin 117*ⁿ
Bruges, 120-123, 125, 128, 135ⁿ, 136*ⁿ, 138*, 176, 194, 221, 222, 254
Bruges, father, o.p. 147; *see* Burgis
Bruggenman, 152, 160
Bruggin, 160
Brullaughan als Bradley, Patrick, o.p., bishop 132
Brussels, 2*, 19, 20, 31, 32, 42*, 49*, 64*, 70*, 75, 78, 82, 83, 91*, 92, 95*, 101*, 103, 104, 117*ⁿ, 119-123, 126-129, 131-141, 145*, 146*, 148-150, 152, 158-163, 172, 176-178, 181-224, 226-241, 253*, 266, 267*, 269, 270*, 274*, 276
Bryan, John 168
Bryn, Lanc. 114
Bubwith, E.R. Yorks. 112
Buckeridge, Edm^d 138
Buckingham, John 164
Bull, Elizabeth 248*; James 248*; 248*, 249
Bullock, Charles, o.p., 134*ⁿ, 158, 159, 162, 164 pass.; family 134ⁿ; [William] Joseph, o.p. 130, 151; [John] Raymond, o.p. 135*ⁿ, 158, 161-163; 166
Bulstrode, Bolestrate, Boulstrode, Mary, lady 210, 211; Olimpia Francis, o.s.d. 210*ⁿ, 228, 231*, 232*; Sir Richard 210, 211*
Bulton or Button, Richard 245*ⁿ
Burgis, Burges, [Edward] Ambrose, o.p. 131, 146-151, 153, 192*; *als* Leadbitter, Edward, o.p., *see* Leadbitter
Burham, Flanders 177, 179
Burke 116ⁿ; Edmund 171

- Burnet(t)**, Gilbert 3; Thomas 165
Burns & Oates 96, 130ⁿ, 254, 255
Burscough, Lanc. 113*
Burstall, Suffolk 128ⁿ
Burton, Edwin Hubert, canon III, 118ⁿ
Burton Constable, E.R.Yorks. 112
Bury St. Edmunds, Suffolk 134ⁿ
Busby, 141; Anne, O.S.D. 183-185, 191, 200*, 201*, 209, 220-224, 226, 227ⁿ; Elizabeth Teresa, O.S.D. 201*, 209, 223ⁿ*, 227; John, rev. 209*; Joseph 200, 201, 209; Mary 194, 200, 201, 209; Mary Teresa, O.S.D. 209*, 223*ⁿ, 228
Butcher, 248*
But(t)ler, [Richard] Ambrose, O.P. 130; C. 171; Rich^d and Robt. 168; Butler and Ralph 140*
Butti, Peter, canon 3
Button or Bulton, Richard 245*ⁿ
B Weft, 74*
Byard, John 248*, 249
Byerley, John Beaumont 132ⁿ
Byon, Ann 249*
Byrne, 257

Cabanes, Abbé de 68, 278
Calehill, near Charing, Kent 135*ⁿ
Callaly, Northumb. 115*
Calshaw, 114
Calvert, Anne 215; James 215; M. Ann 229; Mary Anne, O.S.D. 215, 229, 234, 237*, 238; William, rev. 116
Cambridge, St. John's College 1
Camden Society 242
Campana di Cavelli 3
Canning, Cannynge, Dorothy, O.S.D. 191, 201*, 210, 227; family 126ⁿ; Gratian 201; John 219; John, O.P. 126*ⁿ; Richard 201; Robert 241
Canons—Ashby, Northants 129*ⁿ
Canterbury, Kent, 110ⁿ, 168; lord [archbishop] of 244
Canton, rev. 253
Capheaton, Northumb. 115
Capponio, cardinal 20
Car als Dunn, John, rev. 111
Carel, Caryll, Richard, S.J. 115
Carew, Eliz. 251
Carey als Riddle, Robert 116ⁿ
Carisbrooke, Isle of Wight, 70, 75, 82, 160ⁿ, 176*, 184ⁿ, 185, 208ⁿ*, 210ⁿ*, 226ⁿ, 227ⁿ
Carlton, Snaith, Yorks. 112
Carnabie, Robert *als* Luke Gardener, rev. 115
Carr, Joseph, O.S.D., lay brother 131, 148, 149, 151-153
Carrington, lady 214
Carroll, 167

Carshalton, Surrey, 134-136, 164, 257*
Carteret als Fairfax, Edward, S.J. 117
Carton, 165
Cartwright, J. J. 2
Carty, Andrew 255; Elizabeth 255; James 255
Cary, Charles 167; Geo. 252; Henry 171; Walter 167; 252
Caryll, Carel, family 3; Richard, S.J. 115
Cass, Lawrence, O.S.B. 112
Castel, Gandolpho 88*, 89; Rodrigo, Marchese di 40, 47
Castlehaven, earl of 203
Castro(w), 200*, 201
Catchmay, George Thomas, O.P. 2, 29*, 31, 126, 264, 265, 267
Catterell, [John] Stephen, O.P. 132, 152*
Catterick, Yorks. 168
Catterington, Hants 101, 141
Chalcedon, bishop of 32, 33, 267, 268*
Challoner, bishop 246ⁿ
Chalmers, Athanasius 81*, 82*; *see* Chambers
Chambers, Athanasius, O.S.B. 73, 81, 82*; Thomas, rev. 111
Chamberg, convent of, Savoy 131*ⁿ
Champion, John, S.J. 111
Chapman als St. Leger, John, S.J. 114
Chappell, [Henry] Francis Xavier, O.P. 135*ⁿ, 254; J., O.P. 162; 166
Charing, Kent 135ⁿ
Charlier, Philip 165
Charnock, Dorothy 100; Tho* 100
Charnock-Richard, Standish, Lanc. 100, 117
Cheam, Surrey 131ⁿ, 134ⁿ*, 257*ⁿ
Cheeseburn Grange, Northumb. 115, 133*ⁿ, 134ⁿ, 162*
Cheltenham 136ⁿ
Chertsey, Surrey 133*ⁿ, 134*ⁿ
Chilton, Christopher 197, 207*; Margaret 207*; Mary Anna, O.S.D. 192, 204-207, 228, 233*; Philip [Joseph] Vincent, O.P. 129, 149
Cholmeley, 112
Christian, Charles 168; John 168
Chudleigh, Devon 132, 247*, 250, 251*
Cirsop, Peter, O.P. 142; *vide* Kirsopp
Civita Vecchia, Italy, 62, 63, 130ⁿ
Clare, countess of 176
Clark(e), Anne 255*, 256; Elizabeth 255; Samuel 255*, 256*; Sarah 256; Susanna 255*; Thomas 255
Clarkson, John, O.P. 132*ⁿ, 152, 156, 253*
Clavering, 115*
Clayton, Lanc. 100
Clayton, Francis 90

- Cleaton**, Edward 138
Clement, rev. 196*
Clermont 141
Cliffe, Yorks. III
Clifford, Ann Eliz. Mary 251; Ed. 251; Frances 251; lady 251*; lord 131*n*, 132*n*, 247*, 251*, 252**n*; Mary Ann Rosamund 252
Clifton, 116, 137; William, S.J. 113
Coates, Dorothy III*n*; Thomas III*n**; William 164
Cobbald, Ann 248*
Cobentzell, y, count 158
Cobham, viscount 129*n*
Cole, Ann 215; Edward 215
Coleman, Coolman, Anne Ursula, o.s.d. 206*, 228; Arthur 206*; Jane 252; John 206
Collingridge, Collinridge, 165; Richard, o.s.f. 113
Collins, Collings, William, o.p., mgr. 128**n*, 137, 142**n*, 174, 178
Colmans, Andrew, o.s.d., lay brother 132
Coloma, John Francis, baron of Bornhem 101; Pedro 95
Colquhoun, Jacob 167**n*
Colvert, Calvert, William, rev. 116
Compton, 165; Anne 212*; Edward 212; Lewis, o.p. 161; Margaret Joseph, o.s.d. 192*, 212, 228, 233-235
Coneo, Patrizio, rev. 270*
Conna [Conne], 85
Connelly, Charles 168
Constable, 112*; Elizabeth 216; Mary Joseph, o.s.d. 216, 230, 235; Robert 216
Conway, marshal 117*n*; Placid, o.p. 255
Conyséphon 94
Coolman, Collman, Coleman, Ursly, o.s.d. 206*; *see* Coleman
Coomans, [Gillis] Hyacinth, o.s.d., lay brother 128, 139*n*, 141*n*, 143
Cooper, Francis 171; Jane Mary Joseph, o.s.d. 230
Cope, Thomas 165
Coppinger, 171
Coppull, Lanc. 99*n*, 100
Corbridge, Northumb. 107, 109, 133
Corby, Cumberland 116
Cork, Ireland 85
Cork and Burlington, counts of 198
Cornforth *als* Roydon, Thomas, rev. 116
Corstens, (Sis), (Cis) 154, 155
Corte, de, Christian 226*n*
Cottam, Lanc. 113
Cottam, Thomas, o.p. 127
Cottingham, 59, 60, 276
Coughbraeck, James 139
Courtray, Belgium 125*
Cove, Elizabeth 252
Coventry, co. Warwick 134**n*, 253*
Cowel(l), Ann 248*; Elizabeth 249; Joshua 248*, 249; Juliana 248, 249
Cowper, 171; [Thomas] Vincent Hyacinth, o.p. 127
Cox, David Edmund, o.s.b. 112; John 160, 165**n*
Coxhoe, co. Durham 115**n*
Cranmore, Clare 249*; Mary 249
Crathorne, N.R. Yorks. III
Crathorne, III, 133*n*
Crawley, co. Hereford 172
Crayton, Dominick, o.p. 159, 160
Creighton, Dominick, o.p. 160; Henry, o.p. 160
Cremona, Italy 1-3, 8-II, 17*, 18*, 20, 21, 127*n*, 258, 259*
Crimin, T. 166
Crofts, Mary 202; Mary, o.s.d. 191*, 201, 202, 227; Robert 202
Cromwell, Oliver 2, 128*n*
Cropp, John 171
Crosby, co. Lanc. 114
Crosby, James 170; Richard 170
Crosland, George, rev. 112; Henry 143; Henry Thomas *als* Jordan, o.p. 108, 109**n*, 129**n*
Cross-gate, Durham 137
Croston, co. Lanc. 113
Croxdale, co. Durham 114
Croxtheth, co. Lanc. 114
Croydon, Surrey, 257
Cuerdon, Cuirden, John Hyacinth, o.d.c. 113**n*, 114
Culcheth, Clare 249, 250*; Wm 249-251; 114, 249
Culcheth, co. Lanc. 114
Cunchy, Alphonsus 169
Cuneo, 35, 270
Cunha Lima, de, 171
Cunswick Hall, Westmorland, 116*n*
Curemans, William, o.s.d., lay brother 130
Cusack, 195
Dada, cardinal 106, 107**n*
Dade *als* Middleton, Tho^s, o.p. 126**n*
Daggett, Daggett, George, o.s.d., lay brother 25, 126
Dalton, Kirkby Hill, W.R. Yorks. III
Dalton, 117
Danby Hall, [Thornton Steward], N.R. Yorks. III
Dancer, Mary 200, 201
D'Ancillon, 208; Francis 208*
Dand, Maria 256

- Danial**, Susanna 213
Danton, Ann Mary Catherine Teresa, O.S.D. 229
Darbyshire, family 132*n*; James Dominic, O.P. 132**n*, 147, 149, 151, 152, 154, 155*, 247-252
Darcey, Darcy, John 169; Margarit 202; Tecla, Teakla, O.S.D. 202*, 227; William 202
Darell, Darrel, family 135*n*; John 166
Darfield (old Derefield), W.R.Yorks. 257*n*
Dartford, Kent 95*, 176*
Darton (old Dertun), W.R.Yorks. 257*n*
D'Aubigny, lord 2, 39, 46, 94
Davey, John 169
Davies, Davis, 140*; G^c 170; Jno. 167
Dawkins, Anne 255, 256; Elizabeth 256; Mary 255, 256; William 255*, 256*
Dawlish, Devon 202, 251*
Deane, Mary 202
Dearlove, Elizabeth 257; family of 257*n*; Mary 257; William 257
Dendermonde, Belgium 130*n*
Deorlaf, Dernel(o)(u)(f)(v)(e), *see* Dearlove 257
Derry, co. Londonderry 132**n*
Derwentwater, [earl of] 115
Desmond, George, earl of 134*n*
Devereux 233
D'Haens, dean 27
Diccinson, Dicconson, 117; Edward 213, 214
Dickson, Di(c)k(i)son, 233*; Nic. 164
Digby, Digbij, Lady Catherine 76; Sir Kenelm 6*, 15-19
Dilston, Northumb. 115, 116*n*
Dise, 208
Dixon, [Nicholas] Ambrose, O.P. 133, 158, 159*, 162
Dodd 3
Domaschino, O.P. 1
Dorking, Surrey 94**n*, 208
Dormer, James 154; lord 158
Dortrey, Anne 215
Douay 41, 48, 61*, 66*, 78, 92*, 99, 115*n*, 127, 129, 132*n*, 142, 143, 243, 278
Dourlens, viscount of 101
Doves, 165
Downs, Peter 171
Downside 110, 115*n*
Dowse, Francis Dominic, O.P. 132
Dreyden, Charles 90; John 90
Drummond, James, duke of Perth 107**n*
Drüwé, Ambrose, O.P. 26, 261
Dryden, family 129*n*; John 129*n*; [Erasmus Henry] Thomas, O.P. 108*, 110**n*, 129**n*, 146
Dublin 38, 44, 158, 214
Duhan, 158
Dullaert, Dominic, O.S.D., lay brother 129
Dun, William 169
Duncomb, Mary 194
Dunkenhalgh, Dunken hall, co. Lanc. 99, 113*
Dunn *als* Car, John, rev. 111
Durham 108-110, 114, 130**n*, 137
Dya, Dominic, O.S.D., lay brother 129
Eccleston, co. Lancaster 100
Eccleston, 114; *als* Gorsuch, James, rev. 113
Ecop, Ecopp, Charles, S.J. 114
Edwards *als* Tylecote, Joseph, O.P. 133**n*, 162
Egan, bishop 204, 205
Egton Bridge, N.R.Yorks. 111
Eldridge, John 167; Thomas 167
Elgin, earl of 117*n*
Elie, Doctour 245*
Ellerker, 211*; Margaret Xavere, O.S.D. 211*, 228, 233
Ellingham, Northumb. 115
Ellis, Philip Michael, O.S.B., bishop 84, 92*; Samuel 158; W. R. 167
Elst, van, Clare, O.S.D. 177
Elston *als* Phillips, John, rev. 112*
Ely, Humphrey, D.D. 245**n*
Ems, M^{rs} Mille Saint 202
Englefield, Harry, S^r 158; Mary 101
Erford 82
Errington, William, rev. 114
Esme, Esmy 1, 73
Eustace, J. S. 125**n*
Euxton, co. Lanc. 99
Everett, 171
Everingham, E.R.Yorks. 112*n*
Evers, Margarite 179, 201
Ewell, Surrey 257
Eyles, Isles, *als* Jackson, Ambrose, S.J. 112*
Eyston, Barry 170; Basil 168*; Charles 168; family 132*n*; Ferdinand 170; George 170; John 170; Joseph [Bonaventure], O.P. 132**n*, 154
Excelston, Eccleston, 114
Exeter, Devonshire 250, 252
Fairfax, 111, 112; *als* Edward Carteret, S.J. 117
Fairhurst Hall, near Wigan 135**n*
Fairwood, Johana 179, 200
Falaisean, Charles 170
Fantos [? Santos], Emanuel Dias, O.P. 163

- Fantoni**, George Francis, 64, 65, 68-70
Farnam 93
Farnworth *als* Farrington, Ralph
 Cuthbert, o.s.b. 115
Farquhar, Will^m 170
Farrington *als* Farnworth, Ralph
 Cuthbert, o.s.b. 115
Fauconberg, viscount 111*n*
Feilding, Lady Elizabeth 134*n*
Felton, co. Northumb. 133*n**
Fenoches, John 170
Fenwick Tower, Northumb. 135*n*
Fenk, 169
Fenwick, Fenwich, Athan. 167; Ces-
 laus, o.p. 151, 161; Ed. 167; family
 135*n*; John, o.p. 135**n*; John 165
Feral, signor 40, 47
Ferlaman, James, o.p. 134**n*, 162
Ferns, Wexford, bishop of 101, 141
Fernyhalgh, Preston, Lanc. 110, 113
Fery Bregs [? Ferry Bridge], co. York
 215
Fettyplace, Mary 141
Fidden, 141; [John] Tho^s,
 o.p. 126
Fingall, lord 158
Fini, Donato 64, 65, 68-70
Finny, Thomas 141
Fisher, John, bishop, blessed 176;
 Robert, rev. 242*, 243*, 246
FitzGerald, Mary 249*
Fitzherbert, Nicholas 242
FitzPatrick, Eliz. 255
Flarharty, 167
Fleetwood, John, S.J. 112
Fleming, Placide, o.p., abbot 82
Fletcher, Priest 244
Florence, Tuscany 129*n*, 133*n*, 160*
Floyer, Ch^s 170
Folding, provost 147
Foley, brother, S.J. 110*, 242-246
Folkingham, co. Lincoln 24*, 25
Fonseca, baron 212
Fonton de Lasalle, 236; An-
 toine W^m 236
Fooks, Mary 237
Formby, co. Lanc. 113
Fornham St. Genevive, co. Suffolk
 132*n*
For(r)est, 166**n*; Andrew
 166*n*; Jno. 166*n*; Michael 165**n*;
 Patrick 165**n*
Foster, George, o.p. 243
Pottrell, Lawrence, o.p. 175
Fountains Abbey, co. York 111
Fowler, Fowlar, family 126*n*; Gra-
 tian 201; William, o.p. 126**n*
Foxall, Ed. 168
Foxcote, Foxcoat, co. Warwick 126*n*,
 201
Foxe *als* Pole, Pool, James, S.J. 111**n*
- Frankland**, Hugh, o.s.b. 111, 112
Frankley, co. Worcester, barons of
 109*n*
Franklin, Elizabeth 248; Hugh, o.s.b.,
 111
French, Andrew 168; Daniel 168;
 Edward 168; Henry 168*; M^{rs}
 Lynch 168; Michael 169; Nicholas,
 o.p. 101
Frere, Joseph 169
Frickley, W.R.Yorks. 112
Fuente, de la, Dominic, o.p. 172*
Fullar, Fuller, Arabella 215; James
 215; Mary Barbara, o.s.d. 215, 229,
 233, 236*, 237
Gage, 166; family 120*n*;
 George, bt. 134*n*; James Ambrose,
 o.p. 120**n*, 134**n*, 153, 155, 158*,
 159*, 161; lady 134*n*, 156
Galloway, Galloway, Anna Sophia,
 o.s.d. 203*, 227; Elizabeth 203; Ste-
 ven 203*, 206; 248*
Gallentius, Vincent, o.p. 2*
Gand, Gant, James, rev. 116
Garcias and Lewis 169
Gardener, Edmond 248; Luke *als* Ro-
 bert Carnabie, rev. 115
Garnet, Henry, S.J. 242
Garswood, co. Lanc. 114
Gascoigne, 112; Sir Ed. 130*n*
Gates, M^{rs} 3
Gateshead, co. Durham 115
Geele, 127
Gefferson, Robert, rev. 111; *see* Jef-
 ferson
George of S. Thomas, rev. 29*, 31; *see*
 Catchmay
Gerard, 114*
Gerlington, John, rev. 115
Gersby 212
Ghent, Cant, Belgium 41, 48, 123*n*,
 124*, 139, 140, 142, 145-147, 160,
 173*, 177
Gibbons, Anne 256
Gibson, family 128*n*; George Thomas,
 o.p. 128**n*, 130*n*; Thomas 107, 109;
 Thomas, rev. 115; William Thomas,
 o.p. 107, 109**n*, 130**n*, 142*, 147*,
 148, 174
Gifford(s), Henry, bt. 128*n*; John, S.J.
 111; Maurice, o.p. 128**n*, 174
Gifford Hall, Stoke-by-Nayland, Suf-
 folk, 132*n*, 247-249
Gigault, Bernardin, marquis de Belle-
 fond 61*n*
Gilling, N.R.Yorks. 111, 112
Gillow, Joseph 110
Gilmore, Robert Paul, o.s.b. 112
Ginetti, George Francis, mgr. 68-70
Givendale, Ripon, Yorks. 111

- Gloucester**, 110*n*, 129*n*, 136**n*, 174, 176
Goar (Ralph Hornyhold *als* Gower), S.J. 114
Goddard, Joseph 255, 256; Sara 255; 255
Goodlad, James, O.P. 127, 142*
Gordon, duchess of, 208*n*, 209*n*
Goring, Henry, sir 100
Gorsage, James, rev. 113*
Gorsuch, James *als* Eccleston, rev. 113*
Gosling *als* Bennet, John, S.J. 116
Gower, Goar *als* Hornyhold, Ralph, S.J. 114
Graham, 105; *als* Grymes, [Richard] Ambrose [Thomas], O.P. 129**n*
Grainger, Walter 170
Gramop, near Brussels 213
Grand, Le, Lewis 170
Grane, Thomas *als* Cardinal Howard 3, 73**n*, 78, 79
Graveline 119*, 194*
Graves, 165
Graystock, *see* Greystoke
Green(e), John, rev. 131*n*; John Joseph, O.P. 131**n*; 166; *als* Westby, [John] Raymond, O.P. 83, 89, 131**n*, 140*, 143*, 147-150, 189, 219, 220, 224
Greenwell, Anne 256; Elizabeth 255, 256*; John 255; William 255, 256*
Greenwich, Kent 168
Greenwood, 172; Elizabeth 172; Mary 172
Greystoke, Greystock, Cumberland 93, 94*n*, 116, 195*
Griffin, [Richard] Raymund, O.P. 131, 153*, 154*
Griffith, Jo 25
Grimes, Grymes *als* Graham, [Richard] Ambrose [Thomas], O.P. 129**n*, 144, 148, 149
Groves, Mary Agatha, O.S.D., lay sister 229
Grymes, family 129*n*; *als* Graham, [Richard] Ambrose [Thomas], O.P. 105**n*, 129**n*, 146*, 175, 184
Gualtieri, cardinal 149
Guavana, 137
Guidarelli, 91
Guildford, Surrey, 134*n*, 135*n*, 167
Guilli(a)m(s), Guillems, [Edward] Dominic, O.P. 82*, 127**n*, 137, 142*
Guillonzon, Richard, O.P. 24, 261
Gumbley, Walter, O.P. 253, 255
"Gwillim, Captain" 127*n*, 137
Hackett, Haquett, John Baptist, O.P. 1, 2, 14*, 20*, 258, 259*
Hadden, David 170
Hadelier, John de, S.J. 97**n*
Haen, de, John, O.S.D., lay brother 130
Haens, D', dean 27, 263
Haggerston, Northumb. 216, 236
Haggerston, Carnaby 115; Edw. 115
Haime, John 167
Haine, John Hyacinth, O.P. 135**n*, 163
Halford, 165**n*; Ann 216, 236; Frances Mary Benedict, O.S.D. 216, 229, 236, 237; Thomas 216, 236
Halloran, George 166
Halsall, Arthur 140; Arthur Bede, O.S.B. 115; Jane 99; John 99
Hampton Court, Middlesex 94
Hamptwich, Cheshire 141
Hannan, Charles Hyacinth, O.P. 145*
Hansbie, Hansby, family 131*n*; Isabella Winefrid, O.S.D. 206*, 228; Morgan Joseph, O.P. 131**n*, 143-152, 155, 248**n*; Ralph 206*; Winifred 206; 111
Hansen, Hanser, Hanson, Leonard, O.P. 27, 29, 30, 217, 264, 265
Hansom, Joseph Stanislaus 257
Haquett, Gio. Bap., O.P. 1, 2, 14*, 20*, 258, 259*
Hardestie *als* Tempest, William, rev. 112
Harding, Betty 249
Hardwick Hall, co. Durham 115
Harnet, Richard, rev. 85
Harney, , O.P. 218
Harper, *vere* Berington, John, S.J. 116
Harpur, John 256; Joseph Peter 256; Mary 256
Harris, 207
Harrison, Joanna 213
Hartock, Luesay, O.S.D. 191; *see* Her-
 togh, De
Hartop, 73
Hartpur Court, near Gloucester, 136**n*, 176, 230*, 237, 241*
Harwood, Ann 250
Haslingdon, co. Lanc. 214
Hatton, [Edward] Antoninus, O.P. 118**n*, 133**n*, 152, 162; Thomas 243
Haverstock Hill, Dominican priory, London 95
Hawkesyard, Rugeley, Staffs. 139
Hawkins, Elizabeth 250*, 251
Hay, 3, 166**n*
Haynau, Haynan, Henaut, 196, 202, 214
Hazlewood, near Tadcaster, W.R. Yorks. 112, 130*n*
Heales, Charles 83
Healy, Salop 172
Heber House, Rome 118
Heggerston, *see* Haggerston 236
Heininck, [John] Dominic, O.S.D., lay brother 135

- Helme**, Thomas Wilfrid, O.S.B. 111
Henckell, James 170
Hendred, near Abingdon, Berks. 168
Heneage, George 165*n*
Hengrave, Suffolk 120*n*, 134*n*
"Hennessey, M^r" 165*n*
Hennicks, Hennicks, John Dominick, O.S.D., lay brother 159*, 161*
Henson, Edwin, rev. 253
Heppenstak, Ann 248*
Hereford 129*n*
Herman(s), Herreman, James, O.S.D., lay brother 133, 162; John 97, 98*; Thaddeus, O.F.M. 110
Hermite, Lewis 167
Hertogh, De, Hartock, Lewesa, O.S.D. 177, 179, 191, 225*
Hexham, Northumb. 107-110, 115, 116*n**, 122*n*, 126**n*, 130*n*, 132-135, 162*, 216, 253
Heyton, Lanc. 99, 131*n*
Heyton, Katherine 99; William 99
Hildesheim, Saxony 116*n*
Hildreth *als* Addison, William, rev. 111, 114
Hill, Charles 90; Edward 169; Mary 156
Hinckley, co. Leicester 3, 122*n*, 123*n*, 125*n*, 133-136, 157, 158, 160, 162, 253-255, 257
Hindley, Lanc. 113
Hitchcock, [William], O.S.B., prior 3
Hoddinet(t), [John] Vincent, O.S.D., lay brother 130, 137*, 145, 146
Hodgkinson, Anne 137*; Luke *als* F. Thomas, O.P. 142; [Ralph] Sebastian, O.S.D., lay brother 127
Hodgson, Wm. Saunderson 133*n*
Holcroft, 99; Agnes 99
Holland *als* Sergente, 41, 48
Holme on Spalding Moor, York, 108, 109, 112, 129
Holt, 54, 276
Holy Well, Flint 107, 109
Hompesch, de, Caroletta Jacqueline 257; Henriette Ludovica Wilhelmina de Riccé 257
Hoochsellerens, princess of 98, 99
Hooton, Lanc. 114
Hord, Clara 202
Horme, De L', Maximus 168
Hornby, Robt. 169
Horne, near Brussels 185, 226
Horner, Ed. 131*n*
Hornychold, Ralph *als* Gower, S.J. 114
Horsley, Northumb. 115
Horsman, Ann 248
Horton, 167
Houghton, [William] Hyacinth, O.P. 135**n*, 162; John 100; Mary 100; Robert Edward, O.S.B. 113, 117
Howard, Alatheia, countess of Arundel 1*; Antonia Catherine, O.S.D. 176, 177, 179, 225*; Bernard, col. 208, 210*; Catherine 210; Lady Catharine 77; Catherina Mary Joseph, O.S.D. 228; Catherin Mary Joseph, O.S.D. [Junior] 210; Charles, the hon. 93*, 94**n*; Elizabeth Dominica, O.S.D. 189, 193, 197*n*, 199*n*, 205**n*, 207-210, 228, 234*, 235; family 83, 201; Francis, the hon. 127**n*; Francis, O.S.D., friar 73**n*; lord George 76, 78, 79, 91; Henry 13*, 19-22, 94*n*, 177, 258*; Henery Charles 195*; Henry Frederick 1; Margaret Catherine of St. Dominic, O.S.D. 201*, 226, 227*n*; Margarite 201, 177; Mary 117**n*; Mary Rose, O.S.D. 192, 205*, 207-210, 212, 228, 231-234; Philip Thomas, O.P., cardinal 1-96, 101*, 126*n*, 127**n*, 129*n*, 131*n*, 138*, 160*n*, 174, 176, 177*, 179, 191*, 193*, 198, 207*, 208*, 210, 225-227, 258-279; Teresa, superior 119, 153; Thomas, 8th duke 117**n*; Thomas, premier earl of England 1, 258*; Thomas, col. 177, 201; fr. Thomas, O.P., prior 96; William, viscount Stafford 203; William Joseph, O.S.B. 116; 112, 116*
Howell, capⁿ 170
Hoxton, Middlesex 134*n**
Hoy, John 171
Huddleston Hall, Aberford, Yorks. 130**n*
Huddleston(e), Edward 166*n*; family 134*n*; Rich. 166**n*
Hughes, 94*
Huncote, Lanc. 100
Hungate, William 150
Hunslett, near Leeds, Yorks. 133*n*, 135*n*
Hunt, Anne 255; Charles 160, 165; Elizabeth Mary Joseph, O.S.D. 229, 237; George 237; John 160*, 165*; Mary 237; Peter 165; Thomas 255; William, rev. 111; le, John *als* Thornton, S.J. 115
Hunter, 147; Thomas, O.P. 129, 145-147
Hurloc, Anna Margarita, O.S.D., lay sister 227*
Hurst, John 229
Hurst Green, near Stonyhurst, Whalley, Lanc. 176
Hussey, Hussy, Mary 250; Thos. 167
Huyton, Lanc. 131*n*
Hyde, Catherine Winifride, O.S.D. 197, 205, 212*, 228, 233, 234*; Frances 212; Francis 212; Kety 212

- Iles**, 112; *als* Jackson, Ambrose, S.J. 112*
Ikley, W.R. Yorks. 111, 112
Ince [Blundell], co. Lanc. 113
Ingleby, Inglesby, Charles, rev. 117
Inglefield, Mary 141; William 141
Innes, Inesse, Louis, mgr. 84-87; Walter, o.s.d. 87, 89
Ipswich, Suffolk 248*, 249*
Irwin, Dom Marianus, abbot, 106, 107*
Isabella, the "Archduke" 97ⁿ
Isles, Eyles, *als* Jackson, Ambrose, S.J. 112*
Ivans, George 166

Jackson, Anthony, rev. 114; Mary 216, 236; Mary Magdalen, o.s.d. 216, 229, 236; William 216, 236; *als* Eyles, Isles, Ambrose, S.J. 112*
Jacobs, Jacops, 137; John 137, 183*, 184
James, Dominick, o.p. 142, 143; Mary 256
Janssens, P. 97, 98
Jarrett, v. rev. Bede, o.p. 1, 3, 137, 242, 247
Jefferies, Catherina 251; Elizabeth 251; Geo., sir 105ⁿ; Thomas 251
Jefferson, Robert, rev. 111
Jenkin, John, o.p. 126
Jerusalem, 132ⁿ
Jesup, Constantia, o.s.d. 119*, 237; Edward 119*, 120, 236
Jeune, Le, Joseph 169
Johns, J. 241
Johnson, Ann, o.s.b. 119, 120*; [Benjamin] 129ⁿ; Clementina, superior 119*, 120*
Jones, Ambrose 141; Catharine 257; Chas. 166; Edward 171; James 169; John 167*, 257; John, S.J. 112; John FitzWilliam 168; Mary 257; Mickl. 166; Philip 167; Thomas 257; Willm. 171; 165ⁿ, 171
Jonge, John 251
Jonston, Dominic Tho^a, o.p. 127, 139
Joos, Peter, o.s.d., lay brother 128
Joseph II, emperor 122ⁿ, 123*
Jourq, Peter 169

Kamoys, 94
Kearton, John, o.p. 134, 157*, 160-163
Kell, Georg 90
Kelly, David Hyacinth, o.p. 147*
Kelvedon Hall, Ongar, Essex 168
Kemeys, David Jos., o.p. 126
Kendal, Robert, rev. 113, 117
Kennedy, James, monk 88
Kennet(t), family 115ⁿ; Henry, rev. 112; [Samuel] Joseph, o.p. 127; Mary 115ⁿ; Nicholas 115ⁿ; Samuel [Joseph], o.p. 141
Kenn(e)y, Anne 255; Maria Susanna 255; Martha 255, 256; Mary 256; William 255, 256
Kentucky, U.S.A. 135*ⁿ
Kerrixx, Teresia 154
"Kiernon, M^r M." 166ⁿ
Kilvington, North [Thornton le Street], N.R. Yorks. 111
Kimberley, [John] Thomas, o.p. 133
King Charles II of England 2*, 37*, 41, 43, 48, 94-96, 104ⁿ, 128ⁿ*, 193; Charles II of Spain 194, 227ⁿ; Edward IV of England 176; George I 115ⁿ; Henry II 173; Henry VIII 95; James II 104, 106*, 107ⁿ, 128ⁿ*, 174-176, 211; James III 106, 130ⁿ, 132ⁿ, 149; Philip II of Spain 95, 176; Philip IV of Spain 101*, 103*ⁿ, 193; William III of England 105ⁿ
King, Joseph 166; Mary Ann Catherine, o.s.d. 230
Kings Langly, co. Hertford 176
Kingsdon, 214
Kingsteignton, Devon 250*, 251*
Kingstons and Lamberts, Messrs. 171
Kirk, John, D.D. 110, 115-117, 130ⁿ, 131ⁿ, 133ⁿ, 255
Kirkby Hill, N.R. Yorks. 111
Kirsopo, Kirsop(p), [William] Peter, o.p. 128, 144; Will., o.p. 142*; *see* Cirsop
Kitchin, Elizabeth Jerome, o.s.d. 230
Knaresborough, co. York 100
Knight, 131ⁿ
Knox, Thomas Francis, D.D. 243

Labenan, Labinian, Lewis, o.s.d., lay brother 129, 142*, 143
Lady Well, Fernyhalgh, co. Lanc. 110, 113
Laiburn, Dr., *see* Leiburn, Leyburn
Lake, [James] Lewis, o.p. 131, 152-155
Lam, Elisabeth 255; James 255*
Lambe, Rich^d 139, 140*
Lambspring, Hildesheim, Saxony 115ⁿ*
Lancaster 100, 247
Langdale, James 168; Jordan 133ⁿ; lord 129ⁿ; Marmaduke, 3rd baron 108, 109*ⁿ; 112
Langley Thorn, Chudleigh, Devon 250
Lartington, N.R. Yorks. 111
Law, Elizabeth 255; James 255*; Thomas Graves 242
Lawson, 111
Layton, John *als* Alexander Leigh, S.J. 113
Leadbitter, family 130ⁿ, 133ⁿ, 135ⁿ; Jane Mary Teresa, o.s.d. 230, 238;

- Jasper Dalmatius, O.P. 159*, 160*, 162, 164; John, O.P. 135*n; Matthew O.P. 130*n, 152; Nicholas Hyacinth, O.P. 133*n, 153*, 154*, 253*, 255; *als* Burgis, Edward, O.P. 133*n, 158, 159*, 164
- Leal**, Francis 170; Wenceslaus 170
- Lede**, marquis de 145
- Lee**, Messrs. 168; Ric. 167; Wm 166; Will. Ed. 167
- Leeds**, co. York 122*n*, 131*n*, 133-135, 170
- Leiburn**, Dr. 41*, 48*; *see* Leyburn
- Leicester** 119, 133-135, 253-256
- Leigh**, Alexander, S.J., *als* John Layton 113
- Leighborn** 116; *see* Leyburne
- Leighton**, James 168
- Lenders**, Jules, rev. 116*n*
- Lennox**, Esmé, duke of 1, 127*n*
- Lescher**, Joseph 170; William 170
- Leslie**, Lesley, William 35, 36*, 42, 50, 67*, 87, 88, 270, 272; *see* Lister
- Leuw**, Godfrey, O.S.D., lay brother 131
- Lewes**, Dr. Owen, bishop 243
- Leyburn(e)**, Leighborn, Laibourn, family 116*n*; John, D.D. 41*, 48*, 66, 116, 278
- Lijbeck**, Libek, Belgium 200*
- Lile** *als* L(i)(e)sley, Lisle, Lister, William, O.P. 242-246; *see* Lister
- Lilly**, Anne 255*, 256*; Philadis 256; Rowland 255*, 256; Thomas 256
- Lincoln**, earl of, 24*, 25*; 165*n; *als* Atkinson, [John] Benedict, O.P. 136, 151
- Lincoln** 110*n*
- Lions** [Lyon, France] 85
- Lister**, Elizabeth 216; William, O.P. (Friar William) 242-246; *see* Li(s)le, L(e)(i)sley
- Litchfield**, lord 251
- Littleton**, Lyttelton, family of 109*n*, 129*n*; *als* Westcote, [Gervase] Pius, O.P. 108, 109*n, 129*n
- Llanarth**, near Monmouth 114, 167
- Lock**, S.J. 114
- Lockhart**, Lochard, George, 209*; Thomas, S.J. 114
- Lodge**, John, rev. 111
- Lofthouse**, N.R. Yorks. 111
- Loftus**, 201
- London**, 1-3, 5-8, 13, 15, 17-20, 22-24, 26-28, 31, 35-37, 44*, 50-57, 60-64, 78, 82*, 89, 93-96, 105-110, 115*n*, 125-134, 136-139, 162, 165*n*, 172, 174*, 202*, 203, 214-216, 236, 241, 243-245, 251, 253, 255, 267
- Long Melford**, Suffolk 108-110
- Lopez**, Joseph 170
- Lorett**, Albert, O.P. 152
- Lostist**, 211
- Louvain**, 92, 96-98, 100, 119-123, 126*n*, 128-136, 138*, 143, 145-149, 153, 159*, 160, 162-164, 166*n*, 197, 216, 217, 232
- Lovel**, Albert, O.P. 153
- Loveless**, Anna Maria 252; Elizabeth 250; Francis 250-252; John 251; Mary 250-252; Sarah 250-252; Thomas 251, 252
- Lovett**, [Richard] Albert, O.P. 108, 110*n, 131, 143, 152
- Low**, Dorothy 248*; 249
- Lowde**, Joan 99; Richard 99
- Lower**, Mark Anthony 257*n*
- Ludlow**, Salop 129*n*
- Lum(b)sden**, Alex., O.P. 82, 128, 175
- Lynch**, 166; George 171; Rich. 169
- Lytham**, co. Lanc. 116, 137
- Lyttelton**, family 109*n*, 129*n*; *see* Littleton
- Macharius**, St. 106*n, 107
- Macmahon**, Donatus 166
- Macnab**, Elizabeth 250; 250*
- Madrid** 28, 263
- Maier**, rev. 245*
- Maire**, 111*, 115
- Maize Hill**, Greenwich 168
- Malthouse**, Jane Mary Hyacinth, O.S.D. 230
- Malvern**, Little, co. Worcester 129*n, 172*, 173*
- Mandy**, Joseph, O.P. 257
- Manger**, rev. 244
- Manning**, Isaac 249
- Mannock**, Elizabeth 249; Frances, lady 247, 248; Francis, sir 132*n*, 247, 248*; Francis, S.J. 115
- March**, 212
- Marcum** 111*n
- Mare**, 111; *see* Maire
- Marescholli**, cardinal 92
- Maria Theresa**, empress 121*n, 123*n*
- Marinus**, De, John Baptist O.P. 26-30, 177, 216, 225*, 261*, 262*, 264*, 265
- Markham** 111*n*
- Marlborough**, duke of, 105*, 117*n*, 133*n*
- Marnix**, de, Charles, count, 134*n*, 163
- Marshall**, father 141; 141, 249
- Martin**, Edward, O.P. 131*n, 145*, 146*; John, O.P. 108, 109*n, 132*n, 150*; Peter, O.P. 23, 24, 261*; Roger, bt. 108, 109, 131*n*, 132*n*
- Martin(e)** (i), 141, 238, 241; Ascanio, 64, 65; P. 138
- Maryland**, U.S.A. 135*n, 215
- Massez**, 121-123

- Math, 78*
- Mawhood, William 168
- Mayes, III
- Mazzingi, George 170
- Medcalf, Metcalfe, Bernardine, O.S.F. 112
- Medford, Midford, James, rev. 115
- Melford, Melfort, lady 85; lord 84, 85*, 89
- Melford, Long, co. Suffolk 131*n*, 132**n*
- Melin, Edward, rev. 113
- Mellis, John, O.S.D., lay brother 128
- Melling, co. Lanc. 100
- Melling, Edward, rev. 113
- Mells, Somerset 131*n*
- Menel, III, 114; James, S.J. 112; *see* Meynell
- Menin, Belgium 125
- Mens, M. S. B. 124
- Mantridge, James 172; Maud 172
- Menzies, 169
- Meocci, Prospero, 5-8, 15*
- Merry, Anne 212
- Messenger, III
- Metcalfe, Medcalf, Bernardine, O.S.F. 112
- Meynell, III*, 114; James, S.J. 112
- Mickleham, Surrey 24
- Middleton, Rothwell, co. York, 112, 114; Hall, near Leeds 131**n*, 133*n*; Lodge, Ilkley, W.R.Yorks. 111, 112
- Middleton, III, 112; *als* Dade, Tho^s, O.P. 126**n*
- Midelbourg 196
- Midford, *see* Medford
- Milan, Italy 1*, 7-11, 13*, 16-18, 258*, 259*
- Mildmay, Catharine, O.S.D. 179, 199, 200, 202, 226, 227*n*; family 126*n*; Francis 179, 200, 202; George, O.P. 126**n*; Margarite Constantia, O.S.D. 191, 202, 227, 231; Mary 179, 200
- Milford, lord 84
- Modant, Alice 179, 198
- Modena, Italy 128**n*; duchess of 63*; duke of 63*; family of 106*; Mary of 128*n*
- Moens, John, O.S.D., lay brother 130
- Molineux, Molyneux, 114*; S.J. 115; family 128*n*; Richard, S.J. 115; Thomas, O.P. 128**n*, 145; William, S.J. 114
- Mongan, Antony, rev. 85
- Monmouth 130*n*, 167
- Monson, Thomas *als* Lionell Anderson, O.P. 105*; *see* Munson, Anderson
- Monte Cavallo, palace of 69, 70
- Mon(t)gomery, Letitia 256*
- Monti, cardinal 7, 8*, 10, 13, 19, 21, 259
- More, III; Ruth 256
- Morgan, Jeane 203; Winifred 206
- Morley, "the Eldest" 167*n*; H. 167; J. 167
- Morpeth, Northumb. 115
- Morphew, Morphy, Cornelius, S.J. 113
- Morris, 233; John 215
- Mosborough, co. Lanc. 114
- Mostyn, Moston, Francis 170; Hy. 170; Sir Piers, S.J. 114
- Moulin, du, [Martin] Dominic, O.S.D., lay brother 132
- Movey, Margaret 152
- Mud, Ann 215
- Mudie 3
- Mulders, van, James, O.S.D., lay brother 131
- Munck, De, 158
- Munson, Albert, *als* Monson, Anderson, O.P. 108*, 110**n*, 128, 145
- Murphy, [Timothy] Vincent, O.P. 131
- Muscoats, co. York 134*n*
- Mussipont, 245**n*; *see* Pont-à-Musson
- Mylmy, *see* Mildmay
- Myte, O.P. 154
- Naburn, E.R.Yorks. 112
- Nailer, *see* Naylor
- Namur(e), Belgium 84, 201*
- Nantes, Brittany 131*n*, 141
- Naples 29, 77, 127*n*, 130*n*, 131*n**, 264
- Nassau, rev. 169
- Nateby, co. Lanc. 116
- Nauts, 197*; Peter Joseph 196
- Naylor, Nailor, William Placid, O.S.B. 113, 118
- Neal(e), Ann 215; Cha. 160, 165
- Nelson, family 135; Harry 167; John 167; Thos. 167
- Nerli, cardinal 92; Filippo 69*, 70; Guiseppe 69*, 70; Pietro 69*, 70
- Ness, co. York 133*n*
- Netherby, Cumberland 105*n*, 129*n*
- Netherwitton, Northumb. 115
- Nettin(e), 207, 214, 215*
- Nevill(e), Peter, S.J. 207; 251
- Newbrough, near Stonecroft, Northumb. 128
- Newcastle, Northumb. 110**n*, 115, 116*n*, 133*n*
- Newcombe, Betty 251; Elizabeth 251*; Wm 251*; 251*
- Neyland, Suffolk 171
- Niba, bishop of 251*n*
- Nibbs, Jn. 166
- Nicenila 16, 17
- Nichol(l)(s) 123*n*, 134*n*; John Thomas, O.P. 133**n*, 160*, 162
- Nidd, W.R.Yorks. 111
- Niffo, Augustin, O.F.M. 31, 266
- Nihoul, John Bap^t 138, 139

- Nittin**, 234, 235*; *see* Nettine
Noble, William 164
Noel, [John] Augustine, O.P. 121*, 122*n, 135, 157, 159*, 161*
Norfolk, cardinal of 199, 217, 219*; *see* cardinal Howard; duchess of 3, 76-78, 83, 91*, 251, 252*n; duke of, 70, 71, 76-78, 91, 94n*, 112, 117n, 177, 225, 252n; Mary Rose, O.S.D. 192; *see* Howard
Norfolk House 93
Norice, Doctour 244, 245
Northampton, earl of 212
Norton, Thomas Matthew, O.P. 123*n, 124, 134*n, 157-159, 162, 253*, 254*; 255
Norwich, earl of 3, 70
Novelli, John Baptist 92
Nowlan, Daniel 169; James 171
Nugent, Henry 166; John 166; Thos. 166

Oates, Titus 104n, 108, 110, 126-128
Offians, 208
Ogilby, Patrick, O.P. 127
O'Hea, John 169
O'Heyn, Cornelius, O.P. 127
O'Kelly, M., O.P. 159, 160
Oliver, Maria 251
Olivera, 170
Oneal, Anne 214
O'Neill, J. T. 170
Ongar, Essex 168
Orange, Mary, Princess of 1; William of 1, 117n
Oratory, the 243
Ormond, 38, 44
Osburn, Frances 248, 249; John 249; Thomas 249
Osmotherley, N.R.Yorks. 110, 111*n
Ostend, Belgium 128*n, 144
Over Silton, Cowsby, N.R.Yorks. 111n*
Ovington, John, O.P. 128, 140*, 141, 143
Oxford, 41, 47, 94n, 110n, 131n

Pachymeus, George 50, 271
Packe, Henry, O.S.D., lay brother 129*n
Packington, Elizabeth 172; John 172
Padua, Italy 183
Pagbourns, Barkshire 212
Paignton, co. Devon 252n
Palmer, C. F. Raymund, O.P. 1, 96, 128n, 130n, 131n, 226n, 254; George, S.J. 114; 165
Palmes, 112
Pamphilio, cardinal 3-5, 8, 10, 13, 15, 16*, 19*, 20, 22*
Pannemacher, de, Nicholas 251
Panzaui, Gregorio 35, 172, 270

Panzirola, cardinal 19
Paris 2, 42, 49, 74, 75, 84, 85, 87*, 115n, 119, 120, 131n, 197, 207*, 211*, 269, 270
Park Hall, co. Lanc. 100, 117
Parker, Gilbert, O.P. 128, 143*, 144*
Parkinson, Edward, rev. 112
Parlington, W.R.Yorks. 112
Parr, James, O.P. 159-162
Pashley, Ann 248; Ursula 248
Paston, Clement 216; Mary 216; Mary Clementina, O.S.D. 216, 230, 235; 112, 114, 212, 214; "Paston" *see* Dorothy Bedingfield 110
Patient, [Robert] Vincent, O.P. 134, 160*
Pauline, 244*
Pauwels, Paul James, O.S.D., lay brother 134
Payne, John Orlebar 116n
Peacan, Mathew 169; Simon 169
Pearson, Bradshaw 111n
Pech, del, rev. 142
Peck(e), Frances, O.S.D. 179-182, 200*, 226, 227n; Henry, O.S.D. 91, 218; Johana 179, 200; Roger 179, 200
Peconl 168; S. Pierre 168
Pegg(e), Dominic, O.P. 127; Harry 140*
Pelikans, *see* Spellekens
Pendrell *als* Birch, William, S.J. 115
Pen(n)ington, Pinington, Alan, O.P. 130*n, 143-149, 151; family 130n
Percy, 112
Perkem, Gilbert 143
Perrott *als* Barnesley, John, D.D., dean 79*n
Perry, John 171; Margaret 255*; 171
Pershore, co. Worcester 172
Persons, Robert, S.J. 242*, 243
Perth, duke of 107*n
Perugia, Umbria, Italy 22
Peters, Petre(s), Catharin 195*, 201; Edward, hon. 171; Hellena, O.S.F. 119; L. 206; lady 152, 153*; *see* Stourton; lord 235; Robert, baron 154; William 170; 113*
Petters [Petre], lord 235
Phil(l)ips, Dominic, O.P. 133*n, 157, 162; John 165*n; *als* Elston, John, rev. 112*; Messrs. 169
Piacenza, Italy 1, 259
Piceleone, a, Gallentius 2
Pickering, Eleanor 251*; family 129n; Lancelot, rev. 111
Piedmont, Italy 132n
Pin House (Spellekens), near Brussels 2

- Pierson, John** 166
Piney, 198; Alice 198
Pinnington, see Pen(n)ington
Pipia, Augustin, O.P., D.D. 192, 217
Pippitt, 94; see cardinal Howard
Pitts als Atwood, John Peter, O.P. 110**n*, 129, 138
Plompton [Spofforth], co. York 100, 111, 112*, 131*n*
Plompton, Jane 100; John 100; 111, 112*, 131*n*
Plowden, 141
Ployden, 141*
Plumpton, Cumberland 105*n*, 129*n*
Plunkett, hon. 158; O.P. 149; *als* Underhill, Albert, O.S.D. 122*n*; Anthony *als* Underhill, O.P. 135**n*; *see* Underhill
Poggio, 170
Poignant, Doctor 168
Pole, Pool, cardinal 176; *als* Foxe, S.J. 111**n*
Polehampton, Polhamton, 231*, 234*; Elizabeth 197, 213; James 213; Mary Cecily, O.S.D. 197, 205, 213, 229, 234; [Edward] Peter, O.P. 131
Pollen, John Hungerford, S.J. 3, 111
Pont-à-Musson, Lorraine 245**n*
Pontefract, W.R.Yorks. 110, 112
Pontet, Francis 168
Pontoise, Pontuaese, France 41, 48, 116*n*
Pool(e), John 250; Mary 250*; 152, 195*, 196*, 231, 232*; *als* Pole *als* Foxe, James, S.J. 111**n*
Pooley, 100; Mary 100
Popes, Alexander VII 177; Benedict XIII, O.P. 130*n*, 132*n*, 149; Clement X 3, 53, 68-70, 89, 96, 278; Clement XIV 118*; Innocent X 8, 10; Innocent XII, 92; Pius IV 69*; Pius V 140, 147; Urban VIII 172*, 263
Porter, George 139; John Peter, O.P. 132, 153, 154; Joseph 130*n*
Portland, lord 139
Portsmouth, Hants 94
Potier, Benedict 167; Ign. 167; Peter 164; [Peter Philip] Pius, O.P. 125**n*, 163**n*, 254*; Thomas 164
Potts, John Bede, O.S.B. 112**n*; Mary 216
Poulton, Giles, S.J. 113
Pound(e), Columba, O.S.D., lay sister 185, 226, 227*n*
Powells, Gundisalve, O.P., brother 139
Power, Chas. 171; Nicholas 167
Powes, Powis, duke of, 205, 206*
Prague, Bohemia 127*n*
Prescot, co. Lanc. 114, 131**n*
Preston, co. Lanc. 99, 113, 137
Price, Joseph, rev. 112
Prince, Charles Edward Stuart 117*n*; Eugene 210
Princess, Bridget 176; Louisa 176; Mary 1; Sophia 210
Procter, Robert, O.P. 127
Prost, John 165
Puddicombe, Clare 250*; James 250*; Maria 250
Pue, Catharine 211
Purson, Dorothy 216
Queen Catharine of Braganza 1, 2*, 36, 37, 39*, 41, 43*, 46*, 48, 68*, 94*n*, 96*, 105*n*, 127*n**, 129**n*, 278, 279; Elizabeth 95, 128*n*, 176; Henrietta Maria 1; Mary 95, 176; Mary of Modena 84, 106*, 107, 210*n*, 211*n**; Mary of Orange 1
Quillinan, Ed. 170
Racklife, Joan 249, 250*; 250
Ragland, co. Monmouth 172
Ram, Mary 248
Ramsay, Henry Leander, O.S.B., abbot 115*n*
Randall, Mack 138
Ratcliff, Mary, poor Clare 248*; 250
Ratisbon(e) 82, 88, 127*n*
Rawdon, see Royden 116*n*
Reader, Peter, O.P. 258
Reading, Berks. 170
Redall, Reddall, rev. 116*n*; *see* Riddell
Reed, Betty 251; Ephram, O.P. 82
Rennes, Brittany 2, 23, 127*n*; archbishop of 261
Rentens, Mic. 160; *see* Ruttens
Reresby, John, sir 2
Reynaets, Sebastian, O.S.D., lay brother 126
Rheims, Depart^a de la Marne 169
Riccé, de, Henrietta Loise Wilhelmina 257; Charlotte Jacqueline 257; Mary Gabriel 257
Rich, Francis, O.S.B. 112
Richardson, Thomas, and Son 1
Richmond, N.R.Yorks. 111
Riddell, Riddle, Red(d)all, family 115*n*, 133*n*; Edward Joseph, O.S.B. 115*n*; George Gregory, O.S.B. 115*n*, 116*n*; Margery Dame Angela, O.S.B. 116*n*; Robert Thomas, O.S.B. 115*n**; William 116*n*; *als* Carey, Robert, rev. 116*n*
Riddley, 166
Rigby, Alexander, O.P. 243; Laurence, rev. 111
Riley, Wilm. 168
Ripol(l), Thomas, O.P. 150*, 192*n*

- Ripon**, W.R.Yorks. 111
Rishdon, Isabella 214
Rivage (or Skipford) 208
Rivers, Richard, rev. 114
Roberts, Hugh 171; Martha, o.s.d., lay sister 228; *als* Armstrong, Robert, o.p. 107, 109ⁿ, 126
Robertson, 171; James 171
Robinson, Charles 169; George 169; Henry 169; Peter [? Robert Peter Robson], o.p. 133ⁿ
Robson, 166
Roche, Richard 165
Rochester, Kent 110n, 176
Rogers, Edward Dunstan, o.s.b. 112, 115
Rogier, o.p. 142
Rokeyby, George Joseph, o.s.b. 111
Rollencourt, Artois 163
Rolobane, Brussels 70, 219
Rome 3*, 6-8, 15, 18*, 23, 30, 36*, 37*, 39, 40, 42-44, 46, 47, 67, 68, 70, 71, 73-75, 79, 81-84, 86-89, 91*, 92*, 96*, 101, 105, 116n, 118*, 126-133, 136n, 140, 142*, 143, 148*, 149*, 159, 160*, 172, 173, 175*, 204, 205, 218*, 242*, 243*, 245, 246, 259-262, 265, 269*, 274, 276-278
Rondo 112
Roo [near Brussels, or Central Spain, or Roen, Rouen] 248
Rooksby, George Joseph, o.s.b. 111
Rookwood, Richard, s.j. 2
Roose, Max. 1
Rosendale, abbey of 161
Rosetto, cardinal 35, 270
Rospiglioso, cardinal 30, 32, 35, 36, 38, 39, 42*, 45, 46, 49, 53, 266, 267, 269*, 270*, 274
Rosshall, co. Lanc. 100
Rothwell, W.R.Yorks. 112*, 114
Rotterdam 100, 218, 240*
Rottiers [Livinius] Joseph, o.s.d., lay brother 133
Rouen 62*, 248, 271
Roundhay, W.R.Yorks. 135n
Rousselaer, near Bruges 125
Routs, Walter, most rev. 37, 44
Row(e), Ann 251; Austin 249, 250; John, doctor 250; Mr^s Austin 249, 250; 249
Roynen *als* Carnforth, Thomas, rev. 116ⁿ
Rozelle, 256*
Rubens, [Sir Peter Paul] 1*
Rugeley, co. Stafford 139
Rushton, Agnes 99; Henry 99
Russell, bishop 40, 46; Ann 172*; Charles 172; Edmund 172; Elizabeth 172*; family 129n, 172*, 173; Frances 172; Frances Jane Frances, o.s.d. 230; Henry 172*, 173; Hilda 172; Jane 172*; John 172*; Margaret 172*; Margery 172; Martin, o.p. 129ⁿ, 141, 146, 172-174; Mary 172; Maud 172; Milbora 172; Mildred 172; Reginald Michael, o.p. 173*; Roland 172; Thomas 172*; William, bt. 173; Russell of Little Malvern pedigree, facing p. 172
Ruttens, Nicholas Peter, o.s.d., lay-brother 123ⁿ, 124, 135, 160*, 161
Ruvigny, marquis of 115n

Sacheverell, o.p. 243
S. Amanus, martyr 145*, 147*
St. Asaph, bishop of 243
S. Eustorgio, priory of 1, 9, 11
St. George, chevalier de 130n
St. Germain, Simon 252
St. Germain, near Paris 85, 87, 107n
St. Leger *als* Chapman, John, s.j. 114
St. Omer's, France 128n*, 129n*
St. Paul of the cross 96
S. Stephens, Canterbury 168
S. Thomas, near Stafford 126
Salinger, John, s.j. 114; *see* St. Leger
Salisbury, earl of, 83
Salkald, 116
Salsbury, Miss 93*
Saltmarsh, Edward, s.j. 112
Salvin, 114; Mary 205
Samlesbury, co. Lanc. 113
Sanau, Charlotte, countess of, 117n
Sanders, H. 211
Santos, *see* Fantos, 163
Sapcote, Leicester 255
Sargent, James 170
Sarsfield, Catharin 211; earl of, 211; Elizabeth 213; Mary Theresa, o.s.d. 192, 205, 211*, 213, 228; Peter 211
Sarum, Wilts. 24
Saville *als* Smith, Richard, s.j. 114
Sawston, Sauston, Hall, co. Cambridge 134n, 162
Sawyer, Joseph 249
Scabbrough, near Dublin 214
Scadgell, Ed. 249
Scarisbrick, co. Lancaster 113
Scarisbrick, Scarsbrick, 113; Thomas Joseph, s.j. 114
Scole, Ann 248
Scott, Edward 171
Scozzesi, Athanasius Chambers 73
Scroggs, Chief Justice 105n, 126n, 128n
Scroop, 111
Seadgakk, Edward 250*
Seaforth, earl of 115n; 115
Searle, Ann 250; Clara 250; Clement 251; John 249-251; Margarite 249;

- Marie 249; William 250;
249*, 250*
- Sebastian**, brother, O.S.D. 142 [? 126, 127]
- Seddel**, 251
- Sedgley Park**, Staffs. 136ⁿ
- Sefton**, co. Lanc. 113, 114
- Sega**, cardinal 242*, 243
- Segrave**, Anne 214; Henry 214; Mary Frances, O.S.D. 214, 229, 233*, 236*, 237*
- Segrife**, 232; Frances 233*
- Selby**, co. York 133*, 135ⁿ
- Selby**, 115; James 171; Robert 169; Thos. 171
- Selside Hall**, Kendal, Westmorland 116*ⁿ
- Semele**, [William] Augustine, O.S.D., lay brother 132
- Sergente** *als* Holland, 41*, 48*
- Sharp**, 166; John 166; [James] Vincent, O.P. 134*ⁿ, 159*, 160, 162
- Shaw**, George 138
- Shea**, Alexander 168*
- Shears**, Anne 255
- Sheffield**, co. York 110, 112
- Sheldon**, Bridget Magdalene, O.S.D. 84, 179*, 199*, 226, 227ⁿ; Edward 179, 199; Mary 179, 199
- Sherborn**, Edward, O.S.B. 115; *see* Shirburne 117*ⁿ
- Shilton**, 140; Phil. Joseph, O.P. 140; Vincent *als* Philip 140
- Shinwick**, J. 165ⁿ
- Shirburne**, Mary 117ⁿ
- Short**, [? William Benedict], O.P. 237; Anna Maria, O.S.D. 192*, 197, 198, 213, 229, 231*, 234-236; Barth* 169; [William] Benedict, O.P. 118*ⁿ, 119, 134*ⁿ, 153*, 155*ⁿ, 156*, 158*, 161*, 162*, 214; Dr. 231; Doctor P. 214; family 132ⁿ; Francis 213, 214; Joanna 213; [John] Jordan, O.P. 132*ⁿ; Margaret Mary Agnes, O.S.D. 119*, 120, 213, 214, 229, 232*, 235-237; Mary Ursula, O.S.D. 214*, 229, 233; Philip 213
- Showers**, 250
- Shrewsbury**, earl of 1, 170
- Shuttleworth**, John Stephen, O.P. 108, 110*ⁿ, 129, 145*, 146
- Simpson**, George 249*
- Sizergh**, Westmorland 116
- Skelsmergh Hall**, Westmorland 116ⁿ
- Sketchley**, co. Leicester 253*, 255, 256
- Skipford** 208
- Sloan**, 169
- Smallwood**, Henry 167; John 167
- Smith**, [Henry] Dominic, O.P. 127, 140; Dorothea 256; Francis 256; Henry 141; Jane 172; John 164; John Bernard, O.P. 134*ⁿ, 159-163; Joph. 165; Joseph, O.P. 134; Mary 205, 256; Mary Agatha, O.S.D. 205, 206, 228; Millard 137; Romain 141; Samuel 255; Thomas 205, 255, 256*; 77-79, 111, 137, 172, 255, 256; rev. 112; S.J. 115; nun 119; *als* Savile Richard, S.J. 114
- Smit(t)**, Hendrick 99; Henry de 97, 98; Peter 90
- Snaith**, W.R. Yorks. 112
- Soger**, 212
- Solomon**, John Baptist 164
- Southcote**, Phillip 237*; 133ⁿ, 237
- Southwell**, lady 241
- Spaal**, Ann 248; N. 248*; Thomas 248*
- Spada**, cardinal 92
- Spalding**, Mary Aloysia, O.S.D. 215, 235
- Sparks**, Ann 248*; Barbara 248*, 249*; Mathew 248*, 249
- Spaul**, Ann 249; Barbara Maria 249; Thomas 249
- Speakman**, Ann Mary Louisa, O.S.D. 230
- Spellekens** 2, 72*, 77, 78, 139, 160*ⁿ, 163, 176, 186, 191, 226*ⁿ, 227, 241; *see* Pin House
- Spencer**, Adam 138
- Spetchley Park**, Worcester 134ⁿ
- Spink Hill**, co. Derby 152
- Stafford** 126*ⁿ
- Stafford**, Henry, earl of 194, 195*, 203; Mary, baroness and viscountess of 203*; William Howard, viscount 203
- Stafford-Howard**, Mary Delphina, O.S.D. 203*, 210, 227
- Standish**, family of, 247; 116
- Standish**, near Wigan, co. Lanc. 99ⁿ, 132ⁿ, 247*
- Stanfield**, Raymund, canon 3
- Stanford**, Standford, Catherin 203; James 210; Mary 211; Penelope Mary Claire, O.S.D. 210*, 228
- Stanley**, 114
- Stansfield**, E. M. 125
- Stanton-Lacy**, near Ludlow, Salop 129*ⁿ
- Stapleton**, 112
- Starhemberg**, 120, 121
- Stay House**, Over Silton, Cowsby, 111ⁿ*
- Stead**, Winifred Mary Agnes, O.S.D. 230
- Stevens**, 139
- Steenport**, Belgium 183
- Stella**, Blaydon-on-Tyne, co. Durham 110, 115

- Steevens, John** 140
Stennett, Ann Mary Dominica, O.S.D. 230
Starks, Francis Alban, O.S.D., lay brother 159*
Steuart, A. F. 117*n*
Stevens, Walter 25
"Stilsee" 111**n*
Stoke Gabriel, S. Devon 251
Stoke (-by-Nayland), Neyland, Suffolk 171, 247, 249
Stokesley, N.R.Yorks. 111*n*
Stolberg, princess of, countess of Albany 117*n*
Stonecroft, Hexham, Northumb. 107-109, 116**n*, 126**n*, 128**n*, 130*n*, 132**n*, 135**n*
Stonor, Charles 170; Thos. 170
Stonyhurst, co. Lanc. 117**n*, 176
Stourton, Sturton, lady 118*n*, 134*n*, 153-156, 158, 161*, 162*, 198, 235*; lord 153, 154, 156, 158, 235; *see* Petre
Stourton Lodge, near Leeds, co. York. 120*n*, 133**n*, 134**n*, 162
Stowers, Elizabeth Mary Rose, O.S.D. 229*
Stratford, 158
Strens, 213
Strensham, co. Worcester 173
Striaigts, 197*
Strickland, 116; Mannock 206*, 212, 214*, 215*, 231-233; Robert 137
Stringer, 244
Stuart, Prince Charles Edward 117*n*; Elizabeth 1
Stubbs Walden, co. York 112
Sturton, *see* Stourton
Stydolfe, Francis, knight 24*, 25*
Subiaco, Roma, Italy 73, 81
Sudbury, Suffolk 108-110
Sullivan, C. 167
Sunderland, co. Durham 110, 115
Sunderland, lord 84; Robert, 2nd earl of 105**n*
Sutton, Brotherton, W.R.Yorks. 112
Sutton Place, near Guildford, Surrey, 134**n*, 135*n*, 167
Swadle, 165*n*
Swarbrick, John, rev. 116*
Sweetman, Roger 171
Swinburn, 115
Swinburne castle, Northumb. 115*n*, 116*n**; manor of 116*n*
Talbot, the hon. 170; Alatheia 1; Elizabeth 1; George 170; Gilbert, earl of Shrewsbury 1; James 170
Tardebick, [Tardebigg], co. Worcester 203
Tancred, Tankred 112
Tangier, 96*, 129*n*
Tasker, John 168; Joseph 169
Tate, Anthony 166
Tattershall, Clement 251
Taylor, Elizabeth 248*, 249; John 248*, 249*; Mary 202; N. 247*; Oliver 247*
Teasdale, [John] Vincent, O.P. 133**n*, 155-157, 161, 162
Tebay, [James] Lewis, O.P. 130
Teixeira, Louis 170
Tempes, convent of, Ghent 177*
Tempest, 112, 133*n*; *see* William Hardestie, rev. 112
Tettershal, Catharin 208, 210; George 208
Thaddeus, [Herman], O.F.M. 111*n**
Thalboth, 140
Theophilus, Wm. 251
Thirsk, N.R.Yorks. 111*n*
Thomas als Hodgkinson, Luke, O.P. 142
Thomps, 141
Thompson, Tomson, Anne 213; Anne Lucy, O.S.D. 213, 229, 233-236; Anna Maria, O.S.D. 202*, 227; John 213; Margaret 207; Mary 202; Peter Antoninus, O.P. 115, 116**n*, 132**n*, 143*, 144*, 146*, 147; William 138, 202; 166
Thornboro, Thornburgh, 116**n*
Thornton, Ed. 171; Thos. 171; 115; *als* le Hunt, John, S.J. 115
Thorold(s), Catharine 212; Dorothy 236; Frances 212; 160
Thorp(e), Charles 168; 249
Thurnham, co. Lanc. 116
Thursbie, Thursby, O.P. 149; Alexander [Lewis], O.P. 108, 110**n*, 174; [Alexander] Lewis, O.P. 130, 138, 139
Thwaites, Lady Elizabeth 144; Laurence, O.P. 126, 137-139
Tichborne, Tichb(o)urn, Sir Henry 169; Michael, S.J. 114; Robt. Roger 169; Thomas, priest, martyr 246**n*
Tickhill castle, co. York 131*n*, 206
Tierney, Mark Aloysius 3
Tierry, 251
Tirsdole, co. Durham 177, 201
Tocketts als Young, Alexius, S.J. 114
Tomson, *see* Thompson
Tone, near Corbridge, Northumb. 133, 162
Tone House, Birtley, Northumb. 133*n*
Tong, co. York 133*n*
Tongres, Limbourg, Belgium, camp at, 105
Torr Abbey, S. Devon 251

- Torre**, Francis Vincent, O.P. 42, 49, 75, 127, 140-142, 175*, 219
Tottenham, Middlesex 170
Touchet, Susanna Christina, O.S.D., lay sister 185-189, 202*, 227; *see* Tutchet
Toulouse, France 128*n*
Tourville, 154, 156*, 157*; George 157*; *see* Turville
Towneley, co. Lanc. 113
Town(e)ley, 113; Thomas, rev. 112
Trafford, 113
Trappes, 111
Treby, George 3
Trellynnie, co. Flint 172
Trescott, Trecott, John 252; Lucy 252; Sarah 252
Trist, 169?
Trubshaw, Walter 255*, 256*
Trudgian, John 250
Tuite, Robert 133*n*; William 165**n*
Tunstall, 111; Peter Bryan, rev. 111
Turco, Thomas, O.P. 5*
Turin, 59, 60, 76, 77
Turville, Turville, Carrington Francis 253*; family of 253; Francis 132*n*; 141; *see* Tourville
Tuscany, grand duke of, 137
Tutchet, Catherine 203; James, earl 203; *see* Touchet
Tyburn 110*n*, 129*n*
Tygars Hall, lords of 208
Tylecote *als* Edwards, Joseph, O.P. 133*n*
Tyte, 165*n*

Udale, Maria 255
Ugbrooke, Chudleigh, co. Devon 131*n*, 132*n*; Park 247*, 249*, 251*, 252*
Ulnes-Walton, co. Lanc. 113
Underhill, O.P. 160; Amb., O.P. 162, 163; Francis, O.P. 132**n*, 151-153; *als* Plunket, [Gerard] Albert, O.P. 121*, 122*, 159*, 161*; *als* Plunket, [Thomas] Antony, O.P. 135**n*, 151, 160-163
Ungelder, John 158

Valenti, Gio. Battista 69, 70
Van Anrijve, Antoninus, O.S.D., lay brother 127
Van Beeman, 208
Van den Bosch, James, O.S.D., lay brother 130
Van Cauwenberg, Daniel, O.S.D., lay brother 130
Van Damine, Ludovic, O.S.D., lay brother 159*
Van Damme, Ludovic, O.S.D., lay brother 134
Van Dominick, O.P. 164
VanDriessche, John Francis Hyacinth, O.S.D., lay brother 159
Van Nype, James, O.P. 142*
Van Opdorp, 159
Van Roij, Ann Catharine, O.S.D., lay sister 230*
Van Volden, 121-123
Vanzeller, Vanzellu, Anthony 169; Francis 169; Joachim 169; Peter 171; Richard 171; Theodore 169; Thos. 169; Will. 169
Vavasour, Vavisor, 112*
Velada, marques of, 7*, 14*
Venice 42, 49, 76, 77
Ventour, Joseph 169
Veray, Arabella 215
Vercanteren, [John] Francis, O.S.D., lay brother 133
Vere, H[enry] Joseph, O.P. 127, 139, 180
Veriyce, Verijyce, John Baptist, O.P. 216*
Verschaffen, O.P. 159, 160
Veschi, 32, 267, 270
Vienna, Vienne, 156, 215*, 235
Vilvorde, Wilword, on the Scheldt, near Brussels, 2, 42, 49, 95, 126, 176-179, 185*, 193, 198-201, 216, 225-227
Vreings, John Baptist, O.P. 27

Waddell, Robert 250*
Wade, Margarite 250; 158
Wagman, Stephen 90
Wake, family 179, 199; Mary 179, 199
Wakefield, William 141
Wakefield Court Rolls 257*n*
Wakeman, Thos. 168
Walker, S. 255
Walkinson, Walkison, Elizabeth 214; Mary Augustin, O.S.D. 214, 233; William 214
Walmesley, Richard 169*; Richard Anselm, O.S.B. 113; Robert 166, 167; Thomas 166, 169*; *see* Wolmsley
Walpole, Horace 117*n**
Walter, br. 87
Walton *als* Blacoe, Joseph, rev. 115
Walworthe-Moore, co. Durham 205
Wanwicke, 246
Ward, Mary Agatha, O.S.D., lay sister 228
Warden, Northumb. 116*n*
Wardour castle 3
Warner, Elizabeth, O.S.D., 3rd o. 194*
Warton, co. Lanc. 247*
Washbrook, by Ipswich, Suffolk 249*
Waters, 170

- Watkins, Elizabeth** 214
Watkinson, Mary Augustine, O.S.D. 229
Weardin, Isabel 100; **Robert** 100
Wearing, Margaret 212
Webber, Elizabeth 249
Weeble, 158
Weeks, May 251
Weelman, 165
Welch, Ann 216, 236
Wellington, duke of 125*
Wells, Jane 255
Welson, 246
Wenham, Mr 166
West, Margaret 202; 94
West Ogwell, Oogwell, co. Devon 249-251
Westby als Greene, [John] Raymunde, O.P. 131*
Westcote als Littleton, [Gervase] Pius, O.P. 109*n*, 129**n*, 140*, 142, 174
Westminster 79, 92
Weston, 134*n*; **Jno. Webbe** 167; **Thomas** 167
Weybridge, Surrey 105
Whalley, Ann 100; **Robert** 100
Whalley Grange, near Hexham, Northumb. 135*
Whenby, near York 108, 109, 129*n**
White, Michael 169; **Walter** 167; *als* **Bianchi als Blaco [Blacklow], Thomas, O.P.** 41, 48, 83, 128*
Whitehall, Gilbert 138*
Whittle, co. Lanc. 99
Whytford, Charles, rev. 74*
Widdrington, 115*; **John** 108, 109; **Mary** 117*n*; **Peregrine, the hon.** 117*n*; **Robert, S.J.** 115
Wigan, co. Lanc. 96*, 114, 131*n*, 132*n*, 135*n*, 247, 249
Wilkins, 170
Wilkinson, Catherine 249; **Dorothy** 216; **Mary Hyacinth, O.S.D.** 120*, 216, 230, 235, 237; **William** 216
Willebroeck 73
William, Williams, 94, 166**n*; **Elizabeth** 172; **Friar [William Lister, O.P.]** 242*, 243; **Lewis, O.S.D., lay brother** 129; **Margery** 172; **Mary** 172; **Roger** 24*, 25*; **Thomas** 172; **Thomas Dominic, O.P., bishop** 110-117, 130-133, 146*, 148-150, 217; **William** 165, 172; *als* **Beaumont, Francis, S.J.** 113
Williamson, Albert 168
Williby, Anne 213
Willitoff, Bubwith, E.R. Yorks. 112
Willmore, Mary 252
Wilson, Samuel 165; **[Samuel] Thomas, O.P.** 135**n*, 161
Wilton, R. Cecil, B.A. 93, 94*n**, 112*n*
Wilword, near Brussels 42, 49; *see* **Vilvorde**
Winchester, Hants 134**n*
Windsor (castle), Berks. 58, 59, 68*, 105, 131*n**, 279
Winkfield, Henry 167
Winkley, William, rev. 113
Winster, 75*
Winston, rev. 249*
Winter, Wynter, O.P. 232; *see* **Wynter**
Wisbe(a)ch, Wisbyche, Cambs. 242, 243
Wise, William 165**n*
Witham, Christopher, rev. 111; **George, bishop** 116*n*; **John** 168; **Peter** 165; 111
Withernslack Hall, Westmorland 116*n*
Woburn(e), near Chertsey, Surrey, 133**n*, 134**n*, 136*n*
Wolfall, near Prescott, co. Lanc. 113; **hall** 131**n*
Wolffs and Dorville 171
Wolmsley, Richard Anselm, O.S.B. 113; *see* **Walmesley**
Woodchester, co. Gloucester 126
Woods, John 166; **John Ambrose, O.P.** 125**n*, 162, 254*, 257*
Woofall, Woofold, 113
Woolston, co. Lanc. 113
Worcester, 129*n*, 134*n*
Worthington, Agnes 99-101; **Alice** 99, 100; **Anne** 98, 100*; **Dorothy** 100*; **Edmund** 100; **Edward** 99; **Eliz.** 99; **family** 96-101, 131*n*; **Frances** 100, 101; **Francis** 100; **Helen** 100; **Henry** 99; **Hugh de** 99; **Isabel** 99*, 100; **James** 99, 100; **Jane** 99-101; **Joan** 99*; **John** 99, 100; **John, S.J.** 100; **Katherine** 99; **Laurence, S.J.** 100; **Margaret** 99-101; **Margery** 99; **Mary** 97, 98, 100*, 101; **Nicholas** 99; **Peter** 99*; **Peter, S.J.** 100; **Ralph** 99*; **Richard** 98-100; **Richard, rev.** 100; **Robert** 100*; **Thomas** 96-100; **Thomas, O.P.** 27, 96**n*, 99**n*, 100, 107**n*, 143-145, 148-151, 153, 155*, 192, 193; **Tho***, **S.J.** 100; **Ursula Catherine** 101; **William** 98-100, 148; **William, S.J.** 100; **Worthington pedigree** 99-101
Worthington, manor of, Standish, co. Lanc. 99**n*; **hall** 99
Wright, Diana 256; **John** 168*; **Susanna** 256; **Thomas** 256; **Willm.** 168; 168; and **Co.** 119, 120, 168, 169
Wrightington, co. Lanc. 117
Wurzburg 106, 107**n*
Wycliffe, N.R. Yorks. 111

Wye, John 171; brothers 171
Wynands, M., O.P. 142
Wynter, Winter, Andrew, O.P. 132, 145*, 146, 149, 150*, 152-155, 205; *see* Winter
Wyvill, Peter, O.P. 130, 146*

Yarm, N.R.Yorks. 111*n; baron of 111n

Yate, Yates, Yeats, Geo. 249; Isabella 214; John 207; Mary Augustine, O.S.D. 207*, 228; Mary Catharine, O.S.D. 214, 229, 232, 233*; William 214; 207

Yatebank, Blackburn, co. Lanc. 214

Yaxley, John, rev. 115*n

Yean, William 251

Yeats, *see* Yate(s)

York, duchess of 62*, 63*, 128n; duke of 62*, 63*, 128n; William Lawrence, O.S.B., bishop 251*n

York, 107-110, 112, 114, 129n, 131n, 135*n; castle 131n

Young, Elizabeth 213; Elizabeth Mary, O.S.D. 192, 213, 233-236; John 213; *als* Tocketts, Alexius, S.J. 114

Zeul, De, 122, 123

Zimmerman, Benedict, O.D.C. 113n

THE EIGHTEENTH REPORT
OF THE
Catholic Record
Society



PRESENTED TO THE ANNUAL GENERAL MEETING AT
ARCHBISHOP'S HOUSE, WESTMINSTER,

ON

MONDAY, JULY 24, 1922

Together with the Roll of Members, the Constitutions, &c.

Constitutions

1. *Name.* The name of the Society is "THE CATHOLIC RECORD SOCIETY."

2. *Objects.* The objects are the transcribing, printing, indexing, and distributing to its members the Catholic Registers of Baptisms, Marriages and Deaths, and other old Records of the Faith, chiefly personal and genealogical, since the Reformation in England and Wales.

3. *Management.* The affairs of the Society are managed by a Council consisting of twelve members and four honorary officers, viz., The Recorder, Bursar, Legal Adviser and Secretary—four forming a quorum. It has power to appoint a President and Vice-Presidents, its Chairman and Officers, and to fill vacancies on its own body, and has power to refuse or take away membership. One-third of the twelve members and all the honorary officers retire each year, but are eligible for re-election. Nominations of New Members of the Council must be sent to the Secretary fourteen days before the Annual Meeting. The representation and management are reserved to Catholic Members.

4. *Subscription.* The subscription is one guinea per annum commencing June 1st, which entitles members to any publications issued during the year.

No volume will be issued to any member whose subscription is unpaid, and the names of any members whose subscription shall be two years in arrear will thereupon be removed from the Society, and not be readmitted until all arrears are paid. A member wishing to retire from the Society must intimate his intention to the Bursar or the Secretary, before the 1st day of June, or be held liable for his subscription for the ensuing year.

Personal Life-Membership may be obtained on payment of twenty guineas in advance. Members who have paid subscriptions for ten consecutive years and who are not in arrear may obtain the same privilege on payment of ten guineas. All life subscriptions are to be capitalized.

5. *Back Numbers.* Members may, on prepayment, obtain back numbers (if in stock) on such terms as the Council may direct.

6. *Meetings.* An Annual Meeting is held in the month of June or July, of which at least seven days' notice is sent to all the members. At this meeting a report of the work of the Society, with a statement of the income and expenditure, is presented. This is issued together with the list of members and the Constitutions of the Society.

7. *Audit.* The Bursar's accounts are audited by a member of the Society appointed by the Council, at the close of the financial year, which expires on May 31.

N.B.—The Bursar deals with Membership and Subscriptions.

The Catholic Record Society

FOUNDED JUNE 10, 1904

PATRONS

HIS EMINENCE THE CARDINAL ARCHBISHOP OF WESTMINSTER
HIS GRACE THE ARCHBISHOP OF BIRMINGHAM
HIS GRACE THE ARCHBISHOP OF LIVERPOOL
HIS GRACE THE ARCHBISHOP OF CARDIFF.

PATRON AND PRESIDENT

HIS EMINENCE CARDINAL GASQUET, O.S.B.

VICE-PRESIDENTS

COLONEL THE RIGHT HON. THE VISCOUNT FITZALAN,
Viceroy of Ireland, D.E.M., P.C., G.C.V.O., D.S.O.
ADMIRAL OF THE FLEET THE LORD WALTER KERR, G.C.B.
ALDERMAN SIR JOHN KNILL, BART., K.C.S.G.
SIR HENRY FARNHAM BURKE, Garter Principal King of Arms,
K.C.V.O., C.B., F.S.A.
MR JOHN PETER SMITH, J.P.

COUNCIL (*Elected*)

V. REV. CANON BURTON, D.D.	*SIR HENRY JERNINGHAM, Bart.
REV. BEDE CAMM, O.S.B., F.S.A.	REV. JOHN H. POLLEN, S.J.
JOSEPH H. CANNING	*MAJOR FRANCIS J. A. SKEET
V. REV. PRIOR DIX, O.P.	JOHN P. SMITH, J.P.
GEORGE F. ENGELBACH	MAJOR R. TRAPPES-LOMAX, J.P.
REV. JOHN RORY FLETCHER	GEORGE C. WILLIAMSON, Litt.D.

Honorary Officers (On Council ex officio)

Hon. Recorder
GEORGE R. BELLEW,
Portcullis Pursuivant

Hon. Legal Adviser
CHARLES J. ROSKELL

Hon. Bursar
*LEONARD C. C. LINDSAY, J.P., F.S.A., 18 Grosvenor Mansions,
82 Victoria Street, Westminster, S.W.1

Hon. Secretary
JOSEPH S. HANSOM, 110 Palace Gardens Terrace,
Kensington, W.8

**Trustees of the Society's Investments.*

Bankers
MESSRS COUTTS AND CO., 440 STRAND, W.C.2

EIGHTEENTH ANNUAL REPORT

VOLUME xxii was sent out last November. Amongst an interesting series of papers the Diocesan Returns of Recusants in 1577, contributed by Fr Patrick Ryan, S.J., has long been wanted, parts only having hitherto been extracted for local purposes. It now appears in full, and with many notes, although not as many as expected. It is followed by three shorter and slightly later lists of Recusants. Another paper, the Report of the Rev. John Bennett in 1621 on the Archpriest Controversy has often been quoted, and is now printed in full for the first time. This is supplemented by some correspondence of Dr Richard Smith, Bishop of Chalcedon, which was not generally known to be in existence outside a few officials of the Old Brotherhood. The Bishop's calm and convincing reasoning, befitting this able controversialist, backed up by a series of letters, completely clears his character from accusations now seen to be without foundation. The production of this correspondence, for which the late Canon Stanfield deserves the credit, came as a complete surprise. Mr Mawson's paper about his namesake, the Martyr, and others, is followed by Registers, one each from the counties of Lincoln, Norfolk, Sussex and York, all preceded by historical notes. Mrs Martin kindly supplied the 65 page index.

Volume xxiii contains two Lancashire Registers, Brindle from 1722, and Samlesbury from 1753. The first has a valuable history of the mission, and footnotes by Mr Gillow which came to an end with his last illness, and are thus the dying effort of his fifty years' work. The Rev. Joseph Edward Smith, O.S.B., who carefully collated the whole with the originals, came to the rescue with historical notes for the Samlesbury mission. The Index is necessarily large, and there have been some delays, but it is hoped to have this volume completed soon after the annual meeting.

Volume xxiv, the records of the Franciscan Nuns at Brussels, moved to Nieuport, Bruges, Winchester, and since 1808 at Taunton, together with their Necrology of Franciscan Friars, from 1618 to 1761, was placed in a printer's hands last year; but his death caused confusion, and the MS. had to be recalled after a long delay, followed by another, before a fresh agreement could be settled with another firm. It has since proceeded with satisfactory speed, the text being in type last June, and the index will be started directly the paged proofs are approved.

The veriest prudence called for our awaiting a decision before embarking on too much printing. Without it our funds would have been exhausted before now, and there would have been little to show: Whereas now, with two volumes in hand, only one of which falls on the funds, we are ready to start another, things being more settled for a time. This care, as the Bursar's accounts, kindly audited by Mr W. Sheldrake, show, finds us with about £1,340 in cash and investments, from which the capital of sixteen life-memberships must

be deducted, and a small sum of eight guineas ear-marked as donations towards printing York City registers. Contributions for similar purposes will be welcome. A safety margin must be kept.

The material selected for Volume xxv consists of Dominican records. It is many years since a general account of the English Dominicans has been printed, and it has been long out of print, and does not give the actual records. It is time therefore that something should be accessible.

It had been intended to undertake the seventh Douay Diary; but Canon Burton, having important work imposed on him in relation to the cause of the English Martyrs, desired its postponement.

The difficulty of filling the post of Honorary Recorder, vacant by the death of Mr Gillow with his vast knowledge, has required great consideration. The Council decided at last to consult our Vice-President, Sir Henry Farnham Burke, Garter King of Arms, as to a member of the Heralds' College accepting it, with the result that Mr George R. Bellew, Portcullis Pursuivant, was elected. With his genealogical knowledge and the mass of information at his disposal, and Sir Henry Burke's help as in the past, and the goodwill evinced by other members of the College, this must be to the advantage of the Society.

The following have been appointed Trustees of the Society's investments: Sir Henry S. Jerningham, Bart.; Major Skeet; and Mr Leonard C. C. Lindsay, the Hon. Bursar.

The deaths during the past year are—Mr John Francis Warrington, who succeeded to his father's membership in 1908, and is now succeeded by his wife; Mrs Stanley-Cary-Caddell; the Marquis of Ruvigny and Raineval, an esteemed member of the Council since 1907, who was the author of "The Blood Royal of England," "The Plantagenet Roll," "The Jacobite Peerage," "The Titled Nobility of Europe," and was engaged on "The Roll of Honour," the deeds of our forces who died for King and Country in the great war; Mr Frederick John Fitzsimons; Mrs David Howell; and the Very Rev. Lawrence Canon Cosgrave, V.F., an energetic priest of Preston.

Mr Frederick Arthur Crisp, F.S.A., had, owing to serious bad health, resigned before his death; but a word of gratitude is called for. The exquisite genealogical work produced at his private press, including some Catholic mission registers, has long been celebrated. On being approached, before the foundation of the Society, he presented the transcripts of all the Catholic registers he had left; and further said he would like to join the Society. So this courteous gentleman became the third Founder of the Society.

Twelve new members have joined,—Mr George Wilcox; Miss Marjorie Foljambe Hall; Mrs Joseph Gillow in succession to her husband; Mr William Francis Dobson; Mr Richard Coventry Baigent; the Ancient Order of Hibernians of Cardiff, taking over the subscription of Archbishop Bilsborrow; His Lordship the Bishop of Nottingham; Mrs Rowland Henry Wedgwood in succession to her husband; Mr Hugo Young, K.C.; Mr George Victor Bellasis Charlton; Derby Public Library; and Mrs J. Francis Warrington.

Very few of our Bishops are not on the Roll now. As an instance of what may be done by individual members, we have to thank Fr Edwin Henson for securing four of the above new subscribers, and also for further transcripts. It is evidence what can be done by private influence in bringing the Society's work before friends and libraries. The substantial volumes crowded with facts, annotated with corroborating or extra facts, with limited comment, and ready access provided by extensive indexes, are supplying material for historical writers and genealogists. In the past, even the most careful writers have fallen into mistakes and hazarded conjectures which are frequently incorrect. Two or more persons of the same or similar names get merged; dates are in conflict; wrong readings are given. Only the actual records carefully, even slavishly transcribed, and as near to facsimile as printing can produce, are to be relied on. There will still be danger, and careful study be required; but a great step was taken eighteen years ago, and it must go on. The past work has demonstrated its usefulness and necessity, and its claim to still further support.

The prospect of further development is before us; has indeed come suddenly. Mrs Gillow, with the concurrence of her sons, knowing the long and devoted interest her husband took in the Society, has most generously offered to present his valuable library. The idea of having a permanent home for the Society, with office, library, &c., is not new; but the prospect of its accomplishment seemed remote. This offer forces us to consider it and work for its success, lest so great an opportunity be lost. With such a nucleus as "The Gillow Library," which will serve as a perpetual reminder of one to whom the Society owes so much, there can be no doubt that many additions will be forthcoming; whereas now we are almost afraid to consider the acceptance or purchase of books, for which there is no accommodation. So far the Society has had no office rent to pay. The first thing is to obtain funds, and we hope that many, knowing the value of the Society's work, will participate in this advance, and place it on a sound financial basis.

A Committee has been appointed to make arrangements for the housing of the Library and report their recommendations to the Council.

The list of six deaths is shorter than usual, we are glad to say; but to this loss must be added five resignations, two removals for arrears, and two special cases due to alterations in the hierarchy, which may be made good. But at present we must count a total loss of fifteen; and deducting the twelve new members the net loss is three, which deducted from last year's roll of three hundred and forty, leaves us with a membership of three hundred and thirty-seven.

One member has compounded for a life-membership.

Four members of Council retire in rotation,—Sir Henry S. Jerningham, Bart.; the Rev. John Hungerford Pollen, S.J.; Mr George Frederick Engelbach; and Mr John Peter Smith.

TRANSACTIONS OF THE EIGHTEENTH ANNUAL GENERAL MEETING

The Eighteenth Annual Meeting of the Catholic Record Society was held at Archbishop's House, Westminster, on Monday the 24th July 1922.

His Eminence Cardinal Bourne, Archbishop of Westminster, presided. There were also present: Sir Henry Jerningham, Bart.; the Very Rev. Canon Burton; the Rev. J. R. M. McKee; the Rev. J. R. Fletcher; Mr R. C. Baigent; Mr J. H. Canning; Mr G. F. Engelbach; Mr L. C. C. Lindsay, Hon. Bursar; Mr C. J. Munich, K.S.G.; Mr J. L. Quick; Mr C. J. Roskell, Hon. Legal Adviser; Major Skeet; Mr J. P. Smith; Major C. J. Vaughan, O.B.E.; and J. S. Hansom, Hon. Secretary.

Regrets were received from His Eminence Cardinal Gasquet, President; the Very Rev. Canon Sutcliffe; the Rev. Edwin Henson; the Hon. Mrs Codrington; Dr Brierley, Hon. Secretary Lancashire Parish Register Society; and Colonel Chichester-Constable.

Cardinal Bourne, addressing the meeting, commended the work done by the Society, saying it stood out with pre-eminence over similar societies in the value of the work it accomplished, did it extremely well, and at very small cost. It is a work which goes steadily forward, and had justified its inception from the outset, speedily winning appreciation from those in a position to judge. The Council had weathered the storm of the war with remarkable success, keeping the volumes of Records up to the standard of efficiency; even hoping to surpass the past as we return to normal conditions.

He had noticed one little matter, editorial and not in the Records, in Volume xxii in the preface of "Recusants in 1577," where it was stated that,—“perhaps a dozen seminary priests had come over from Douay” by the 21st of June of that year. As a matter of fact there were thirty. He thought it well to dwell on that point, because, when we bear in mind that the English College was only founded in 1568, this number was a great achievement in so short a time. Anything which brings out the enormous debt of gratitude which we owe to Cardinal Allen for founding that institution at Douay ought never to be diminished.

Referring to another paper in the same Volume,—“The Archpriest Controversy,” two points came home to him very much: first, how valuable records are; and secondly, the limitations there are to them. Without them we would know nothing of what happened in the past. When we read those letters, with their vivid and vital interest coming from the pens and minds of men interested in the controversies of those days, who said, sometimes in very strong terms, things about each other, we feel we get very near the truth. When reading these books we ought to be intensely grateful to those who place the records at our disposal; but we should always remind ourselves that there may be other records not published, which may give a different aspect to questions before us. That does not take away from the value of the records we possess; but it is a reminder to be very lenient in judging controversies of the past when so much may be hidden away which may change our views.

His Eminence said he had pleasure in moving the adoption of the Report and Financial Statement.

Major Vaughan, seconding the adoption, said the credit for the excellent work shown in the report deserved recognition and appreciation of the Society which held an influential place, not only in London, but throughout the country and abroad.

The motion was carried unanimously.

Cardinal Bourne moved that the thanks of the Catholic Record Society be accorded to Mrs Gillow and her sons for their generous gift of the late Mr Joseph Gillow's library, which will always remain a memorial of his untiring labours in the cause of historical Catholicity, especially in connection with the Society, and an incentive to others to follow his example; and that Mrs Gillow be invited to accept Honorary Membership of the Society.

The motion was carried by acclamation.

Sir Henry Jerningham proposed "that power be given to the Council to draw on the Society's funds what may be necessary for taking over and housing temporarily and permanently the Gillow library." He said it was impossible to fix the expense which would be incurred; but the Council would exercise discretion, and it is proposed to issue a special appeal to members and others for subscriptions in order to trench as little as possible on the Society's funds. A few donations amounting to £30 had already been promised.

Canon Burton seconded and suggested that the scheme for housing the library should be a fitting memorial to the late Mr Gillow. The motion was carried.

Mr Baigent proposed, Mr Munich seconded, and it was carried,— "That Sir Henry Jerningham, Baronet; the Rev. John Hungerford Pollen, S. J.; Mr John Peter Smith; and Mr George Frederick Engelbach be re-elected to the Council for three years; and that Mr Joseph Herbert Canning be elected for two years *vice* the late Marquis of Ruvigny.

Father McKee proposed a vote of thanks to the Council and Officers, and stated he had been in communication with Dr A. O. Meyer, the German historian, lately appointed Professor of History in Göttingen University, who found the library there very much behind the times, and had now obtained a set of the Society's volumes. That fact showed the far-reaching influence of the Society even outside this country.

Mr Quick, in seconding, said he had for some time enjoyed the volumes in public libraries, but felt he must have some, and had joined the Society quite recently. The motion was carried, and the vote acknowledged by Mr Lindsay.

Major Vaughan proposed a vote of thanks to Cardinal Bourne for presiding and lending his library for the meeting.

Canon Burton, in seconding, recalled the time over eighteen years ago, when His Eminence, only a few months after his advent to the see of Westminster, presided at the foundation meeting of the Society, to which he had always given his support and commendation.

His Eminence acknowledged the compliment, saying the work was of great interest to him. He had received many volumes, and although, on their receipt, his reading might be casual, he often looked into them. They remained on his table a long time before they were "put on the shelf."

ROLL OF MEMBERS

F—Founders on June 10, 1904

L—Life Members

Libraries and other Institutions are to be found under Towns and Places.
Those in the Metropolis are under London.

Members for the seventeenth year are retained below after resignation or death.

- F** Abbotsleigh, Rev. Mother Prioress, C.R.L., Newton Abbot, Devon.
Aberystwyth—The National Library of Wales (John Ballinger, C.B.E., M.A., Librarian).
Albany, New York, U.S.A.—New York State Library (J. I. Wyer, Jun., Director), *c/o Messrs G. E. Stechert, 2 Star Yard, Carey Street, W.C.2*
Ampleforth Abbey Library (Rev. Louis d'Andria, B.A., O.S.B., Librarian), Malton, Yorkshire.
Anderton, Mrs Ince, Hôtel des Trois Couronnes, Vevey, Switzerland.
Andrew, Mrs William Raeburn, Cathcart House, Cathcart Road, South Kensington, S.W.10
Antiquaries, Society of, see London.
Arundell of Wardour, The Lady, Wardour Castle, Tisbury, Wilts.
Ashburnham, Lady Catherine, Pembrey, Carmarthenshire.
Austin, Texas, U.S.A.—The Paulist Fathers, Very Rev. The Superior, 1915 San Antonio Street.
Baigent, Richard, Coventry, 57 Sarsfield Road, Balham, S.W.12
Barrow Public Library (Charles W. Gabbatt, Librarian), Town Hall, Barrow-in-Furness.
Bartlett, Joseph Henry, 27 Redcliffe Gardens, South Kensington, S.W.10
Barton, James, Carr House, Weld Bank, Chorley, Lancs.
Baterden, James Rae, 54 Brighton Grove, Newcastle-on-Tyne.
Bath, St John's Priory, South Parade (Very Rev. The Prior, O.S.B.).
Beaumont, The Lady, Carlton Towers, near Selby.
Beaumont College, Old Windsor, Berks., Very Rev. The Rector, S.J.
Bedingfeld, Sir Henry Paston, Bart., J.P., Oxburgh Hall, Stoke Ferry, Norfolk.
Bedingfeld, Mrs Raoul, "Borghese," Higher Lincombe Road, Torquay.
Bellew, George R., Portcullis Pursuivant, Herald's College, Queen Victoria Street, E.C.4
Belmont Abbey, Rt Rev. the Abbot, O.S.B., Hereford.
Bergholt (East), Lady Abbess, O.S.B., St Mary's Abbey, near Colchester, Suffolk.
Berkeley, Robert V., J.P., F.S.A., Spetchley Park, Worcester.
Birmingham, Most Rev. (Dr McIntyre) Archbishop of, Archbishop's House, 6 Norfolk Road, Edgbaston, Birmingham.
Birmingham.—The Oratory, Very Rev. The Superior, Hagley Road, Edgbaston.
Birmingham Public Library (Walter Powell, Librarian), Ratcliff Place, Birmingham.
Blackburn Public Library (Richard Ashton, Librarian), Blackburn.
Blackledge, James Gressier, 4 St Alban's Square, Bootle, Lancashire.
Blundell, Francis N., Crosby Hall, Blundellsands, Liverpool.
Blundell, Rev. Frederick Odo, O.S.B., St Anne's Priory, Edge Hill, Liverpool.
Bodleian Library, see Oxford.

- Bodmin, St Mary's Priory, Very Rev. The Prior, C.R.L.
- Bolton Public Library (Archibald Sparke, Librarian), Bolton, Lancashire.
- Boothman, Edward Duncan, M.A., Compton Lodge, Kearsney, Dover.
- Boston Public Library (Charles F. D. Belden, Librarian), Boston, Mass., U.S.A.
- Boston, Mass., U.S.A.—New England Historic Genealogical Society (Wm. Prescott Greenlaw, Librarian), 9 Ashburton Place (*Messrs B. F. Stevens & Brown*).
- Bradford Public Library (Butler Wood, Librarian), Darley Street, Bradford.
- Brentwood, Rt Rev. (Dr Doubleday) Bishop of, Bishop's House, Brentwood, Essex.
- F Brierley, * Henry, LL.D., M.A., Sharrow Cottage, Pooley Bridge, near Penrith.
- Brighton Public Library (Henry D. Roberts, Director), Church Street, Brighton.
- Bristol Central Library (Edward Robert Norris Matthews, F.R. Hist. S., Librarian), Bristol.
- British Museum, see London.*
- F Britten, James, K.C.S.G., 41 Boston Road, Brentford.
- Broadhead, Rt Rev. Monsignor Joseph, Ushaw College, near Durham.
- Bruges, Belgium.—Rev. Mother Prioress, C.R.L., Le Couvent Anglais.
- Brussels, Belgium.—Société des Bollandistes, 22 Boulevard St. Michel (Rev. H. Jossion, S.J., Librarian).
- Buckfast Abbey, Rt Rev. The Abbot of, O.S.B., Buckfastleigh, Devon.
- Burke, Sir Henry Farnham, K.C.V.O., C.B., Garter Principal King of Arms, Herald's College, Queen Victoria Street, E.C.4
- F Burton, Very Rev. Edwin Hubert Canon, D.D., F.R.Hist.S., St Margaret's House, Wellington Road, Hampton Hill, Middlesex.
- Burton, Rev. Harold, Round Hill, Spetchley, Worcester.
- Cahill, Miss, 70 Margate Road, Ramsgate.
- L Callaway, Rev. Thomas, St Mary's Presbytery, Chipping, Preston.
- Cambridge, St Edmund's House Library, Mount Pleasant (Rev. John McNulty, Master).
- Cambridge University Library (Francis J. H. Jenkinson, M.A., Litt.D., Librarian), Cambridge.
- Cambridge, Massachusetts, U.S.A.—Harvard University Library, *c/o Messrs Allen & Son, Ltd., 14 Grape Street, Shaftesbury Avenue, W.C.2*
- Cambsopolis, Rt Rev. (Dr Butt) Bishop of, 22 George Street, Portman Square, W.1
- F Camm, Rev. R. Bede, O.S.B., M.A., F.S.A., Benet House, 13 Park Terrace, Cambridge.
- Canadian Parliament Library, see Ottawa.*
- Canning, Joseph Herbert, Crindau, Newport, Monmouthshire.
- Cardiff, Most Rev. (Dr Mostyn) Archbishop of, Archbishop's House, 24 Newport Road, Cardiff.
- Cardiff Public Library (Harry Farr, Librarian), Trinity Street, Cardiff.
- Cardiff.—Ancient Order of Hibernians (H. P. Close, Hon. Librarian), 39 Charles Street.
- Carnegie, John, B.A., Burwash, Sunbury, Middlesex.
- Carus, Alexander Hubert, Les Marais, Billinge End, Blackburn.
- Catholic Reference Library, see London.*

* Hon. Secretary, Lancashire Parish Register Society.

- Chadwick, Rev. Alfred, Byerwood, Burnopfield, Newcastle-on-Tyne.
 Charlton, George Victor Bellasis, Woodford Lodge, Thrapston, Northants.
- Chicago, Ill., U.S.A.—Newberry Library, *c/o Messrs B. F. Stevens and Brown, 4 Trafalgar Square, W.C.2*
- Chichester-Constable, Colonel Raleigh, J.P., Burton Constable, Hull.
- F** Chudleigh, Lady Abbess, O.S.S.S., Syon House, Devon.
- Clifton, Rt Rev. (Dr Burton) Bishop of, St Ambrose, Leigh Woods, Bristol.
- F** Codrington, Hon. Mrs, Crossways, Ipsden, Wallingford, Berks.
- Colwich, Rev. Mother Prioress, O.S.B., St Benedict's Priory, near Stafford.
- L** Connolly, Rev. James C., St Joseph's, Bugle Street, Southampton.
Constitutional Club, see London.
- Copenhagen, Denmark.—The Royal Library (*c/o Mr Francis Edwards, 83a High Street, W.1*).
- Cosgrave, Very Rev. Lawrence Canon, V.F.—R.I.P.
- Cotton, Rev. John, D.D., M.A., St Mary's Presbytery, Kemp Street, Fleetwood.
- Coulston, Henry Joseph, J.P., Hawksheads, Bolton-le-Sands, Carnforth, Lancashire.
- Cox, Rev. George Bede, O.S.B., St Mary's Priory, Highfield Street, Liverpool, W.
- Crank, Very Rev. Thomas S., V.F., Mount Pleasant, Chorley.
- Dalton, Llewelyn C., Law Courts, Georgetown, British Guiana, *c/o Rev. W. Dalton, Glynde Vicarage, near Lewes, Sussex.*
- Day, Samuel Henry, 80 Fellows Road, Hampstead, N.W.3
- Derby Public Library (W. H. Walton, Librarian), Derby.
- F** de Zulueta, Captain Francis, M.A., Regius Professor of Civil Law, 37 Norham Road, Oxford.
- Dobson, William Francis, 31 Lenton Avenue, The Park, Nottingham.
- Dolan, Very Rev. Oswald, V.F., St Mary's Rectory, Sheffield.
- Douai Abbey, Rt Rev. The Abbot of, O.S.B., Woolhampton R.S.O., Berks.
- Downside Abbey Library (The Librarian), O.S.B., Stratton-on-the-Fosse, near Bath.
- Dublin.—National Library of Ireland (Thomas W. Lyster, Librarian), Kildare Street.
- Dublin.—Very Rev. Fr Provincial, S.J., 35 Lower Leeson Street.
- Dublin.—Trinity College Library (Rev. T.K. Abbot, Litt.D., Librarian).
- Ealing Priory, Vy Rev. The Prior, O.S.B., Charlbury Grove, Ealing, W.5
- Edinburgh, Rev. Mother Superior, St Margaret's Convent.
- Edinburgh Public Library (Hew Morrison, Librarian), George IV Bridge, Edinburgh.
- Edinburgh.—The Signet Library (John Minto, M.A., Librarian).
- F** Edleston, Miss (Alice), Gainford, Darlington, Durham.
- L** Edmondson, Hubert H., 64 Fishergate, Preston, Lancashire.
- Edmondstone-Cranstoun, C. J., J.P., Corehouse, Lanark, N.B.
- Elgar, Sir Edward, O.M., Mus. Doc., LL.D., 37 St. James's Place, S.W.1
- Ellison, Captain Alfred Joseph, Oxford and Cambridge Club, Pall Mall, S.W.1
- Encyclopedia Press, Inc. (Conde B. Pallen, LL.D., President), 23 West 41st Street, New York City, U.S.A.
- F** Engelbach, George Frederick, Halton Chambers, 20 King Street, Covent Garden, W.C.2

- Eyre, Stanislas Thomas, J.P., Wellbury House, Hitchin, Herts.
 Eyston, Mrs. Hendred House, Steventon, Berks.
 Falkner, John Meade, Divinity House, Durham.
 Farrell, Thomas Frederic, Brookside, Newland Park, Hull.
 FitzAlan, Colonel the Rt Hon. the Viscount, Viceroy of Ireland
 Deputy Earl Marshal, G.C.V.O., P.C., D.S.O., 1 Buckingham,
 Palace Gardens, S.W.1
 Fitzherbert-Brockholes, William, C.B.E., J.P., Claughton-on-Brock,
 Garstang R.S.O., Lancs.
 Fitzsimons, Frederick John.—R.I.P.
 Fitzwilliam, Lady Alice, 20 South Street, Park Lane, W.1
 Fletcher, Rev. John Rory, The Presbytery, Hillside Road, Streatham
 Hill, S.W.2
 Fogarty, Philip Christopher, I.C.S., Glenoir, Galway, Ireland.
 Foran, Charles, "Normanton," 72 Elm Grove, Southsea, Hants.
 Fort Augustus, Inverness.—Rt Rev. The Abbot, O.S.B.
 Fournier, Louis, 18 Rue Chazière, Lyon, France.
 Freeland, Rt Rev. Monsignor John Canon, V.G., The Presbytery,
 Bedford.
Fulham Public Library, see London.
 Gainsborough, The Earl of, Exton Park, Oakham, Rutland.
 Gainsford, William D., J.P., Skendleby Hall, Spilsby, Lincolnshire.
 Gaisford-St Lawrence, Julian Charles, J.P., Howth Castle, Dublin.
 Gardner, Rev. John, The Rectory, Formby, Liverpool.
 Gasquet, His Eminence Cardinal, O.S.B., Palazzo S. Calisto, Trastevere, Rome, Italy.
 Gatty, Charles T., F.S.A., 47 Upper Grosvenor Street, W.1
Genealogists, Society of, see London.
 Gillow, Mrs Joseph (*Honorary*), Westholme, Park Drive, Hale,
 Cheshire.
 Glasgow.—Very Rev. Rector, St Peter's College, Bearsden.
 Glasgow.—Mitchell Library (Francis T. Barrett, Librarian), 21 Miller
 Street.
 Glasgow University Library, *c/o Messrs James MacLehose, Jackson
 and Co., 73 West George Street, Glasgow.*
 Glencross,* Reginald M., M.A., LL.B., F.S.G., F.R.S.A.I., 176 Worple
 Road, Wimbledon, S.W.19
 Gordon-Watson, Colonel Sir Charles, C.B.E., 82 Harley Street, W.1
 Gorham, James J., M.A., M.D., J.P., 32 Carmalt Gardens, Putney,
 S.W.15
 Gray, Rev. John, St Peter's, Falcon Avenue, Morningside Road,
 Edinburgh.
 Green-Armytage, R. N., 22 Bathwick Hill, Bath.
Guildhall Library, see London.
 F Hall, Very Rev. Francis John Canon, V.F., St Charles's Rectory,
 Jarrat Street, Hull.
 Hall, Miss Marjorie Foljambe, Department of Records, National
 Library of Wales, Aberystwyth.
Hammersmith Public Library, see London.
 F Hansom, Joseph Stanislaus, 110 Palace Gardens Terrace, Kensington,
 W.8
 Harding, George, Book Store, 64 Great Russell Street, W.C.1
 Harrow, Middlesex, Rev. Mother Superior, Visitation Convent.
 F Harting, Miss (Johanna H.), 17 Avonmore Gardens, Kensington, W.14
Harvard University Library, see Cambridge, U.S.A.

- Hawkesyard Priory, Rugeley, Staffordshire, Very Rev. The Prior, O.P.
 Hayward, Very Rev. Francis M. Canon, St Mary's Rectory, Worksop.
F Hayward's Heath, Sussex.—Rev. Mother Prioress, C.R.L., Priory of
 Our Lady of Good Counsel.
 Heditch, Rev. Joseph, The Convent, Tower House, Chiswick Lane,
 Chiswick, W.4
 Henson, Rev. Edwin, Cathedral Clergy House, Nottingham.
Heralds' College, see London.
 Hewins, William Albert Samuel, M.A., 98 St George's Square, S.W.1
F Hook, Rt Rev. Monsignor Paul, Ph.D., Catholic Church, Aberystwyth,
 Wales.
 Hope, Geoffrey Aloysius Eyton, Spring House, Longburton, Sher-
 borne, Dorset.
 Hornsey, Very Rev. The Prior, C.R.L., Austin Canons, 12 Womersley
 Road, N.8
 Howell, Mrs David.—R.I.P.
 Hull Public Library (H. Bagguley, Librarian), Albion Street, Hull.
 Hunnybun, William Martin, M.A., c/o F. Giles, 12 Amherst Road,
 Ealing, W.13
 Hussey-Walsh, Valentine, 7 Rue Galilée, Paris (16), France.
 Iles, Rev. Richard Augustine, St Joseph's, Binford Place, Bridgwater.
 Jarrett, Very Rev. Bede, Provincial, O.P., M.A., S.T.L., St Dominic's
 Priory, Southampton Road, Haverstock Hill, N.W.5
 Jarrett, James E. N. Radcliffe, Ferndale, South Leigh Road, Ems-
 worth, Hants.
 Jerningham, Sir Henry S., Bart., J.P., 25 Thurloe Square, South
 Kensington, S.W.7
John Rylands Library, see Manchester.
 Johnson, Humphrey John T., Oak Hurst, near Derby.
 Jones, Sir Evan Davies, Bart., J.P., 6 Addison Road, Kensington,
 W.14
 Kendal, Mrs, Brandreth House, Parbold, near Wigan, Lancs.
 Kendal, Miss (Teresa), 214 Deepdale Road, Preston.
Kensington Public Library, see London.
L Kenyon, Major Joseph Robert, M.C., Gillingham Hall, Beccles, Suffolk.
F Keogh, C. George Neal, 12 Girdler's Road, West Kensington, W.14
 Kerr, Admiral of the Fleet Lord Walter, G.C.B., J.P., 58 Cromwell
 Road, S.W.7
 Klincksieck, Monsieur (for the Bibliothèque Nationale), Paris, *c/o*
Messrs Simpkin, Marshall & Co., 32 Paternoster Row, E.C.4
 Kloster Wein Garten, Württemberg, Germany.—The Librarian, O.S.B.
F Knill, Alderman Sir John, Bart., K.C.S.G., Crosslets, Mayfield, Sussex.
 Lancaster Public Library (James M. Dowbiggin, Librarian), Storey
 Institute, Lancaster.
 Langdale, Colonel Philip, O.B.E., J.P., Houghton Hall, Sancton R.S.O.,
 Yorks.
L Langtree, Rev. Richard, St Charles' Presbytery, Grange over Sands,
 Lancs.
 Lanherne, Rev. Mother Prioress, O.C.D., St Columb, Cornwall.
 Leeds, Rt Rev. (Dr Cowgill) Bishop of, Bishop's House, Leeds.
 Leeds Public Libraries (Thomas W. Hand, City Librarian), Central
 Public Library, Leeds.
 Leeming, Henry Heatley, K.S.S., Alderbank, Ashley Road, Bowdon,
 Cheshire.
 Leicester, Hubert Aloysius, K.C.S.G., J.P., The Whitstones, Worcester.

- I. Lindsay, Leonard C. C., J.P., F.S.A., 18 Grosvenor Mansions, 82 Victoria Street, Westminster, S.W.1
- Lindsay, William Alexander, K.C., J.P., M.A., F.S.A., Norroy King of Arms, College of Arms, E.C.4
- Liverpool, Most Rev. (Dr. Keating) Archbishop of, Archbishop's House, 5 Belvedere Road, Prince's Park, Liverpool, S.
- Liverpool Public Library (George T. Shaw, Librarian), William Brown Street, Liverpool.
- Liverpool.—St Francis Xavier's, Very Rev. The Rector, S.J., Salisbury Street.
- London.—Antiquaries, Society of, Burlington House, Piccadilly, W.1
- London.—Bayswater, W.2—St Mary of the Angels, The Superior, O.S.C., Westmoreland Road.
- London.—British Museum Library, *c/o Messrs Dulau & Co.*, 34-36 *Margaret Street, Cavendish Square*, W.1
- London.—Catholic Reference Library (Miss Pauline Willis, Treasurer), 92 Victoria Street, Westminster, S.W.1
- London.—Clapham, S.W.4—Our Lady of Victories, Very Rev. The Rector, C.S.S.R., Clapham Park Road.
- London.—Constitutional Club Library, Northumberland Avenue, W.C.2
- London.—Fulham Public Library (Walter S. C. Rae, Librarian), 598 Fulham Road, S.W.6
- London.—Society of Genealogists of (Miss Hutchinson, Secretary), 5 Bloomsbury Square, W.C.1
- London.—Guildhall Library (Bernard Kettle, Librarian), The Guildhall, E.C.2
- London.—Hammersmith Public Library (H. P. Dinelli, Librarian), Brook Green Road, W.6
- London.—Hampstead, N.W.3—Rev. Mother, I.B.V.M., St Mary's Convent, England's Lane.
- London.—Haverstock Hill, N.W.5—Very Rev. (Fabian Dix) Prior, O.P., St Dominic's Priory, Southampton Road.
- London.—Heralds' College (G. Woods Wollaston, M.V.O., Richmond Herald, Librarian), Queen Victoria Street, E.C.4
- London.—Kensington Public Library (Herbert Jones, Librarian), Kensington High Street, W.8, *c/o Messrs Farmer & Sons, Young's Library*, 179 *Kensington High Street*, W.8
- London.—Kensington (South), S.W.7—The Oratory Library.
- London.—Kensington (South), S.W.10—Very Rev. The Provincial, O.S.M., St Mary's Priory, 264 Fulham Road.
- London Library (C. T. H. Wright, LL.D., Secretary and Librarian), 14 St James's Square, S.W.1
- London.—"The Month" (Rev. Joseph Keating, S.J., Editor), 31 Farm Street, Berkeley Square, W.1
- London.—Record Office Library, *c/o Superintendent of Publications, Book Department, H.M. Stationery Office, Princes Street, Westminster*, S.W.1
- London.—Reform Club Library (W. R. B. Prideaux, Librarian), Pall Mall, S.W.1
- London.—Stamford Hill, N.15—Rev. Mother General, O.S.M., St Mary's Priory, St Ann's Road.
- London University Library (Reginald A. Rye, Librarian), South Kensington, S.W.7
- London.—Westminster Public Library (Frank Pacy, Librarian), Buckingham Palace Road, S.W.1

- Long, Rev. Henry, The Presbytery, Leighton Buzzard, Beds.
 Loughnan, Ignatius Hamilton, 383 Viale Giulio Cesare, Rome, Italy.
 Lupton, Rev. Edward, Presbytery, South Shore, Blackpool, Lancs.
 McCabe, Rt Rev. Monsignor Bernard J. Canon, V.G., St Hilda's
 Rectory, Whitby.
 McGuirk, Rev. John, The Presbytery, Bray, co. Wicklow, Ireland.
 Madison, Wis., U.S.A.—Wisconsin State Historical Society (Reuben
 Gold Thwaites, LL.D., Librarian), *c/o Messrs Henry Sotheran
 and Company, 140 Strand, W.C.2*
 Manchester Public Libraries (L. Stanley Jast, Librarian), Piccadilly,
 Manchester.
 Manchester.—John Rylands Library (Henry Guppy, M.A., Librarian).
 Manresa House, Roehampton, S.W.15, Very Rev. The Rector, S.J.
 Martin, John, Claremont, Cressington Park, Liverpool.
 L Martin, Mrs T. E., Huntley, Cricket Field Road, Torquay.
 Mawson, Joseph, F.G.S., 12 Tisbury Road, Hove, Sussex.
 Maynooth, co. Kildare, Ireland.—St Patrick's College (Rev. M. J.
 O'Donnell, D.D., Librarian).
 Melbourne Public Library (E. la T. Armstrong, Librarian), Victoria,
 Australia, *c/o Messrs H. Sotheran & Co., 43 Piccadilly, W.1*
 Meynell, Edgar, Old Elvet, Durham.
 Middlesbrough, Right Rev. (Dr Lacy) Bishop of, Bishop's House,
 Middlesbrough.
 Middlesbrough Public Library (Baker Hudson, Librarian),
 Middlesbrough.
 Milner, Rev. Henry F., St Joseph's, York Road, Birkdale, Southport,
 Lancashire.
Mitchell Library, see Glasgow.
"Month," see London.
 Moorat, Samuel, 25 Pembroke Gardens, Kensington, W.8
 Moriarty, Vy Rev. Ambrose Canon, D.D., Bishop's House, Shrewsbury.
 Mount St Bernard's Abbey, near Coalville, Leicestershire, Very Rev.
 The Superior, O.C.R.
 Mount St Mary's College, near Chesterfield, Very Rev. The Rector, S.J.
 Munich, Charles J., K.S.G., F.R.Hist.S., 8 Achilles Road, West
 Hampstead, N.W.6
 Myerscough, Very Rev. Thomas Canon, St Joseph's, Rigby Street,
 Preston.
 Namur, Belgium.—Rev. Superioress General, Couvent de Nôtre Dame,
*c/o Sister Provincial, Convent of Notre Dame, Ashdown Park,
 Forest Row, Sussex.*
National Library of Ireland, see Dublin.
Newberry Library, see Chicago.
 Newcastle Public Libraries (Basil Anderton, Librarian), New Bridge
 Street, Newcastle-on-Tyne.
 Newdigate, Alfred, M.A., 27 Clarendon Square, Leamington.
New England Historic Genealogical Society, see Boston.
 New Hall, Rev. Mother Prioress, C.R.S.S., Chelmsford.
New South Wales Public Library, see Sydney.
 New York Historical Society (Robert H. Kelby, Librarian), 170
 Central Park West, New York City, U.S.A. (*Messrs B. F. Stevens
 and Brown*).
 New York Public Library (J. S. Billings, Librarian), Aston Library
 Building, 40 La Fayette Place, *c/o Messrs B. F. Stevens & Brown,
 4 Trafalgar Square, W.C.2*
New York State Library, see Albany.

- Norfolk, The Duchess of, Arundel Castle, Arundel.
 Northampton.—Rt Rev. (Dr Cary-Elwes) Bishop of Northampton, Bishop's House.
 Nottingham.—Rt Rev. (Dr Dunn) Bishop of Nottingham, St Barnabas's Cathedral.
 Nottingham Public Library (Walter A. Briscoe, City Librarian), Sherwood Street, Nottingham.
 O'Connor, Rev. Arthur, M.C., C.F., St Mary's Place, Bury, Lancashire.
 O'Farrell, Rev. Francis, C.F., Catholic Church, Aldershot.
Ontario Legislative Library, see Toronto.
 Oscott College Library, near Birmingham.
 Ottawa, Canada.—Canadian Parliament Library (A. D. Cellas, LL.D., and Martin J. Griffin, LL.D., Librarians), c/o Messrs E. J. Allen & Son, Ltd., King Edward Mansions, 14 Grape Street, Shaftesbury Avenue, W.C.2
 Oulton, Lady Abbess of, O.S.B., St Mary's Abbey, Stone, Staffs.
 Oxford.—Blackfriars, 64 St Giles Street.
 Oxford.—The Bodleian Library (Falconer Madan, M.A., F.S.A., Librarian).
 Oxford.—Campion's Hall, Very Rev. The Master, S.J.
 Panton, Wragby, Lincolnshire—Very Rev. The Superior, O.S.F.C., Franciscan College.
 Parfitt, His Honour Judge J. J., B.A., K.C., 17 The Grange, Wimbledon, S.W.19
Paris.—Bibliothèque Nationale, see Klincksieck.
 Parker, * Colonel John W. R., C.B., J.P., F.S.A., Browsholme Hall, near Clitheroe, Yorkshire.
 Parkminster Charterhouse, Partridge Green, Sussex, Very Rev. The Prior.
Pennsylvania Historical Society, see Philadelphia.
Pennsylvania University Library, see Philadelphia.
 Petre, Sebastian Henry, Tor-Bryan, Ingatestone, Essex.
 Philadelphia, Pa., U.S.A.—Pennsylvania Historical Society, 1300 Locust Street, c/o Messrs B. F. Stevens & Brown, 4 Trafalgar Square, W.C.2
 Philadelphia, Pa., U.S.A.—Pennsylvania University Library (Asa Don Dickinson, Librarian), 34th Street and Woodland Avenue.
 Phillipson, Rev. William A., St Milgith, Eddington, Herne Bay, Kent.
 Pilley, Mrs Walter, The Barton, Hereford.
 Plymouth, Rt Rev. (Dr Keily) Bishop of, Bishop's House, Plymouth.
F Pollen, Rev. John Hungerford, S.J., 31 Farm Street, Berkeley Square, W.1
 Portsmouth, Rt Rev. (Dr Cotter) Bishop of, Bishop's House, Edinburgh Road, Portsmouth.
 Portsmouth.—Central Public Library (James Hutt, M.A., Borough Librarian), Town Hall Square, Park Road.
 Preston Free Public Library (W. B. Barton, Curator), Preston.
 Preston.—St Ignatius', Very Rev. The Rector, S.J.
 Princeton Theological Seminary Library (Rev. J. H. Dulles, Librarian), Princeton, New Jersey, U.S.A.
 Quick, Joseph Louis, 41 Windsor Road, Forest Gate, E.7
 Radcliffe, Charles A. F., The Old Hall, Stackhouse, Settle, Yorks.
 Radcliffe, Richard Duncan, M.A., F.S.A., 26 Derwent Road, Old Swan, Liverpool.

* President, Yorkshire Archæological Society (Record Series and Journal) and Yorkshire Parish Register Society.

- Ratcliffe College, Very Rev. The President, I.C., near Leicester.
Record Office Library, see London.
Reform Club, see London.
 Reynolds, Colonel Sir James Philip, D.S.O., J.P., Abercromby Square, Liverpool.
- FL** Riddell, Cuthbert David Giffard, J.P., Swinburne Castle, Barrasford, Northumberland.
- Riddell, Edward Charles, J.P., Hermeston Hall, Oldcotes, Rotherham, *Kinwarton House, Alcester, Warwickshire.*
- Riddell-Blount, Major Edward Francis, J.P., Cheeseburn Grange, Newcastle-on-Tyne.
- Robertson, Charles, K.S.G., 31 The Drive, Hove, Sussex.
- Robinson, Wilfrid Clavering, F.R.Hist.S., 1 St Luke's Road, Bayswater, W.11
- Rochdale Public Libraries (R. J. Gordon, Librarian), Art Gallery and Museum, Rochdale.
- Rome.—BIBLIOTECA APOSTOLICA VATICANA (*Honorary*). Mgr Mercati, Prefect, The Vatican.
- Rome.—Library, Collegio Inglese, Rt Rev. The Rector, Via Monserrato 45
- L** Roskell, Charles John, 6 Vicarage Gate, Kensington, W.8
 Ruvigny, Marquis of.—R.I.P.
- F** St Beuno's College, St Asaph, Flintshire, Very Rev. The Rector, S.J.
 St Helens (Lancs.).—Holy Cross, Rev. The Rector, S.J.
 St Helens (Lancs.).—St Mary's, Lowe House, Rev. The Rector, S.J.
 St Leonards-on-Sea, Rev. Mother Superior, Convent H.C.J.
- F** Salford, Rt Rev. (Dr Casartelli) Bishop of, St Bede's College, Manchester.
- Sands, William Henry Bethune, 15 King Street, Covent Garden, W.C.2
- Scrope, Henry Aloysius, Danby-on-Yore, Middleham S.O., Yorks.
- Scrope, Stephen Francis Eustace, 71 The Drive, Hove, Sussex.
- Sharrock, Very Rev. Thomas Canon, Bishop's House, Salford.
- Sheffield Public Library (Samuel Smith, F.R.Hist.S., Librarian), Surrey Street, Sheffield.
- L** Sheldrake, Harry James, White Barn, Kelvedon S.O., Essex.
- L** Sheldrake, James Ernest, Farm Hill, Kelvedon S.O., Essex.
- L** Sheldrake, Willie, White Barn, Kelvedon S.O., Essex.
- Shrewsbury, Rt Rev. (Dr Singleton) Bishop of, Bishop's House, 39 Beresford Road, Birkenhead.
- Signet Library, see Edinburgh.*
- Skeet, Major Francis J. A., Syon House, Angmering, Sussex.
- Smith, Miss Ellen, St Joseph's Convent, Stafford.
- Smith, Mrs. F. Yorke, Boughfield Cottage, Sidmouth, S. Devon.
- F** Smith, Alderman John Peter, J.P., Arndene, Barrow-in-Furness.
- Smith, Richard, J.P., Greenfield House, Lancaster.
- Smith, William Abbey, Rosebery Villa, Hutton Avenue, West Hartlepool.
- Smith, William Bernard Stanislaus, J.P., Newsham House, Broughton, near Preston.
- Stafford, Lt.-Col. the Lord, D.S.O., Swynnerton Park, Stone, Staffs.
- Stanbrook Abbey, The Lady Abbess, O.S.B., Worcester.
- Stevenson, Rev. William, The Presbytery, Kendal.
- "Stimmen der Zeit," see Valkenburg.*
- Stockport Public Library (R. Hargreaves, Librarian), Stockport, Cheshire.

- Stokes, Philip Folliott Scott.—R.I.P.
 Stonyhurst College, Blackburn, Very Rev. The Rector, S.J.
 Sumner, Francis G., J.P., Dene House, Kineton, Warwickshire.
 F Sutcliffe, Very Rev. William Ormond Canon, M.A., 7 Howitt Road,
 Hampstead, N.W.3
 Swarbreck, Edward Dukinfield, Bedale, Yorkshire.
 Sydney.—New South Wales Public Library, *c/o Messrs Truslove
 and Hanson, 153 Oxford Street, W.1*
 F Tatum, Rev. George B., M.A., St Mary Magdalen's, Upper North
 Street, Brighton.
 Taunton.—Rev. Mother Abbess, O.S.F., Franciscan Convent.
 L Taylor-Smith, Mrs M. E. Piercey, Colpike Hall, Lanchester, co.
 Durham.
 Tempest, Mrs, Broughton Hall, Skipton-in-Craven, Yorkshire.
 Thomas, Charles Edward, 4 Percy Place, Bath.
 Toke, Leslie A. St L., Bucksford, Great Chart, Ashford, Kent.
 Toronto, Ontario, Canada.—Ontario Legislative Library (Avern
 Pardoe, Librarian), *c/o Messrs E. G. Allen & Son, King Edward
 Mansions, 14 Grape Street, Shaftesbury Avenue, W.C.2*
 Torre Diaz, Bertha Countess de, Ugbrooke Park, Chudleigh, Devon.
 Trappes-Lomax, Miss, Clayton Hall, Accrington.
 Trappes-Lomax, Mrs, Clayton Hall, Accrington.
 Trappes-Lomax, Major Richard, J.P., Allsprings, Great Harwood,
 Blackburn.
 Treowen, Major-General the Lord, C.B., C.M.G., Llanarth Court,
 Raglan, Monmouth.
Trinity College Library, see Dublin. [Essex.
 Trotman, John William, Terrace Villa, Queen's Road, Brentwood,
 L Turnbull, Philip Bernard, Egton, Penylan Road, Cardiff.
 Turville-Petre, Colonel Oswald, J.P., B.A., Bosworth Hall, Rugby.
 Urquhart, Francis Fortescue, M.A., Balliol College, Oxford.
 Ushaw College Library, Durham (Rev. Edwin Bonney, Librarian).
 Valkenburg, Limburg, Holland.—"Stimmen der Zeit" (Rev. Hein-
 rich Tierp, S.J., redacteur), Ignatius Kolleg.
 Valladolid, Spain.—Very Rev. The Rector, Colegio de Ingleses.
 Vassall-Phillips, Rev. Oliver R., C.S.S.R., C.F., Bishop Eton, Waver-
 tree, Liverpool.
Vatican Library, see Rome.
 L Vaughan, Major Charles Jerome, O.B.E., J.P., Courtfield, Ross,
 Herefordshire.
 Vaughan, Rev. Herbert, D.D., Mission House, Brondesbury Park,
 N.W.6
 FL Vaux of Harrowden, The Lord, M.A., Harrowden Hall, Welling-
 borough, Northants.
 Venturi, Rev. Pietro Tacchi, S.J., Via S. Nicola da Tolentino 8,
 Rome, Italy.
Victoria Public Library, see Melbourne.
 F Wainwright, John Bannerman, 6 Grand Avenue, Hove, Sussex.
 Wake, Philip Kenyon, Handsworth Grange, Sheffield.
 Waldron, Rt Hon. Laurence Ambrose, P.C., Marino, Ballybrack, co.
 Dublin, Ireland.
Wales, National Library of, see Aberystwyth.
 Walmesley, Very Rev. William Provost, Rector, St Joseph's College,
 Upholland, Wigan.
 Warrington, Mrs J. Francis, Walton Grange, Wakefield.

- Washington Library of Congress (Herbert Putnam, LL.D., Litt. D., Librarian), Washington, D.C., U.S.A., *c/o Messrs Allen & Son, King Edward's Mansions, 14 Grape Street, Shaftesbury Avenue, W.C.2*
- Wedgwood, Mrs Rowland Henry, Mill Lane House, Slindon, Sussex.
- Weetman, Henry Charles, Ryall House, Upton-on-Severn, Worcester-shire.
- Weld, Francis Joseph, 32 Weld Road, Birkdale, Southport.
- F* Westminster, His Eminence Cardinal Bourne, the Archbishop of, Archbishop's House, Ambrosden Avenue, Westminster, S.W.1
Westminster Public Libraries, see London.
- White, Thomas, 17 Brynhyfryd Road, Stow Hill, Newport, Mon-mouthshire.
- L* Whitfield, Rev. Joseph L., M.A., D.S.O., Catholic Rectory, Southend-on-Sea, Essex.
- Wigan Free Public Library (Frederick H. Mee, F.S.A., Librarian).
- Wilcox, George, 19 Mount Carmel Street, Derby.
- F* Williams, Alfred, J.P., The Mount, Caerleon, Monmouthshire.
- F* Williamson, George Charles, Litt. D., Burgh House, Well Walk, Hampstead, N.W.3
- Willson, Rev. E. Hilary, O.S.B., St Michael's, Abergavenny.
- Wilmot, Hon. Alexander Count, K.S.G., St Monica's, Waterloo Green, Wynberg, C.F., South Africa.
- Wimbledon, S.W.19.—Wimbledon College, Very Rev. The Rector, S.J.
- Wimbledon Public Library (Henry William Bull, Librarian), Wim-bledon, S.W.19
- Wisconsin State Historical Society, see Madison.*
- Wonersh (St John's) Seminary, Very Rev. The Rector, Wonersh, near Guildford.
- F* Wood,* Herbert Maxwell, B.A., 12 Tankerville Terrace, Newcastle-on-Tyne.
- Woodruff, Mrs Cumberland, 87 Woodstock Road, Oxford.
- F* Woollan, Joseph Henry, Norman's Cottage, Ditchling, Sussex.
- Worcester, Mass., U.S.A., Free Public Library (Samuel Swett Green, M.A., Librarian), *c/o Messrs Truslove & Hanson, 153 Oxford Street, W.1*
- F* York.—Rev. Mother, I.B.V.M., St Mary's Convent, Micklegate Bar.
- York Public Library (Arthur H. Furnish, City Librarian), Clifford Street, York.
- Young, Hugo, K.C., 3 Paper Buildings, Temple, E.C.4
- Young, Smelter Joseph, Richmond Park, near Sheffield.

* Hon. Secretary, Durham and Northumberland Parish Register Society.

REFERENCES TO RELIGIOUS INSTITUTIONS

- AUGUSTINIAN—Abbotsleigh, Bodmin, Bruges, Hayward's Heath, Hornsey
 BENEDICTINE—Ampleforth, Bath, Belmont, Bergholt, Buckfast, Colwich, Douai,
 Downside, Ealing, Fort Augustus, Kloster Wein Garten, Oulton, Stanbrook
 BRIDGETTINE—Chudleigh
 CARMELITE—Lanherne
 CARTHUSIAN—Parkminster
 CHARLES, Oblates of St—London (Bayswater)
 CISTERCIAN—Mount St Bernard's
 DOMINICAN—Hawkesyard, London (Haverstock Hill)
 FRANCISCAN—Panton, Taunton
 HOLY CHILD JESUS NUNS—St Leonards
 INSTITUTE OF B.V. MARY—London (Hampstead), York
 INSTITUTE OF CHARITY—Ratcliffe
 JESUIT—Beaumont, Brussels, Dublin, Liverpool (St Francis Xavier), Manresa,
 Mount St Mary's, Oxford (Campion Hall), Preston (St Ignatius), St Beuno's,
 St Helens (two missions), Stonyhurst, Wimbledon
 NOTRE DAME NUNS—Namur
 ORATORIAN—Birmingham, London
 PAULIST—Austin, U.S.A.
 REDEMPTORIST—London (Clapham)
 SECULAR COLLEGES—Cambridge, Maynooth, Oscott, Rome, Ushaw, Valladolid,
 Womersh
 SEPULCHRINE NUNS—New Hall
 SERVITE—London (S. Kensington), London (Stamford Hill)
 URSULINE—Edinburgh
 VISITATION NUNS—Harrow

NOTICES

Members are requested to call the attention of their friends to the Society and its work. A copy of the current subscription form is enclosed to members this year, in case they desire to introduce a friend. It shows also how back numbers are procurable by members desiring to complete a set; but it must be clearly understood that it is liable to alteration without notice.

Transcripts of interesting unpublished documents ready for the press, together with the loan of the originals for the purpose of collation, are invited. It is desired always to have material for half a dozen volumes ready for printing, as special donations for printing may enable the output of work to be increased.

Offers of help in transcribing documents, especially in the Public Offices in London, where the greater part of the documents relating to the country are stored, are invited. Parish priests are especially requested to provide exact copies of old registers in their custody, or give facilities for this being done.

Serious loss of time and expense have been incurred in some cases by manuscript being sent incomplete or modified. It is desired to impress on transcribers that papers should be *complete, without excisions, verbatim et literatim*, although they may not agree with modern ideas. Merit lies in their absolute integrity and identity, as far as modern printing will allow.

Members desirous of paying annual subscriptions through their bankers can be supplied with a "Banker's Order," on application to the Bursar or Secretary.

Changes of address should be notified to the Secretary.

THE GILLOW LIBRARY.

An appeal is to accompany this Report or a volume. Some early donations follow. A good list may be expected next year. See pp. 6, 9.

	£.	s.	d.		£.	s.	d.
Burton, Very Rev. Canon	5	0	0	Reynolds, Col. Sir James	5	0	0
Engelbach, G. F.	..	1	1	Roskell, C. J.	..	10	10
Fletcher, Rev. J. R.	..	5	0	Skeet, Major	..	5	0
Hansom, J. S.	..	5	5	Smith, J. P.	..	5	0
Jerningham, Sir Henry	5	5	0	Trappes-Lomax, Major	1	1	0
Lindsay, L. C. C.	..	5	5	Williamson, Dr	..	2	2

PROGRESS

THE position of our Society as compared with other Record-printing Societies and the dates of foundation will be of interest. These Societies, even with a smaller membership, have done and are doing valuable work. They deserve more support.

1834	Surtees	..	..	..	Limited to	350
1904	CATHOLIC RECORDS (1 June 1922)	..	..	..	..	337
1898	Lancashire Parish Registers	..	..	..	..	191
1888	British Records	..	..	..	..	186
1904	Canterbury and York (Episcopal Registers)	..	..	..	..	180
1885	Yorkshire Archæological (Record Series)	..	..	..	..	172
1899	Yorkshire Parish Registers	..	..	..	..	150
1898	Durham and Northumberland Parish Register	..	..	..	..	..
	Society	..	..	..	Limited to	150

TEN YEARS' OBITUARY

1912

- Washbourne, Robert Beale, 9 Jan., æt. 75.
 Iles, Very Rev. Daniel Canon, L.D., 1 Feb., æt. 56.
 Ward, Samuel Francis Bernard, 15 July, æt. 60.
 F Blount, Alfred John, 26 Sept., æt. 66.
 Worth, Henry George, M.A., 2 Oct., æt. 60.
 F Wilcocks, Horace Stone, M.A., 29 Oct., æt. 77.
 Luck, Rt Rev. Mgr Thomas Canon, 16 Nov., æt. 75.
 Gerard, Rev. John, S.J., 12 Dec., æt. 72.

1913

- Ashburnham, Bertram Ashburnham, 5th Earl of, G.C.P., G.C.M.,
 Jan., æt. 72.
 Worsley-Worswick, Major William, 16 July, æt. 75.
 Pilley, Walter, 22 Aug., æt. 65.
 Carr, Rt Rev. Mgr James Canon, 9 Nov., æt. 86.

1914

- F Andrew, William Raeburn, 7 Jan., æt. 60.
 Robinson, (Miss) Elizabeth, 9 Jan., æt. 92.
 Turner, Rt Rev. William, Bishop of Galloway, 19 Jan., æt. 69.
 F Matthews, John Hobson, 23 Jan., æt. 56.
 F Jerningham, Sir Hubert Edward Henry, K.C.M.G., 3 April, æt. 71.
 F Dolan, Rev. John Gilbert, O.S.B., 10 April, æt. 61.
 Fitzsimons, (Miss) Mary, 22 April, æt. 61.
 Eager, Rev. James, 17 Oct., æt. 63.

1915

- Eyre, Lewis Joseph, 7 Jan., æt. 91.
 Bingham, William Alexander Baring, 8 Jan., æt. 56.
 McKenna, (Miss) Alice, 5 Feb., æt. 68.
 Goldstone, (Mrs) Frances E., 10 March, æt. 81.
 Boothman, Charles Thomas, 20 April, æt. 71.
 Coulston, Rev. Gabriel, D.D., 17 May, æt. 85.
 Cheney, Alfred Denton, 17 May, æt. 66.
 F Spedding, Carlisle James Scott, 26 Nov., æt. 63.
 Acton, Margaret (Mrs Vincent A.), 30 Nov., æt. 78.

1916

- Trappes-Lomax, John Byrmand, 25 Jan., æt. 39.
 Berkeley, Major Henry William, 30 Jan., æt. 84.
 Eyston, John Joseph, 7 June, æt. 49.
 Mostyn of Talacre, Anna Maria Lady, 11 June, æt. 65.
 F Shipley, Orby, M.A., 5 July, æt. 84.
 Semmes, Raphael Thomas, 4 Sept., æt. 59.
 Ferrers, Henry Ferrers, 23 Sept., æt. 68.

1917

- Chichester, Major Henry Augustus, 21 Jan., æt. 70.
 F Norfolk, Henry Fitzalan Howard, 15th Duke of, Earl Marshal of
 England, K.G., P.C., G.C.V.O., 11 Feb., æt. 69. *Second President.*
 Anderson, Yarborough, 22 April, æt. 66.
 O'Dwyer, Rt Rev. Edward Thomas, Bishop of Limerick, 19 Aug.
 æt. 75.
 Carr, Richard Marsh, 22 Sept., æt. 75.
 Caswell, Very Rev. John Canon, 11 Nov., æt. 71.

1918

Stapleton, Hon. Mrs Bryan (Mary Helen), 10 April, æt. 80.
 Lindsay, Very Rev. Mgr Claud Reginald, 23 July, æt. 56.
 Fenton, Rt Rev. Patrick, Bishop of Amycla, 23 Aug., æt. 81.
 Stanfield, Very Rev. Raymund Canon, 19 Sept., æt. 77.
 Scott-Gatty, Sir Alfred Scott, K.C.V.O., late Garter Principal King
 of Arms, 18 Dec., æt. 71.

1919

Pollen, Mrs John Hungerford (Maria Margaret), 18 Jan., æt. 80.
 Pauling, George Craig Saunders, 10 Feb., æt. 64.
 Mumford, Charles Edward, 18 Feb., æt. 65.
 Cox, John Charles, LL.D., 23 Feb., æt. 75.
 Herries, Angela Mary Charlotte Lady, 28 Feb., æt. .
 Fitzherbert, Basil Thomas, 12 April, æt. 83.
 Stapleton-Bretherton, Frederick Annesley, 13 April, æt. 78.
 Birt, Rev. Henry Norbert, O.S.B., 21 Aug., æt. 58.
 Vaughan, Colonel Francis Baynham, K.C.P., 9 Sept., æt. 75.
 Humble, Anna Maria (Mrs John), 27 Oct., æt. 80.
 MacGregor, Harriette (Mrs Donald), 27 Oct., æt. 75.
 Wyndham, Very Rev. Francis Merrik Canon, O.S.C., 16 Nov., æt. 81.
 Walmsley, Thomas, 11 Dec., æt. 79.

1920

F Ward, Rt Rev. Bernard, Bishop of Brentwood, 21 Jan., æt. 62.
 Donnelly, Rt Rev. Nicholas, Bishop of Canea and Auxiliary of Dublin,
 March, æt. 83.
 Kirby, Edmund, 24 April, æt. 82.
 Teebay, Rev. George, 26 April, æt. 71.
 Kennard, Rt Rev. Mgr Charles Henry Canon, 6 Aug., æt. 79.
 Culley, Rt Rev. Mgr Matthew, 19 Aug., æt. 60.
 F Bowden, Rev. Henry George Sebastian, Cong. Oratory, 26 Sept.,
 æt. 84.
 Maguire, Most Rev. John Aloysius, Archbishop of Glasgow, 14 Oct.,
 æt. 69.
 Guiney, (Miss) Louise Imogen, 2 Nov., æt. 59.
 Carus, Alexander, K.S.G., 21 Dec., æt. 78.

1921

Elwes, Gervase Henry, K.M., 12 Jan., æt. 54.
 Whiteside, Most Rev. Thomas, Archbishop of Liverpool, 28 Jan.,
 æt. 63.
 F Gillow, Joseph, 17 March, æt. 70. *First Honorary Recorder.*
 F Wedgwood, Rowland Henry, M.A., 28 March, æt. 73.
 Witham, Philip, 3 May, æt. 78.
 Warrington, John Francis, 16 June, æt. 53.
 Stanley-Cary-Caddell, Agnes Mary (Mrs), 16 July, æt. 83.
 Ruigny and Raineval, Melville Amadeus Henry Douglas Heddle de
 la Caillemotte de Massue, Marquis of, 6 Oct., æt. 53.
 Fitzsimons, Frederick John, 23 Dec., æt. 66.
 Howell, Mrs David (Helen Mary Maxima), 26 Dec., æt. 62.

1922.

Cosgrave, Very Rev. Lawrence Canon, V.F., 9 March, æt. 73.
 Stokes, Philip Polliott Scott, 13 July, æt. 70.

Requiescant in Pace.

BX1491 .A2C3 v.25
Dominicana : Cardinal Howard's letters,

Princeton Theological Seminary-Speer Library



1 1012 00043 4813